Diary from Malabar

1837-1859

Herman Gundert

Diary from Malabar

1837-1859

published by

Albrecht Franz

Ulm 1983

Commission publisher JF Steinkopf Verlag, Stuttgart

CIP short title recording of the Deutsche Bibliothek

Guridert, Herman.

Diary from Malabar 1837-1859

Herman Gundert.

Edited by Albrecht Frenz.

Stuttgart: Steinkopf, 1983.

ISBN 3-7984-0569-7

©Albrecht Frenz

All rights - including the right of full or partial reproduction

by photomechanical means (photocopy, microcopy) - Reserved.

Cover photo: Hermann Gundert, photograph around 1845, in the Gundert bungalow on Nettur/Tellicherry

Cover design: typofilm ulm, rudi rampf gmbh

Production: Süddeutsche Verlagsgesellschaft mbH, Ulm

Commission publisher: JF Steinkopf Verlag GmbH, Stuttgart

ISBN 3-7984-0569-7acx

l

Table of Contents

Foreword vii

introduction

CV ix

Brief description of the diary xvii

Explanation of some words xviii

Directory of the most important place names with different readings xxi

Abbreviations . xxiv

Explanation of symbols xxiv

diary

September 1, 1837 - January 1840 1

April 13, 1839 - January 1, 1843 49

January 1, 1843 - March 20, 1851 93

January 18, 1846 - June 1850 195

March 24, 1850 - July 31, 1851 207

August 1, 1851 - August 14, 1854 233

August 13, 1854 - January 1, 1857 291

January 1, 1857 - May 20, 1859 349

cards

south india xi

Chittoor and surroundings 27

Gundert's journey from Chittoor to Palayankottai 39

Malabar 55

Karnataka (Cannada) and Malabar 355

foreword

Since the first occupation with his writings and letters suspected

Editor that Dr. Hermann Gundert must have written a diary. Big

was therefore the joy when this was available. That goes for Ms. Rita Spring and

My heartfelt thanks to Mr. Georg Schürle from Steinhaus in Calw.

Already during the transmission of Gundert's handwritten notes

into a typewritten manuscript, the immediacy and openness were convincing

and honesty with which Hermann Gundert describes his adventures and experiences

wrote. This impression intensified during further processing and ver¬

deepened in the writings, letters, letter drafts enclosed with the diary,

reports and fragments. The first days of the evangelical church in Malabar

through the Basel Mission are linked to the towns of Tellicherry, Cannanore

and Anjerkandi, later with Chombala, Badagara, Chirakkal, Taliparamba, Calicut

and Palghat. Basel missionary communities formed in these places. The first,

who worked there in the service of the Basel Mission was Hermann Gundert. Next to

of his missionary work he took care of an orderly

schooling. In this he was greatly supported by his wife Julie nee Dubois.

A printing works was soon set up, in which tracts, school books,

Parts of the Bible and other writings were printed. Gundert drew one with it

pioneering path that has proven to be viable for many decades

proved. Gundert's versatile skills also included his brilliant language

talent, his extensive knowledge of languages and his linguistic creators

power. This was evident in diverse works such as the Tamil and Malayalam

grammars, collections of proverbs, catechisms, liturgies, songs, universal

and church histories, tracts, translations into Malayalam and German,

the Malayalam Bible Translation and the Malayalam-English Dictionary.

As a missionary, linguist and literary creator, Dr. Herman Gundert

to the great personalities of the Basel Mission from the Swabian Pietis¬

mus. Departure, breadth and the ability to engage in dialogue gave him access to the Indian

spiritual world, which ranges from the orthodox Hindu to the European bon vivant, from the fana¬

tic Muslim to the fatalistic animist. In this diversity

Gundert showed a clear path for a Christianity shaped by the Occident

in new surroundings. This is reflected in his diary. Because it avoids

largely the family and focuses on the missionary community

educational events of the message of salvation. For Hermann Gundert was Christ

the middle of his life. Everything else was subordinate to him. The diary

is thus a living mission story for the local church and the Be¬

beginning of evangelical church history in Malabar. The editor sees in

the publication of this diary a contribution to dealing with the

own missionary history and the processing of church history in Mala¬

bar. What at that time by the Württemberg and Swiss missionaries

started comes back to us today as a challenge and an inspiration.

No church can exist on its own, but is dependent on

that she gets involved in the togetherness that is laid out in the New Testament -

on the coexistence of different Christian characteristics and different

those religions.

At the same time, Hermann Gundert's writings illustrate the interdependence of various

those areas of life and thinking that cannot be torn apart. speech¬

research, mission and literature production belong together and have

its impact on all social spheres. With research and comparison

ment of the Dravidian, ie South Indian languages, was assigned to Hermann Gundert

one of the fathers of Dravidology. To this day, his work is not only recognized by the

local Indologists, but also valued by Indian linguists and

consulted again and again. In his dual work as a missionary and as a linguist

scientist is Hermann Gundert's lasting admonition and challenge,

especially for those who want to separate one from the other. Gundert

neither planned nor taught the dialogue, but lived and shaped it.

If the diary stood alone, it would remain a torso. Therefore, this volume should soon

another to follow, providing more and more related information.

However, to get a reasonably complete picture of Hermann Gundert's work and

To get work in India, his letters should also be indexed and sealed

become public.

For a better understanding, sketches of maps were added to the diary, as well

twenty pictures published by the editor or his wife in December 1973, im

February 1976 and May 1979 respectively. The pictures on pages xv

and 333 are from the album of Emma Plebst née Gundert - owned by

The Gundert family, Neu-Ulm. Explanations of words and a list of place names (the various

spellings of the places have been standardized as far as possible) at the end

the introduction give a brief introduction to which sometimes not readily available

understandable context.

Without the selfless and kind cooperation of Mrs. Emma Blessing and Mrs

Collation would not have been possible for Ilse Peppel. The not easy

Fair copies were taken care of by Mrs. Carmen Amerson and Mrs. Ilse Peppel, who did most of the work

contributed - I thank all of them sincerely. I am indebted to my wife

her family ties not only dgs diary, but also the success of this

publication by tirelessly correcting, advising and planning -

our children Margret, Christoph, Amrei and Stefan understood it

out if we devoted ourselves to Gundert instead of her. I thank Mr. Vogt for his

advice and the Süddeutsche Verlagsgesellschaft that they took care of the printing,

likewise Mr. U. Weitbrecht that he commissioned the work from JF Steinkopf

publisher took over.

Ulm, February 4, 1983

Albrecht Franz

introduction

CV

dr Hermann Gundert was born in Stuttgart on February 4, 1814 and died on

April 25, 1893 in Calw. His father, Ludwig Gundert, was the founder of the Tract

Society in Stuttgart and one of the fifteen founders of the Stuttgart Bible

society, of which he was appointed first secretary. Between balls of paper

and printing press Hermann Gundert spent his childhood years. five and a half years old

he entered the Stuttgart Gymnasium together with his older brother Ludwig.

In 1827 he moved to the ecclesiastical seminary in Maulbronn and joined in 1831

to the evangelical monastery in Tübingen. He studied at the University of Tübingen

evangelical theology and philosophy. His studies were influenced by David

Friedrich Strauss, from whom he later distanced himself as an objective critic.

Hermann Gundert turned to Pietism in 1833, the year his mother died

The connection to his mother (Christiane née Enßlin) was so strong that he

genuine pietistic piety could not be pushed aside. Also he did

the painful experience that he doesn't just deal with his problems and questions with the

ratio could solve. Through the experience of an answered prayer where a

fellow students who were about to commit suicide reconsidered, connected with

Gundert's desire to become a missionary in India. His devotion to

Pietist group, however, soon got a clarification. After the suicide of one

other fellow students he attended his funeral and was the only one of the pietisti¬

schen group of students at the funeral feast. He experienced the loneliness between

the spiritual currents, but also the carrying capacity of the faith. He caught

to preach and inspired children in particular with its vividness. in the

In 1835 he passed the theological exam and was awarded in May of the same year

to the Dr. phil. PhD.

Around this time he received an inquiry from the eng¬ via the Basel Missionshaus

private missionary Groves, as tutor for his sons to Cal-

cutta, india. From November 1835 to April 1836 Gundert prepared

in Bristol, England, to leave the country. He learned Hindi and Bengali, that

he then taught fellow passengers on the ship, including Julie Dubois

was. After the ship dropped anchor at Madras, Groves made up his mind

summarily to stay in Madras. Now Tamil and Telugu was learned. That I

but soon showed that there was no need for a tutor, Hermann Gundert became

sent to Sinduponturai near Tjyunelveli from August 1836 to March 1837.

The famous missionary TE Carl Rhenius worked there. Gundert should be with him

learn the Tamil language and be introduced to missionary work. In this

time already he started ? a Tamil grammar and a universal history in Tamil

to write for the lesson at the catechist seminar in Tirunelveli. On his

Returning to Madras, he made the decision to found a mission station,

to which Groves, after some hesitation, agreed.

Chittoor became a fitting place in the language border area of Tamil and Telugu

found. In August 1837 Hermann Gundert held his first Tamil sermon there,

and at Christmas he was able to join three converts to Christianity

1. Born 1790 in West Prussia, ordained Lutheran, 1814 by the CMS of

Sent to South India from London, died there in 1838.

Indians celebrate the Lord's Supper - a profound experience that brings him to humility

God and into the joy of proselytizing. From then on it was the highest thing for him

to celebrate communion with Indians or after the ordination of the first

local catechists to receive bread and wine from Indian hands. the

Working with Groves, however, was increasingly fraught with tension. In

At this time, Gundert found the familiar and advisory partner in the Lascelles family

Connection. Frau Lascelles then also gave the final impetus to marrying her

Julie Dubois from Corcelles near Neuchatel, who works for Mrs. Groves on

July 23, 1838.

Just a week after the wedding, the two said goodbye to Chittoor,

that to them in the year and a quarter with its small community and school

had grown fond of. To the hardships of the journey to Tirunelveli came the question

for a future field of activity. Gundert's thoughts coincided with them

of the Basel missionaries in Mangalore. They wrote to him asking for it

Mangalore to come - at the same time Gundert wrote to her and asked for admission.

When the invitation came, Hermann and Julie Gundert left, relieved and delighted

further. In Nagercoil Gundert found a man who was responsible for printing his Tamilaus¬

works - a Hebrew grammar, a detailed church history

except for Gregory VII and a Greek lexicon. From Quilon

they went by ship to Mangalore - past Tellicherry. On November 2nd

In 1838 the former college friends Herrmann Mögling and Hermann fell out

Gundert in (jJje arms. The Gunderts had found their sphere of activity. Dr. Herr-

man Mögling and Hermann Gundert had extraordinary talents that

reflected in numerous publications. Both stayed for life, too

through grave differences, friends. Opposite them was Samuel

Hebich, who together with the missionaries Joh. Chr. Lehner and Chr. Leonh. Greiner

as the first Basel missionary to South India and on October 30, 1834 to Mangalore

had come, the ardent evangelist, who preferred to preach at festivals and

traveled from one place to another.

In January 1839 Hermann Gundert, a former catechist, set out

Rhenius to visit the large cinnamon plantation in Anjerkandi. his way

led him via Tellicherry, where he stayed a few days, and the Rich¬

ter Strange met. On February 27th he offered his house in Tellicherry on the

Hügel Nettur to the Basel Mission with the condition that he be given a mission station

erect. Hermann Gundert was born together with Joh. Jak. Dehlinger from the gene

ral conference of the Mangalore brothers in Tellicherry. Because of a heavy

Dehlinger, however, had to move away again after just a few weeks due to illness.

On April 12, 1839, Hermann and Julie Gundert reached Tellicherry. Already at

April 18 their eldest son Hermann was born. Gundert quickly found himself in the

Malayalam, which he studied intensively, and tried to establish a community

found or, as in Anjerkandi, to improve the situation. It can be as

be seen as a merit that in the local area the school system unites

boom and slave labor was abolished. Lots of orphans

found admission in the girls' home, which was managed by Julie Gundert. Because

away from the city center location of the mission house on Nettur rented

1. Born May 29, 1811 d. May 10, 1881.

2. Born April 29, 1803 d. May 21, 1868.

Gundert soon a house in the middle of the city Tellicherry, right at the bazaar. Thereby

he could come together better and more sustainably with the population. Rather

he distributed tracts and invited this or that to a conversation

home. After two years, the Gundert family moved back into the mission bungalow

on net.

Gundert's literary works quickly took shape. Already in October 1839

he founded a tract society in Tellicherry. But not all

The tracts written by him were approved by the Basel mission leadership.

Gundert had too much Indian, "mythological"

co-processed (a similar accusation was made years later when he was reading textbooks

wrote and wanted to publish - they were partly dismissed with the reason

denies that they contained too few biblical stories). In the following

Years later the first editions of his Malayalam grammar and syntax appeared,

as well as an extensive collection of proverbs. Gundert's goal from the start was

to familiarize themselves with the Indian way of life and way of thinking in order to convert to Christianity

to be able to give an Indian expression from the outset. He thought that one

The generation of missionaries was enough to gain a core for Christianity, which then

in turn, spreading the gospel in Indian garb without the help

the European drove on. This marked Gundert's time by a century

ahead. He had the humility and patience, the hope and vision, to

independent Indian evangelical congregation and church system already in the early period

full responsibility at the first stage.

Through his interest in Indian thinking and through his talent for languages

representatives of various religions and denominations opened up to him

and box again and again opportunities that lead to a fruitful togetherness

of opposites and led to respect and charisma for Christianity

managed. On the other hand, some fundamentalist zealots and Nach¬

relaxed in learning languages, that with their close nature and their

Disinterest in Indian culture all doors, especially those for the entrance

of the gospel, struck hard. Hermann Gundert was the right from the start

Malayalis a Malayali. He not only said this, he lived it. only this way

is to be explained that at the IX All India Conference of Dravidian Linguists 1979

in Calicut by an eminent scholar - a Hindu - Gundert as a missionary,

Linguist and saint could be called (in distant Kerala

Gundert is more respected and appreciated than in his own country!). Through the green

formation of a weekly newspaper in Tellicherry and through its good reputation as a medi¬

Chinese adviser and helper, Hermann Gundert enjoyed a high reputation among

the people who came to him without discrimination. He could be very strict with

people who lied to him or stole from him. For the sake of the truth he was startled

did not shy away from chastisements if he had the impression that the person concerned

this could help for the better. In addition to the pedagogical

View and method of education is also to be considered that the first evange¬

Italian Christians came largely from the lowest classes and not infrequently

Itinerant converts were - they didn't like it in a place anymore, so they moved

to the next missionary, allowed themselves to be converted (again) and behaved often enough,

only to move on with a minor indisposition. All the more gratifying ver¬

Gundert noticed when real conversions took place, especially from

people from the higher castes. With them, this was usually done with violent family issues

Disputes accompanied, but not infrequently they became pillars in the

spread of the gospel.

Hermann Gundert's linguistic work had done justice to Malayalam

developing Bible translation to the goal. He set about this task right from the start

the forties. As there was no agreement with the English translator Bailey

came who did a Malayalam Bible translation in Kottayam for the Anglican Church

published, Gundert had to go his own way. This should later prove correct

prove In contrast to Bailey, Gundert strictly followed the Hebrew and Greek

Chinese original text and thus achieved a more exact translation, which also spoke

was significantly better. In addition to the excellent knowledge of Hebrew

and Greek was Gundert's knowledge of the Malayalam standard and vernacular

so good that he was able to create a genuine Malayalam Bible translation. Him

benefited from his - today generally accepted - statement that the Greek

and Hebrew are in many ways closer to Malayalam than any modern Euro¬

paic language. Gundert made contact with the people wherever he could.

This is how he is reported in Kerala: When Hermann Gundert met a farmer on the way

saw him in the field, he went up to him and asked him, "What is in your hand?

What's it called? Do you know another proverb?" and wrote it all down. - His

Labor and its impact on Malayalam urge comparison to Martin Luther

in German.

While he was engaged in missionary, teaching, and translating activities, he left

Julie Gundert followed the girls at home and school, taught and looked after them

the right. Over the years they had six sons and two daughters

gives, except for one who died in India, in her childhood years for Er¬

education and were sent home to attend school. The year 1846 ver¬

brought the Gundert family to Germany and Switzerland on their home leave. Included

Hermann Gundert tirelessly gave lectures, visited many people and spoke

everywhere for the mission in India.

When they returned to India, the church stretched

a revival movement. More and more forces had to be trained, Er¬

education and for the training of native catechists.

Also in the neighboring town of Cannanore, where Samuel Hebich had been working since the summer of 1840,

the work became more and more extensive. It wasn't always easy to get relief

to get. After much deliberation, Tellicherry was recast and Gunderts

moved to Chirakkal on May 21, 1849 to relieve Hebich. Soon afterwards

Gundert developed a chest and larynx disease. Fever and shortness of breath paralyzed

almost him. Eventually the voice failed for nearly three years. Even more

than before he had to devote himself to literary work. Besides tracts, one

improved edition of the Malayalam grammar and syntax, the extended Sprich¬

word collection, various hymnal editions, liturgies, school books and

of a K. story, step by step, the Malayalam translation of the new

Testamentary Epistles, Revelation and the Gospels, the Psalms and

minor prophets. They were printed on the Tellicherry press and found

throughout the Malayalam-speaking area, which aligns largely with present-day Kerala

covers, great attention. Although Gundert found it difficult, the silent time as one

good experience - because what should a missionary do without a voice - it shows

today that it was this time that was essential for the foundation of the Basel Missions¬

Church in Malabar contributed. With the created church registers and the Bible translation

The evangelical congregation had a good basis for new growth.

This young church found its place in the multi-religious society

of India.

1. Probably church history, but could also mean Kerala history.

In the middle of this fruitful creative period, Gundert was killed in 1856 by his Be¬

called out to Mangalore. Relocation there meant not only

an ordinary change of location, but also the transition to another language

area. Because Mangalore is already in Karnataka (Kannada), in the Canary language

or Tulu is spoken. The tangled community situation in Mangalore made

Gundert's presence required. He solved the problems with his own

Openness, straightforwardness, rigor and steadfastness, but also with love,

confidence, hope and patience. He succeeded after a short time, the community

to either persuade harmful persons of another or to exclude them.

At the end of 1857 Gundert's daughter Marie, who later became the mother of Hermann Hesse,

returned to India and accompanied her father on many a trip. Because in the

In the meantime another change had taken place. Herman Gundert was

Became Government Schools Inspector for Malabar and South Kanara areas. Of the

Residence was moved to Calicut. Gundert's task consisted in the visitation

and advising schools from Trichur in the south to Dharwar in the north. The out

Extensive travel activities eroded Gundert's health to such an extent that after less

retired from government service after two years. His health was like this

affected that he no longer devotes himself to missionary work

could. So he decided to take a leave of absence and took up residence on April 12, 1859

Calicut bids farewell to his Erau and daughter, firmly bland

year to be back. But his health improved only slowly,

and the Basel Mission did not want to send him out again. Since the Calwer Verlags¬

just found a successor for 'Dr. Barth was looking for, Gundert was suggested

to take this position. He accepted her and moved to Calw. with a heavy heart

His wife also left India and came to Calw with their daughter.

Although the publishing work, combined with a lot of traveling, completely exhausted him

filled, Hermann Gundert found the time to finish the Malayalam-English dictionary

to deliver. This was after anxious worries and also under unusual circumstances

were printed in Mangalore on the missionary press and was over by the end of 1872

thousand pages ready. It became the standard dictionary for a long time

Malayalam and is still used and cited as a recognized authority today.

Last but not least, the saying in India that Gundert is goes back to this work

an Indian who was accidentally born in Germany.

Hermann and Julie Gundert also spent their old age in Calw. In the life sketch

at the funeral of his wife, who died on September 18, 1885, Hermann summed up

Gundert the stay in India in the words: "Then she has the language

learned, worked with all his might and love on the hearts of girls and women

teaches, taught from morning to evening and yet his own children,

that God gave her are not neglected. to concentrate on what is necessary

to do the task of each hour with all your soul and not yourself

to take it easy had become part of her other nature. What help I had with her in

all the difficult cases that can befall a lonely missionary family,

can only be hinted at. As to the control of truth, let it be said that it is not merely

at work, but also in inner life, was more of a support to me than I was to her.

I was still a young Christian while undergoing an unusual series of experiences

struggles and battles behind him. The seriousness of life, the hollowness of

world, the ruses of the enemy, the need to gather together for battle,

the constant recourse to prayer and faith, the bliss of standing alone

with God, she had recognized all this more thoroughly, she had practiced more regularly,

as the poor candidate driven by various interests; so is her

Perhaps more enduring fruit has been bestowed than me."

In this judgment, too, Hermann Gundert characterizes himself to a certain extent

above all, it shows his deep respect for the other, as well as his own

Modesty to praise others more than himself. After his death

on April 25, 1893, Pastor Kinzler from Basel held on behalf of the Basel Mission

an obituary. He said, "Out in Malabar, East India, he's the front

You have been the founder and father of our mission church there

the word of God given in their tongue and tongue and otherwise by word and

Scripture sown the seed of the gospel for a quarter of a century

and cultivated the sprouted seed with all loyalty and devotion. Just yesterday

nor has an elderly Malabar missionary just returned

told me about the blessing of the many years of work of Dr. Gundert in that

country, and like many a native preacher and teacher and congregation still today

members remember this of their spiritual father with heartfelt thanks."

With Hermann Gundert, connections become visible that are essential for a sustainable collaboration

one another among men, among peoples and among people of different kinds

Continents, races and religions are fundamental. The occupation with the

other culture and landscape opens up new ways and accesses to us

People. About the experience of the mission get dialogue among people

and ecumenism new, decisive impulses. Hermann Gundert deepened

into the Malayalam language and created through his Bible translation and other languages

scholarly works a basis for the evangelical church in Malabar, yes

for all of Kerala. History teaches that such work goes further than

all material help. Gundert's dialogue began with thinking, changed it and

thus gave rise to the social change that took place with the gathering of the Christians

meinden, a secure hold that points the way for the future

and became pregnant.

XVJL1

Short description of the diary

The found diary of Hermann Gundert begins with his student days and

has regular entries from 1832. There are no records of

his stay in England and from the early days in India. From September 1st

In 1837 the diary is in various notebooks and calendars up to my life

end Gunderts before. It is mostly written as continuous text. the

individual parts of the diary are well preserved and apart from a few tears in the margins,

Damage and smearing on the respective front and back of a

booklet in good condition.

Again and again, later additions can be found, among other things recognizable by the different ink

sentences, corrections and comments. Where it appeared necessary, these positions were

len in &lt; &gt; set. In the case of listings, it is not uncommon for one or more

Points skipped, so 9th can be followed by 11th. Partial is the date

shifted, e.g. B. the 28th before the 23rd. At the release were

the individual days are separated from each other and the date is pushed out. For the better

In this overview, the relevant year is indicated at the top of the pages.

Gundert's handwriting allows for variations in reading. So 1 can be read instead of t

become and vice versa; n instead of u; c and subsequent e sometimes merge into n

or u; c often stands for k. It is not uncommon for abbreviations to cause difficulties

especially when they're inside words, like 1 for a; 8 for eight-; e.g. Am

-Trinity' C

"When one reaches this, it rises from the far-flung sands..."; fst can

Firm, firm and almost mine. Upper and lower case are not consistent,

just as little combination or separate writing. A peculiarity is that several

Words are concatenated and only a few punctuation marks are used. at

the publication, if the context is clear, the punctuation marks

inserted according to current usage.

Again and again Gundert incorporates English words or he Germans them

a, e.g. B. writes he was for war; want for will; fined for with one

fined; minded for minded; settled for settled, solved; in the-

proven for improve; meet for meet. He also uses words from Hebrew

Chinese, Greek, Latin, Sanskrit, Malayalam, Tamil, Arabic and others

These words were taken from the original. Every now and then it settles

It is assumed that Gundert deliberately chose a foreign character, like

"lu" for Ludwig. The spelling of names in particular is inconsistent, often

abbreviations are used. So Sara and Sarah find each other; Nema and Mema; ovva,

Ovah, Granny, Omah and Havah; fennel and fennel; Beutler and Beuttler; Bosshard and

Bosshardt; Duhner and Duhner; Friedrich, Friederich, Fried., Fred and Frederick;

Gananamuttu, Gnanam and Gnan for the same person; Vau for (son) Paul; see.

Malayalam, Malayalim and Malayahlam. Since the place names in the spelling z. T

vary greatly, apart from a few they were unified according to relevant maps

light. The variants of the place names are listed below in a separate list

out - the apparent differences are mostly due to the different possibilities

attributed to the transcription. The explanation of Indian words

omitted from the text, but are given below for the most important ones.

explanation of some words

Adhicari, adhicara

Agampadien, Akampadi

angela

ayah

Badagas

Bandy, bandy

bandicars

banana

Batta, Bhatta

Bima, Bimah, Beemah

Brahma

Brahman

brahman, brahmin

Brox burnshire

Buddhi

Bullock bandi, bullock bandi

Bungalow

Cal, callu

Cambu

Kandahar

Carnac

Casu

Chalier

Chattram, Chattram, Chatram,

Chattiram

Chavadi, Tchavadi, Chavadi

Chetti, Tshetti

Choultry

Collector

Compound

Konkani, Konkani, Konkani

Cooly, Coolies

Curawer

Curithi Cadu

Cutcheri, Cutcherry, Catcheri,

Catsheri, Katcheri

Dasra, Dassera

Dhooli

Eastern Monarch

Eshwantee\*

Mayor, official authority

box designation

ship name

Nanny, house help

"Northern", a tribe of Kannada farmers

two-wheeled chariot, cf. bullockbandi

bandiman

sacred tree

Coastal, (merchant) caste

boat name

God

the highest

Member of the highest (Brahmin) caste

ship name

mind, wisdom

two-wheeled ox wagon

bigger house

palm wine

proso millet; floor

ship name

ship name

coin

(Fisherman) caste

rest hall, hostel

a kind of chat tram

(Merchant) Caste

= Chattram

district administrator

Property, often surrounded by a wall

or fenced

Language or inhabitants of the Konkan (the deep¬

land to the west of the Ghats; the Konkani

spoken mostly by Catholics)

Coolie, coolies

(Ear piercer) box

uncultivated piece of land

municipal office

ten-day (Hindu) festival

dirt, dirt

ship name

Name of a Pattimar

Eeroze frigate

Schiffsname

Godown, Reisgodown Waren-, Zollager, Reislager

Gujarati, Guzerati Sprache und Bewohner von Gujarat

Hindi

Hindostanee, Hindustani

Hindu, Hindoo

Jam

Kanara, Canada, Kannada, Kannada,

Canara

Keimasa, Keimasaka

Khunda

Kshatriya, Cshatriy(a)

Lingite

Madu

Maharashtra, Mahratha, Mahratta,

Marastha

Malabar

Malayalam, Malayahlam, Malayalim

Mamul

Manji

Manjil

Mapla, Mapula, Mopla

Margam, marcam

Mucwatti

Muharra, Moharum, Moharrum,

Muharram, Muharran

Mukwen, Mucwa, Mucwer, Mucwatti

Mundu

Munshi, Monshi, Munshi

Munsiff, Moonsiff, Munciff

Nasrani, Nasr.

Navaratri

Nayer

Numberboat

Owen Glendower, Owen Glendower

Palankin, palankeen, palangueen

Palestine

Palli

Palmyra, Palmyra

Pandel, pandal

Pappadam

Paraier, Pareiar, Pariar

Pattimar, Pattamar

Peon

Pilley

Plantains

Povnah, Povna

Puleier, Pulayer, Pulien, Pulier,

pulluwer

Putshi

Language of North India (today aspired

national language)

Language of North India and Pakistan

Inhabitants and religion of India

Country of Karnataka and its language

Poison, Poison Sorcery

flower, jasmine flower

(Warrior) caste

Phallic worshipers, Shiva worshipers

Cow

Country Maharashtra

Southwest India landscape

language of Kerala

custom, custom

little boat

path between paddy fields; carrying frame

(Muslim) caste

path

box designation

islamic festival

box designation

men's clothing

teacher

Judge of the Civil Court

Thomaschrist

(Hindu) festival of the nine nights

(landlord) caste

boat

ship name

Palanquin

ship name

temple, house

palm species

Protective roof, mostly made of palm leaves

thin, round, crispy pastry

casteless

ship type

servant, employee

Name, box designation

bananas

boat name

(then) rice slaves

vermin

root crop

XX

Raja, Raj, Rajah

ruler, king

Ramacharitam, Rama Charitam

Rama's life (description)

Retti, Reddi

Name, box designation

rival

ship name

sanyasi

homeless beggar preparing to leave

the prepared from the world

Sahib, Sahib

Mister

Saraswata

box designation

Salam, Salam

greeting

Selamti-Sheikh Harun

Name of a Pattimar

seringapat

boat name

Shanatti

box designation

Shastra, Shastram, Schaster

textbook

Shiva, Shiva

God

Shrestadar, Shrested, Shristadar,

Deputy of the Tahsildar

Shristedar

Shudra, Sudra

(landlord) caste

Sipahi, Sepahi, Sepoy, Sipay

Indian soldier in the English army

Siv/aratri

Shiva festival

Socinian

Socinians, Antitrinitarians

Tahsildar

Tax collector, administrative officer (under

the collector)

Tali

wife's necklace

Taluk, Talook

administrative district

tamban

a Kshatriya caste

Tamil, Tamil, Tamul, Tamilian,

Country, Language and People of Tamilnadu

Tamulian

Tanni

water

tappalwriter

letter writer

Telugu, Teloogoo

Language of Andhra Pradesh

Tiatti

term for a woman

animal

(coconut farmer) caste

toddy

palm wine

Tola

a weight

Chakkili

(Shoemaker) caste

Tucudi

court

Tuluken, Tuluker

Muslim term for Tamil etc.

Vannatti, Vannan

laundress, washerwoman

Vettuwer, Vettuver, Vettuwer,

(hunter) caste

Wettuwer

Victoria

ship name

Directory of the most important place names with different readings

The place names were largely ver¬ in their spelling according to the following maps

uniform: Bartholomew, world travel map, INDIAN subcontinent, Edinburgh;

Government of India, New State Map of Kerala, Delhi 1976; Nirdosh Publications,

India Roads, Delhi; Nirdosh Publications, Tamil Nadu Roads, Delhi; Wilhelm

Schiatter, Geschichte der Basler Mission 1815 - 1915, Bd. II, Basel 1916, Karten¬

beilage.

Alikodu\* - Alikkod

Alleppey - Allepie

Anjerkandi - Anjercandi, Antscharakandi, Antscharkandi, Anjircandi, Anjercandy

Arikkod - Aricodu, Ariacod, Ariacodu, Ariyacode

Badagara - Badagherry, Vadagara, Vadagherry

Balmatha - Balmattha

Bekal - Bekal

Beypore - Beypoor, Beypur

Caccadu - Cacadu

Calpadi - Callabadi, Callapadi

Cannanore - Cannanur, Kannanur

Canote - Cannot, Canoti

Chavakkad - Chavucadu, Chawcadu, Chawucadu, Chowghat

Cherikal - Cheracal, Cherical, Tscherikal, vgl. Chirakkal

Chirakkal - Chiracal

Chittoor - Chittore, Chittur

Chowghat — Chowghaut, vgl. Chavakkad

Cochin - Cotschin, Cotshin

Coimbatore - Coimbatore, Coimbatore

Conjeeveram - Canjeeveram, Kanchipuram

Coondapoor - Cundapur

Coonoor - Cunnur

Coorg - Curg

Cotakal - Cotakal, Cottakal

Cottapilly - Cottapalli, Cottapilly

Mt. Delly - Dilli, Mt. d'Eli, Eli Berg

Dharmapuri - Dharampuri

Edakkad - Edacadu, Edaccadu

Edavanna - Edawanna

Ellattur - Ellattur

Fraserpet - Fraserpett

French Rocks - Erenchrocks

Gokarn - Gocara, Gocarna

Gudalur - Gudelur

Gudiyattam - Goriattum

Gunnoti - Gunnot

Haliyal - Hallihal

Hardwar - Haridwar

Harnai - Harni

Homsoor - Homsur, Hunsur

Honavar - Honor, Honore

Hosdrug - Hossdroog

Hubli - Hoobly, Hubly

Iruvaram - Iruvaram

Jagadalle - Jackatalla

Jalalabad - Jalalabad

Kadika - Cattagi

Kalyanapur - Kalianpur

Karachi - Kurrachee

Kasaragod - Casergode, Casergudi, Casergodi, Cassergodi, Cassergudi

Kasi - Casi (= Benares)

Keti - Kaeti, Kaity

Kodungallur - Codungallur

Koroth - Corottu

Kotagiri — Cotirg., Cotirgherry, Kotirg., Kotergery

Kottayam - Kottayam

Kudremukh - Guduremukh, Mukh

Kumbla - Coombla, Cumbla

Kumta — Comptu, Coompte

Kunnamkulam - Cunnancolancara?, Cunnanculam, Cunnenculam

Kuttipuram - Kuttipuram

Kuttuparamba - Cuttuparambu, Cutuparambu

Kuttyadi - Cutiadi, Cuttiyady

Laccadive - Laccadiu, Laccediv (Lakshadweep)

Madurai - Madurai

Malappuram - Malap., Malappuram

Manantoddy - Manantavadi

Mangalore - Mang., Mangalore

Manjeshwar - Manjeshwar, Manjeswar

Masulipet - Masulip., Masulipatam

Matur - Matur

Melpadi - Melpaddi, Melpatti

Mettuppalaiyam - Metap., Metapalliam, Metupaliam, Metupalian

Movattu - Moratta, Morattu

Moylan Fort - Moylam Fort

Mudabidri - Mudbidri

Mulki - Moolky, Mulky

Mundagoda - Mundegode

Nadavenur — Nadawenur, Naduuannur?, Nedauenur

Namakkal - Namacul

Narsingarowpetti - Narsingapett, Narsingarowpett

Nilgiris - Nilagiri, Nilgiri

Omalur - Vomalur

Ootacamund - Ott., Ottacamund, Ooty

Ottappalam - Ottappalayam

Palayangadi - Payangadi, Payengadi

Palayankottai - Palamcottah, Palayankottai

XX111

Palmaner - Palamer, Palamnair

Parappanangadi - Parappanengadi

Pattikod - Patticad

Payawur - Payawur

Payyannur - Payyanur, Payenur

Periya - Periah

Pondicherry - Pondicherry

Ponnani - Ponani, Ponany

Pune - Poona

Quilandi - Coilandy

Rameswaram - Ramesvar

Ranipet - Ranipetti

Rettigonda - Rettigondah

Samireddipalli - Samareddipilly

Sirsi - Sircy

Suratkal - Suratkal

Taliparamba - Taliparambu

Tanur - Tanore

Tellicherry - Tal., Talay?, Talatsheri, Taleitchery, Taleitscheri, Talechcheri

Thanjavur - Tanjore

Tikkoti - Tickodi

Tirtala - Tirtalla, Tritala, Trittala

Tiruchirappalli - Tiruchchirappalli, Trichinopoly

Tirunelveli — Tinn., Tinnevelly

Tiruppattur - Tripatur

Toppur - Tappur

Trichur - Trichoor, Tritschur

Udipi - Oodapi, Udapi, Udupi

Utchila - Utshila

Vadagara - vgl. Badagara

Vadakkancheri - Vadakkancheri

Valarpata - Valarptin, Valarpatna, Valarpatu

Valitcheri - Valitsheri

Vaniapettei - Vanarpettei

Vasapalli - Vasapalla

Vayittiri - Veitery, Vytery

Vellore - Vellur

Vencadu - Vencada

Vencatagherry - Vencatagherry

Vengurla - Vingorla

Visakhapatnam - Vizagapatnam

Wallajahbad - Walajapet, Wallajahnagar

Wandur - Vandur, Wandoor

Wayanadu - Wynad

Yelwall - Jelwall, Yelwal

xxiv

Abkürzungen

A

Anna (= 1/4 Rp.)

As

Annas

CMS

Church Missionary Society

(also CM

S.

Fan

Fanam (Geldeinheit)

Fl

Gulden

HG

Herman Gundert

LMS

London Missionary Society

(also LM

s.

Rp

rupee

Rs

rupees

SH

Samuel Hebiich

Explanation of symbols

&lt;&gt; Marginal note or insertion by Hermann Gundert

&lt; versus

[] Addition by the publisher

[&lt;&gt;] Deletion by the editor

\* Uncertain reading

... Illegible, no longer available

Explanation of symbols for recipes

2 drachma (= approx. 3.75 g)

Quantity designation behind the weight symbol: 1=j, 2=ij, 3=iij, 7=vij

g Gran (1 peppercorn) (= approx. 0.0625 g)

Recipe examples (see p.

Rp Balsami Copaivae

mucilag. Acaciae

Tinct. cantharidum

Mixe fiat mixtura

191)

3 drachmas

3 drachmas

2 drachmas

pile Hydrargyri 1 grain

powder Alves 1 grain or fraction

powder Magnesium carbon 3 grains

powder Spicis 4 Gran

Mix fiant in\* powder

Mid XII [= send 12 pieces] for Friedrich

1837

3

Friday, 1 September 37. Commencement of the English-Telugu-School by the 3 brethren.

4 September, Monday. Commencement of Mrs. G. Day School intended primarily for girls on the

compound. 2 girls only came on the first day. As those girls who come get daily

one meal in the compound, more will come, as soon as it is known.

Tuesday, the 5th. I began an exploratory tour in the western valley of Chittoor on the Palmaner

road, taking Andrew and Vedamuttu with me in the bullock bandi. Stopped first

at Iruvaram, a v/illage of Telugu Rettis, rieh people it seems, who have a great

desire for a school. They were shy in the beginning, but took books; I was especially

interested in a modest young Brahmin who acquired not without concern it appears.

Walked from them to the Pariar village on the foot of the Mountains, behind

Iruvaram. These are all Tamiler; as none knows to read I had offered them a

school already several weeks ago. But apprehensions of the kind so common amongst

them led them hitherto to seek for excuses. They come neither to a decisive

no, nor to a decisive yes. Sat under the big tree, under which their 8 stone

idols - roundshaped &lt;as\*&gt; stones, without any human resemblance, of different

sizes between 1/2 and 2 feet height anointed with oil are placed. We had a lively

conversation about them, and the contrast of the living God (one man calls them

servants, Butler, Meti, Sweeper etc. of the great Turei God). They find no other

excuse against our doctrine except that they do not yet see this our God: as

soon as they shall see him in the other world they will - say they - believe

and understand him at once. I directed them from the eyes to the ears. If a

father standing behind the house, calls the child, the child has to come, as

soon as it is sure that it is the father's voice. I feel much comfort in the

view offlCl••• Plato takes for our knowledge of divine things. "My sheep

know my voice" - heathens also feit it, only in an inexpressible way - there

is some(^u&gt;5 a priori which distinguishes between different lights some recollection

of a voice, of a tender fatherly voice which once was heard and understood by

man in his childhood. -'"He who believes this will be mightily encouraged to

set the witness of the light before the heathens without fear or an immoderate

desire after proving every point. - As I went back through the Retti village,

several men followed me to the tree where I drank my coffee, and got more familiär

under conversations about the business and state of a Missionary that he is

not sent by the Cumpiniar about salvation, and the necessity of regeneration.

One man feeling the power of sin asked how evil lusts and desires can be banished.

I wish I could more paint before their eyes the realities and beauty of heavenly

things. But they are bound up with what appears to the eye undeniable reality,

it appears so sensible to believe that to be the most important what next surrounds

oneself. I took this up and came to the law of loving each other, even one's

neighbour as oneself and doing and wishing as much good to him as to ourselves

- this they acknowledged they never thought of. - Went again back to the Palmaner

road, passed the river, and reached Vencatagherry after a very uniform journey -

only a few houses and a wandering village of Curawers (ear-diggers) with pigs

and dogs appeared on the way through the jungle. - I was pretty exhausted, and

had to wait for some rice tili dusk, as my servant had lost the way. After dinner

went into the village. All Telugus, some Canarese and several Maharashtrar.

A proud fat Brahmin, writer in the Cutcherry, had the goodness to let us talk a

little with him, but only in order to prostitute himself with his belly worship

before the people. He acknowledged in a scoffing light way all to be true what

we said, but he has no time to care or think about these things: the lasting

fire will not please him, but as for now he will not think of it. What gives

a Situation that is\* God, was his motto. Some others listed to what we said

1837

and took a few books. Hardly anybody understood our talk. We saw that from here

the border of Tamil begins: as the v/alley was so ... that with our bandi we

could not turn to the south we were obliged to return. On this side therefore

the river will for now form the Western boundary of the sphere allotted to our

labours. Afterwards V/encatagherry might be a nice Station for a school especially

as the residence of the Cutcherry people makes the people less shy against the

Europeans. - We 3 had prayers together, slept well, got up Wednesday about 1 o'clock

and were with daybreak in Chittoor.

Wednesday, 6 September, examination of Lascelles school. The old girls answer very well: it

is a great mercy to see at least so much of Christian knowledge spread through

the rising generation of Chittoor in conseguence of the efforts of dear d'Aere

and his successors. They learn the sermon of the mount and &lt;2? (7 . ■ crzr r ^ „ -

\*\ by heart - and understand many great and difficult things with

se and interest, which I wonder at when comparing it with my knowledge

of heavenly things when I was of this age. God bless them more and more with

his spirit!

Thursday, 7 September. 5 o'clock walking tili 7 &lt;to the southwestern valley&gt; - then in the

common bullock bandi - to Nararipetty (6 Tamil miles fr[om] Ch[ittoor]) where we

took our abode in the bungalow (a place without chairs, and hardly ever visited).

The village near to it is small, consists of Bazar Telugus - we spoke with several

high men, sitting down in the verandahs of their houses: they took several Telugu

books, and understood also Tamil, though they do not read it. The big man amongst

them said yes to every thing, confessed also their ignorance, but none of them

though nearly all the men present listened in passing by, seemed to be anxious

for that spiritual food we offered to their souls in return for the bodily food

we and others bought from them. They confessed that they are rieh and want nothing

for the present. One wished us not to trouble him and made a very nice speech,

the contents of which were - all what we say is true etc. but - go. - Well so

we went. - Here an old Tuluken who reads only Persian. - After dinner went to

the village on the road somewhat North - Tantrapetti, a larger place but peopled

with poorer and more ignorant people. They are mostly engaged in reaping cambu:

to some we went into the field, but be it from fear or some other cause they

would not hear, using &lt;for&gt; as shield the common excuse, °T 'ZJ d?

zj la- C /tJ T ^ i s vairy-t 0 teil them, that^—.

just for thisFreason w^/come to them^they go on, p ) /T / \*\*

until you go. I tried it then witly all the other^-fnen in

the villageTwhich I could find: none knows to read. The place being a central

one I offered to establish a school and wished the men to consider it well\*

but their fear did not allow them to listen and reason concerning our proposal.

The excuse was, there are no children, and if there are they have all some work

with sheep and oxen and fields. - Went from thence a mile distance (ENE through

the fields) to Vasapalli, a large and wealthy place, accessible only by walking.

Some men we met in the fields were open, and went with us into the village to

consider the guestion of a school with the other men. But the common word was:

what can we do - if the Retti wishes it, well. - After we had spoken with some

people (all Telugus) the big man came, interested in the beginning but then

evidently more and more afraid of the revolution which such a new proceeding

was calculated to produce in the village. If all know to read and write (and

we said, it must be also for Pariars as all are children of one father) if all

1837

5

know God themselues, then where is the monopoly of a headman. Therefore after

a very long conuersation - before plenty of intelligent men, the result was -

no school! for the Retti teaches his sons himself and the others do not want

it. Still we were uery thankful to haue had so much opportunity to teil them

the call of the gospel. The Retti's son (ein interessantes Günzler-Gesicht)

took a tract, but his father obliged him to giue it back. After the Retti had

done I got up, it was already dark - told them in short that we are all Sanda-

ler, fallen from the cast of our father who is the perfection of all qualities,

and hauing become the uery contrary of his nature, that he calls us back, but

that new birth and holiness is necessary, before we shall see his face, be-

cause he can not take his abode in a Sandaler's house. If they wish to remain

outcast, they must at all euents know that the father has called them. - A young

man euidently afraid of the assembly, followed as in secret to the former uillage

and took two tracts. - All what Jesus has said about men is true and justifies

him and his word in my inmost conscience. Because they loue darkness rather

than light, they will hear something new, something burning and shining, but

when it pricks the heart and old custom, they reject it. - I am glad to see

Andrew not discouraged by the people's behaviour. He read before going asleep,

Luke 12 and prayed earnestly with us (ein Trost für mich nach den betrübenden

Erweisen auch seiner Schwachheit in Besoldungssachen).

Friday, 8 September, arriued with daybreak in Pallur bei Bammasamudram 2 miles south. Choultry

on the road Vellore side. Went into the village and talked in the street - all

Telugus, one only reads - the others spoke Tamil. They also feared, haue no

wish for school; are euerywhere surprised of our coming, and haue neuer heard

of Christ euen from afar ( the man could hardly read the name, although he reads

well) still some listed and thought knowledge of heauenly things would be a

good thing, but hard to be attained. They also haue Gurus, the Carma Guru who

teaches what is to be obserued in Tirtams, Asarams etc., and the Gnana Guru

who teils of things eternal - but who knows truth. I told him of the Guru who

came down from heauen, and teaches what he has seen. But the Choultry Peons

unwished for presence and desire to get people to talk with me seemed to make

them glad at my going. - After breakfast walked with Andrew first to the Pariar

uillage south - but no man was to be seen - all in the fields. Then to the Sackili

uillage - east: tried it with euery man - but they would not hear, would not

answer, will not die, want not to go to heauen, will not euen receiue money

because they do not want it, want not to learn, haue no buddhi etc., at last

we went off. Who will find access to these miserabl^beings, who are thus taught

to belieue themselues lower than beasts - «f % !! On the road met a

Muhammedan, who was somewhat open, and confessed bfynaue not got\* taught much

of his worthiness to appear before God. Whilst talking with him, a Chittoor

country-born, who seeks a Situation at Vellore passed by, and accepted of my

offer to take some tracts along for distribution on his way. What a comfort

to know that the Lord will bless what appears least before men! - About 3 o'clock

the sun being couered by clouds I went with Andrew to a uillage on the west

side of the road, south of King Bamma's great tank which giues the name to this

place and ualley. The tank is at present empty, but may in the rainy season

fill nearly the whole ualley, which has here a broad bosom. The people, though

they all complain of their pouerty, seem all rieh, haue round storehouses in

their compounds - a thing unseen in Tirunelueli - reap twice, are^nearly all

#&gt;-r ryjj fr / &lt;r ^ £ # &lt;r&gt;r 7 (here common term for - / C2J -nrt -??).

In the first uillage^we now came to no man was to be seen, the women run away -

1837

so we went; the second village directly east to the tank is larger. The men

of the village where the Chattram is, had on a[n] other way ruri betöre us, and

stood together with nearly all the Pariars of the village on the one side of the

road, on the other side gathered by and by the highcastes with haughty manners.

Whilst hardly any had heard of such a thing as ^ ^ Cß an d Jesus,

a highcaste had formerly received a tract in Greenpetti, and others knew of

the different ways and riches of the English through the Taluk, whuse\* centre

is in the village. They were therefore less shy than in the other villages.

The Pariars evidently wished a school, but the highcaste after having heard

by Andrew and me the great contents of the gospel rejected it with the excuse

"if the Ganakucaren agrees, there is no obstacle" - but for now we were glad

to have so far overcome their fears, gave some tracts which mostly after some

reading were returned - and returned after having with much weakness, also of

body, delivered our message. To the men who ask us why we come just to them,

we call ourselves &amp; 9 of the great ^ , the Lord of heaven

and earth, who according to his commandment must teil their message to all subjects

of all classes in all villages. None objected to the propriety of our acting in

this way; they said ^, some perhaps despising us for being only messengers

and poor, and not as their Gurus are, telling their own imaginations. - Having

returned to our Chattram with the going down of the sun, a man of the village -

the first - came to us, - and as there feil some rain, took courage to enter

under our roof with us. He took a tract, heard from Andrew the history of man's

fall and read it himself - took also the tract home. Also others came now near

and seemed to have lost of their fear. In this as well as in the other men's

going before us the Tamil mile to the village east of the tank - shows me that

it is of some use, to stay a whole day, or some time in a village, until people

get courage to hear and see one. - Also the Peon heard something, and with the

Bandicaren I had a conversation about the new ashes he had smeared - and about

the way in which Christ was offered as a sacrifice. - East of the Vellore road

the first Tamil tracts were asked for. Those jan the road are nearly all Telugus,

but speak Tamil. - The whole evening I heard the men of the village near tlje

Chattram speak and debate with great interest the merits of our n 2 r~\\* ^

They sat under the tree and repeatedly the word &lt;\*h/ Cr V

and others came into my ears, though the deliberation/was unintelligiblg/to

me, being carried on in Telugu. ... and the other men are willing to send their

children into a is 6 ^ 7 ^— z --~

but others objec^earnestly. - Slept tili 1 or 2 o'clock, and theri returned on

the road we had come

(Saturday, 9 September). At 3 o'clock, after some rain, we reached a place from which 2 villages

were visible, to the one of which a shed for selling liguors seems an appendix.

We made there fire under a tree, Vedamuttu got goats' milk from a herd near

our tree, and so I had my breakfast. Vedamuttu could not find a place for staying

in the villages, but as I went into the larger one, towards west, Cottapilly

(holy to Puleiar) I saw immediately a riice Chattram, built as we then heard

by the O /Y uS ^ ^ to whom the village belongs;

sent Andrew out to fetch the bandi, and sat down under the large tree before

the Chattram. Immediately people came, and were soon most interested in what they

heard. They also understood me very well, which was a great comfort to me, as

in many cases I had been frightened by people's excuse for their not hearing "I

do not understand your "• - One man especially after leaving us

several times for doing business, returned again and again to hear or to ask.

We spoke especially about the way of Salvation, which I get more desirous to make

the one and only object of my talk. Andrew spoke of their Puranas, endeavouririg

to prove their falsehood; but that they agreed to and wanted only to hear of ours.

0 that we would more announce the kingdom of Christ, whose herolds we are, as the

fr

1. Darüber geschrieben

1837

only object to which men can be invited. I believe now more and more, that people

who wish to understand you can in a few hours sometimes hear quite enough to make

it a serious and real choice for them, whether they will accept or reject truth.

Afterwards also a Peon came, who took a Tamil tract about sin and death and

acknowledged together with the others present, that the &lt;-\* ^ of the

first is death: who also is satisfied of the truth of Monotheism„±&gt;ut sounded

with curious precaution whether we only come to give to the people

or wish them to embrace our £ flS) • I said him^of^-course we give

first or light, but ther^for no other reason, than that people miqht

be enabled to form their own choice, and if they are really wise they will not

only see the new good things but eat them. But I said that of course I have

no power, no salary etc. which then was inquired into by them with much interest.

They also came to no decision about a school, but asked repeatedly whether we

intend to stay at Chittoor; so that there seems to be hope, they only want to have

more confidence in us in order to avail themselves of what was acknowledged

by themselves an offer for their best.

Monday, September 11th. Deep experience with Andrew. He demands Batta, although we for his

Whole household taken care of with me during the time of his trip and also food for him

had offered. He became very angry at the words I spoke of the love of money

dropped, and more than what I said, that his bad temper prevented him

have to preach Christ as fully as he might otherwise have done, still more

finally that I said that his anger and pride was his favorite sin after all

what Schaffter wrote to me. While I shed tears over my ge

feigned hope of having a friend in him as I did him through equality

throughout the journey had sought to prove - he went with Ramasami, the

Heiden as interpreter, to Groves and sued me as if I had given him miser

hot and would have given him a bad character. Certainly, us dust and ash

A bad character belongs to creatures, but praise the lamb. - The Lord strengthening

me, I overcame fear and unbelief, also by the ensample of my dear Br. Möqling and

began preaching on the Bazar of Chittoor. Many heard, took tracts, some also

could not but acknowledge the truth of our Savior's words. Distributing the

p\* ^(Tg- /r i met a Roman Catholic, the petitioner

against Mr. Lascelles, from Pondicherry before his house, with whom I sat and

had a conversation first in Tamil then in French. It did strike me how far more

infecting the French tone is to natives and how far more perfectly they get

master of it than of the English. - Now Lord bless.

Tuesday, 12 September. Again on Bazar. The words of the sermon of the mount strike. A man called

all what I said of God a lie, because one sees him not, bringing no other reason.

I took the other men to witness, that none of them had seen the words which

just had escaped his mouth, that these therefore were all lies. - Spoke about

God's way of recommending his love to qs, taking Zalenius\* example. 0 Lord, keep

me near to the word of thy own mouth, and to the name from which alone salvation

flows out. - Andrew having excused or rather defended himself in the morning, not

yielding a point, wrote in the afternoon a deprication, comparing himself with

the ru ^ n -xr~v~X. , - after having been given to

understand that he may choose to stand with us on a spiritual ground or to seek

elsewhere better worldly prospects. It seems he as also formerly the boys thought,

we could not dispense with them: but it makes one's hands indeed free, if one

can dispense with any thing besides the Lord. About this we read also in the

evening with the Lascelles (Mt 7) "strait and narrow path" - it is indeed not

lying on roses, that one enters to the gate or does any effective work in the king-

Dom of Christ. - I am still strengthened and cheered by Oehlers and

1837

Betulius Letters, arrived during my journey and read Saturday night (Sunday

in the morning I preached about faith, showed Bartimaeus what faith is).

Saturday, September 16th. Br. Groves brought Dean Drews from the London Society's bungalow to our

humble dwelling. It seems he feit in the beginning not so comfortable here, as

towards the end; Mrs. Dr[ew] liked to stay &lt;(she died February 1838 with 2 chil-

dren)&gt;. On Saturday evening he went with me to the Bazar, but qot entangled with

a scoffing brahmin.

Sunday, 17 September. I preached in Tamil (Mt 22) ... calling to the marriage supper and the 4/3

who are not chosen. I trust the Lord will haue made them to understand at least

something. Also Drew's seruants were present and many boys, his bearers, listened

to some words outside. - Dr[ew] preached at Bilderbeck's on our Lord's coming.

Afterwards conversation with him about Tamil language, studies, preaching, trans-

lating, profitable to me, I trust. In the evening he took also the Lord's supper

with us. - My going in the sun to Bilderbeck's chapel did put me in a feverish

state of health through some days of the following week. God's mercy did however

not let the sickness prevail. More trying and humbling than this weakness (through

which I feil asleep in the Thursday evening meeting 21 September) was the spiri¬

tual weakness which accompanied it and made me repeatedly to regard all Tamil

preaching at least from my mouth all but wind, lie and foolishness. I did not go

regularly to the Bazar, flesh and Satan lent excuses.

Saturday evening, 23 September. I was however really blessed in preaching, reading and convers-

ing on the Bazar. - The people heard and understood at least something: and

though a selfwise merchant ridiculed me, by lifting up a tract to hear whether

God would speak from it - and an old grey man told me "my labouring is in vain

and black people will not be changed, but smear ashes and cry Rama as before",

and went away stopping his ears, still some also heard willingly and asked of what

use these news are to them. - Evening miss[ion] meeting. Question whether the old

girl Isabella, whose father had been persuaded by monthly pay of 2 Rs to let

her go to Chittoor and who liked no more to obey for Caste reasons, should be

kept or for the best of school and Mistresses be left at freedom to go? Br.\*

Groves led all to decide upon the latter. Susan, who has countenanced Isabell's

pride and also in other points was no t to the y° un 9 er yirls

was dismissed the school, and shall now probably haue to work in Mrs. Groves'

room. This will under God's mercy tend to keep the schoolgirls nearer to the

level on which Christ's humiliation has placed us all.

Sunday, 24 September, preached about the Brazen Serpent - far weaker and less to the point than

I had previously feit God's spirit working out the thought in me. 0 what a

perfect child I am yet to speak of Christ crucified. Lord mend this: let the

other things go. - Grieving occurrence between Archdeacon Harper - passing through

this - and Lascelles about preaching in the Prov[incial] Court! 0 bear with

us, good Lord!

Friday, 29 September. Had the mortification and comfort of a Palayankottai letter, comforting me

about Andrew's misgivings and giving a key to the conduct of poor poor Christian.

He wrote true and false complaints, why he does not like Chittoor: 1. no regulär

a? and not treated as proper ^ f 9 + (what I had neuer

promised to do), 2. not allowing them to go into th^/villages (true in the fore-

noon but gave them the time from 4 o'clock free), 3. that we, the Missionaries,

sit still and hope Churches will fly to us as in the Tirunelveli without our

1837

moving a finger (Lord thou knowst our - better, my - laziness! Part of this

complaint also is true - I move hardly one, 2 fingers and have a whole hand,

but still a bruised and wounded one; but I expect no Churches, but from thee

and the work of thy hand, and will - nimm mich beim Wort - will also first labour,

and suffer for it). If in a month no change should follow, he will join Bilderbeck

or go to Madras or to Tirunelveli. I told the whole to Br. Groves also that

Br. Müller wrote it seems the 3 had conspired for a regulär Opposition against us.

We immediately called the 3, read to Christ[ian] the contents of the letter, and

declared the connexion with him to be dissolved, left to the 2 others (of whom

Andrew had twice asked Sch[affter] for "a character") their choice whether they

will stay or not. Andrew and Vedamuttu humbled themselves: the latter knew noth¬

ing of the letter which Christ[ian] wrote, using "we", to David Pilley. Andrew

asked forgiveness for what has passed a month ago. Vedamuttu wished farther

instruction with cloth and eating. With the latter I was always more pleased

than with Christian's sometimes so flattering, sometimes so proud and vain be-

haviour. In the evening a letter from Christian came, well written, but what do I

know of the contents? He repents very well in words - as naturally as he wept

some weeks ago about my accusing him of hypocrisy.

Saturday morning (30 September) he came to ask for an answer to his letter. I told him what Br.

Groves thought about it: 1. that we forgive him, 2. but for this reason we are

not obliged to renew our superintendence over him. We shall write to Palayan-

kottai what Rh[enius] thinks best to be done to him. I really do not know whether

a Pariar life in his village will not do far better for him, than a learning

in order to appear something great.

Sunday, 1 October, preached of Christ's crucifixion according to Luke - the 3 crucified ones on

Golgotha. 0 that I had more persuasion of the words being really the Holy Ghost's,

that I might know more what a sword I wield. - Groves about 1 Petr touching

at people's calling. Christ a Blasphemer and Sabbath-breaker, much to the purpose:

as the Archdeacon in open Company had called Groves without specification a

preacher of blasphemous doctrines.

Monday, 2 October, evening left for the Arcot road. Came first to my last stage when travelling

from my\* Madras. Nobody could or would read, hardly speak. Slept in the cart:

morning after breakfast walked to Narsingarowpetti, guarded by clouds, which

dropped also a little rain on us. Walking through the Bazar we found none who

would read, until at last ln the school a boy began to take a Telugu book, there

a conversation ensued: and after having returned to the Chattiram I had continu-

ally old and young around me, Telugus, but who spoke Tamil and could read their

language. The men understood me uncommonly well, having evidently a desire to

know something better than the fables about which they laugh. All my "Criticisms

on Schasters" went off, and I could have spent more, had I had them. Mr. Bilder¬

beck seems to have been here before, but only once as it appears. Andrew and

Christian had gone to Small Narsingapetti but had hardly found anybody who would

listen to them. Evening to Poonay. People entirely unacquainted with the name

of Jesus came into our reach. - Tracts went pretty well off (Tamil). We entered

also into a Tamil school of the villagers and had there some talk with the School-

master who looked rather suspicious on our giving books to his oldest boys.

Wednesday morning - after a strong nightrain to Melpatti: the day most delightful for walking.

The highcaste people there had never yet seen a Missionary in their village.

Many listened for a considerable time, said yes to the nothingness of their

IG

1837

idolatry and their ways and endeavours to obtaln salvation, but took only few

books. We saw then the Numbercaren, who with hls fellows had already heard of

Jesus in Arcot or elsewhere: but having to care for his office and getting money

by it he has not a bit of time to spare for reading our books. An old nice looking

gentleman was present who confessed that when invited to a marriagefeast they

had always time to spare: also the others looked a little up from their deis

and listened when I told them to what a marriagefeast we arg invited. They also

took at last some books. The Tirunelveli tracts in small 12 are especially

liked. - Evening - nearly all walking to Arcot , met on the &lt; a~a-JPC~ ^ x \_

road an old Schoolmaster employed by Rhenius and Bilderbeck who believed that

the Holy Ghost has taken his abode in him, who also answered other questions

very satisfactorily; only there also was the Word (j, j (T\*f &lt;-P before

and behind, in his talk both with me and Andrew. - Saw the 4 Germ[an] brethren's

house from afar: passed Church. Pellew called me himself into his compound,

as I just was doubting whether I am in the right. - Nice refreshing evening.

Dear Lieut. Walker came immediately over and stayed the evening with us. Before

he came, and whilst Pellew was in the lines I had free conversation with Mrs.

Pellew esp. on Mr. More's state of mind. I concluded from what she said that

one has to talk very cautiously with him as he hears and receives so very cau-

tiously. He would also not come over with W. according to his own explanation

"because he is often very curious" - (and had had some dreams). - Spoke a few

words on Hebr 9.10 about Christ's Highpriesthood. The Lord seems to have blessed

the recollection of it to dear Br. Walker. He really doubts whether More has

even heard so much as Christ's having offered himself for us as one perfect

sacrifice, able to perfect all who believe in it.

Thursday, 3 October. After a morning ride with Mr. and Mrs. P[ellew] we went over to W[alker]

and M[ore], I am sorry to see that for the present they seem not much furthered on

by their being together, as W[alker] can hardly get M[ore] to a confidential

conversation and then also presses perhaps many things too strongly on M[ore]'s

agitated mind. - The Tomes pretty cool, but kind. The Rev. Sir seems to begin

a critic of Gr.'s New Testament in the blood of Jesus by showing 1. that the

title is at all events wrong, as a testament, that is covenant, can never be

a rule, etc. - I heard that Dr. Scudder has distributed plenty of Luke's gospels

in Vellore and Arcot on his last passing through: but as they are bound people

endeavour to seil them again. May many at last come into proper hands. - Andrew

and Christian went into some bazar streets, found that Mr. Bilderbeck had been

repeatedly there, and people had considerable knowledge, knew of all the tracts

except the Palayankottai ones: so Arcot is not the place for us to go to. -

Walker and the Knox's came to dinner - it was a pleasant quiet evening. Mrs.

P[ellew] began a talk about being crucified with Christ (f.i. who loves father

and m[other] more than me, is not worthy of me). I proposed then Luke 23 which

we read and about which I spoke. The Knox's are much to be liked. They seem

deeply impressed with the truth. I also wanted to set before them that our faith

Stands not on doctrines, but on realities, facts which were then done . - Left

about 8 o'clock, Pellew walked with me yet a considerable distance and spoke

warmly and sincerely: seeing he is the Honourable P[ellew] what do we want much

other witness? - Reached Lalap[etti] on horseback; Andrew and Christian had

been there for 4 hours, and conversed much with people, who knew all something

(probably not only from Bilderbeck but also in Arcot from Rh[enius] etc. 11 and

liked the one God, but hated and feared so much as the name of Jesus. Therefore

Lalap[etti] also is to be counted Arcotground.

1837

11

Friday, 6 October morning. I left Lalap[etti] (after having obliged the Lascelles on their

way to Arcot to partake of my coffee) - was against my will carried so far as

Poonay; whereas I looked continually out for the village promised to be between

Melpaddi and Poonay. As it was already noon, I could not go into the village. The

bandi was very hot and the way had affected my headnerves. - In the evening

we stayed again not in a village near the road hitherto unvisited, as I had

desired it, but the bandi man etc. were again in Narsingapetti, wishing to stay

there throughout the night. I see from various experiences that even Andrew

has something like apprehension in going into any new village: all the natives

like to go to places where they have once formerly made a fire and bought rice

and found water near. I reproved them this time and went on - the sun was already

down, tili we came to Muttukur on the right hand the road, where old and young

passed by the topu we were in, in order to see the wise man and how he drinks tea.

The people are Telugus. After having passed the night in the bandi, we spoke with

them, but only a few would or could read, and there was a great deal of reserve

about them. We went to the village of Tamil Pariars on the other side of the topu.

There we got into freer conversation and they liked the idea of a school to be

established amongst them: confessed the foolishness of their worship and that they

are in utmost ignorance of the way of salvation. From thence to Uelcur

(Saturday, 7 October) where we stopped in the Chavadi (kind of occasional office for men of

business, generally serving for Chattiram). The people came soon round me, took

Telugu books and spoke of the onehanded &lt;4 who had seen them

before (Mimmo) and also spoken^of Jesus. He hacWfiven 10 Rs to a man, who regarded

this as great 4j ' \*) CO for the missionary &lt;dV\ere had, spent

plenty of money/among them&gt;, so we got into talk about Q&gt; &amp; ^ v' j

^ ^ \_^ and I explained them the true proportion of a gift

pleasing to God, and also the royal way in which God gives to us not alms but all

the fullness of Deity. - People listened well and with some reverence: At last

their fcuru came: a Roman Guru would not have borne so patiently what we said

about the blind guiding a blind. We warned all the people of him and had long

talk with himself about what is truth - even that which came down from heaven.

When we called their stone idols lifeless he had the curious idea, to say, that

still there is fire in it, and where fire is there is also life: this led me to

explain to him the difference between those various powers of life diffused

through all creation and between that indissolvable life, which is God's existence

according to his own will. This is actus purissimus, &lt; 2t&gt; &gt; a -H ^he

other passive, comparatively will-less - but the latter I did not teil him; but

simply that God is everywhere, but has chosen to himself a peculiar dwelling

place in heaven to which Christ is way and ladder. He to be known and found by

prayer. He could not understand how God talks with us, and I would not explain it:

saying it was like the taste of something new (I showed him bread) if I would teil

him much of this taste he would still not perfectly understand me, but if eating

himself he would know it. Thus we went on, gave our last Telugu books - and

one or 2 Tamil ones (a Teluguschool is in the village, no Tamil one). At last

the children of the Brahm. School there came, sang and played before me tili my

ears nearly bürst and pressed a present out from me. Evening arrived in Chittoor

in good health (a copra capell\* [couple?] had just been killed in my room).

Donnerstag, 12. Oktober. Gr[oves] gab mir den Bericht von Möglings Ordination und Kapffs 2tem

Advent Christi, die wohl viele Monate zuvor ausgesandt wurden und jetzt unter

altem Papier sich fanden, in die Hand. Das war ein Fest, unerwartet, spät nachge¬

holt. Ich bin und bleibe eben doch Schwabe; o Gott, möge ich nur der Welt, auch

der schwäbischen, täglich entrinnen.

12

1837

Friday, 13 October. Susan was found out in a texture of lies - had said to Andrew, one wanted

her to take over Chatties to the Dayschool and because she would not do it,

was sent off the school - had taken a jacket of Isabelle, said first it was

Isabelle's, then - she gave it, then I took it, then - is not Isabelle's but

Andrew's- It was found out afterwards she had not taken it, but told the Ayah

for

taken it. I told her after the wish of Mrs.

Groves that we think her for the present worse than a heathen. I told Andrew

that his preaching and praying is all a farce, as long as he has not yet ordered

his house - all the compound people despise the name of Christ for such reasons.

Here ist faith and patience, hoping, where nothing is to be hoped. - A week's

labour on the Bazar and (in Sandapetti School) etc. is over - o Lord, who has

heard thy report and to whom is thy arm revealed? Be with me, that I may not

stand so lonely, so weakly, so full of doubt and a hard unbelieving hard [heart?]

- but that I may thank thee for the white harvest and reap with the sword of

thy Spirit. 0 risen Lord, heav/enly King, for more gifts from thee, from on high,

that I may not grov/el longer at this poor dying rate, but live and repand life.

0 let not Satan laugh and triumph over me, nor the men who hear me be deceived

by his instruments among them and their smooth words, but be with thy word,

in my mouth, that some at least may stick like nails. I want Christ, and they

want Christ: o may I revolve thy name more in my heart and on my lips, than

they do with Hari and Rama and Siva. Bless also the books, and bring those near

me, who really seek salvation. I would ask for many inquirers, for many brethren

to come, but because of my own weakness I will only say - one o Lord, one who

takes thy cross on himself, and dies, rises, ascends, lives, dwells and serves

with thee\* one in whom I can rely and who may stir myself on in my poor work.

- Christian is received upon the clear understanding that he has now not to

hope for any money, nor even for an office at the end, but that he may learn

and after a year go back to Tirunelveli. - I am disquieted in my mind whether

I shall as heretofore spend so much with the 2 youths alone. Lord show what

I have to do. -

Division in Chittoor about God's word, originating in Mrs. Onslow on the one

side and her sister Mrs. Brett on the other - Mr. Casamajor, influenced by B[rett],

zealous for the law, writes to Madras he shall not support any Mission connected

with Groves - great loss!! Only for more faithfulness in our closets, and though

many things would grieve, they would only grieve us for the sake of those who

are losers by it. For really we are the gainers by what ever God sends us. -

Mrs. van Sömeren died 14 October in the bungalow at Vencatagherry.

Saturday, 21. John Groves arrives.

Sunday, 22 October, finished a number of sermons on Christ's death, resurrection, ascension,

and Pentecost. How much seed was there in it? The question, how much of it will

spring up, is taken out of my hand and is now thine.

Monday, 23. Andrew met me when going to the Bazar, and asked me to take him along. So I did,

for the first time. - Mr. and Mrs. Groves went with Lascelles to Palmaner, where

the purchase of a Missionary bungalow is contemplated.

Wednesday, 1 November. The rains have set in with might. When walking with Andrew to the Lascelles

he confessed how so he thinks that Susan is not yet converted (she is in a

continual falsehood system in order to avoid doing work) and that he often repents

of his marriage. She is too lazy to do even the most necessary things for him.

1837

13

In a conversation with Frau Lascelles she said to me in a motherly manner: I was closed

alone, should marry. Instead of an excuse, I told her outright why

I'm waiting. I am saddened by what I learned of Grove's 2nd marriage through this

Medium, by H. Gr. and GL hear that Fr. G. is through A.-N.\* G.

pleading felt compelled to descend from their higher rank,

and accept his hand. Your non-humiliation brings a lot of hardship

Haus. Armer Gemahl.

12 and 19 November, Sundays. Visits of a Palicot nominal Christian. The latter day I told him

plainly, that though he has received outward baptism and some instructions,

his want of the firelike inward baptism makes his punishment only somewhat harder

than that of a heathen. He confessed that there is no communion with Jesus about

him. - Also as other interesting inquirer. Men who wish to become schoolmasters

begin to learn with me: at present 3,4. My great fear of quarrels with B. nearly

fulfilled, he lying according to the Spirit that is in him, as if we and Mrs.

Lascelles gave rupees to draw people over. - This was spoken of 27 November

when in the evening Lascelles Casamajor met without knowing of each other here.

Bilderbeck seems to be afraid of losing his church, and likes therefore to believe

stories of his catechist.

20 November. A regulär evening meeting in Tamil and English begun with Mrs. L[ascelles] and

the natives around us. Oh for more spirit into our willing, but weak forms. -

Have 3 schoolmasters learning^with me for their schools' best - but they do

it for ^«-P v/ i&gt;^r sake. Bless also this, father of all the Spirits

and thou Son who hast bought these all with thy own heart's blood. - I see daily

that what I want and lack most is that patience, which made our Lord a perfect

highpriest, and without which none can be an ‘-kw.koS as Paul wishes all Bishops

to be. And I still pretend to aspire after the office if not the name of a Pastor.

If thou givest me a church, it will prove that I aspire not with my natural

heart, but according to the mind of thy Spirit. £t TYj €T(fft&lt;orroc.s

£ TT«

Saturday, 2 December (Ludwig 1 s birthday). I found out that the Sandapetti Schoolmaster, already

teacher in dear d'Aere's time understands not yet the most simple questions

about Scripture. I therefore shall try to get all the Schoolmasters Saturday

afternoon together to have thorough conversation with them, and to keep them

continually learning. - The Lord helps me evidently to come down to the simple

talk of the natives. - With regard to the English preaching God's interference

is manifested in dear Mrs. Onslow's whole-heart-conversion, in her distress

both with regard to sister and husband; but also they seem to think it a real

thing what beforehand they had so entirely despised. Mr. Brett spoke out very

decidedly and with pretty clear looks what he seeks in Christianity, on Wednes-

day, 29 November (when we drank tea with Mr. Casamajor and I came to sit near

Mrs. Brett). 0 Lord carry on this work and have especially to dear Br. Groves

the hands free for a full and uncurtailed missionary ministry.

Friday, 1 December. 2 Brahmins humbled me on the Bazar more than I had ever experienced before,

I spoke of love of ^ tr+vT cs , they showed then how wicked Hindu black man

is for seeking i/ &lt;\*&gt;, and how wise and good the great white man, who

seeks not ^ &lt;rc£&gt;but ^ - etc., etc. Such exercise will

be necessary and wholesome for a heart so proud and impatient as that in my

breast continually manifests itself to be.

£ rw

14

1837

Monday, 4 December. Iruvaram school begun. Mrs. Lascelles' love prepared me a fear and 7 people

came, wishing for instruction and baptism. Now Lord guide me, that I guide none

astray , and myself walk in straight paths.

Tuesday, 5 December. On the evening, when Onslows and Bretts intended the first time to go to

the evening reading at Groves's, I left on the V/ellore road, reached first the

village I was in 9 September. As it was dark already I made haste to address

the people under the great village tree. Had again as the last time rather

interesting conversations,though they are chiefly Telugus and know hardly to

read. We have a God who talks with us - well said they, ours never talk. We

have a God, who loves all - they not: one whom we love - they not. I preached

especially 2 things, of whose meeting in God I said, the heathen have no conception

- God's wrath and his love. Showed how they meet in Christ's face, but weakly!!

They asked when I shall come again. - After tea I took a walk through the whole

village, but nobody to be seen, all inside houses. The few I met would not take

tracts, I made the ronde a second time, then I called a man in one of the last

houses out, found he was one who had rather willingly inquired and gladly took

a few tracts. Now may they be a seed which brings fruit in its season! - Christian

runs now always after me, though I prefer to go alone. He speaks hardly a Word,

but wishes to appear - or to be - what do I know - in love with me. I had spoken

seriously with both on the road. For as I had long observed their coolness against

each other, I now thought it necessary to teil them that all their being not

satisfied with things as they are, arises from their mutual want of love. Asked,

why they love not each other, found out more and more, that Vedamuttu distrusting

Christian (for his tongue's sake it appears) does no more talk with him. I put

the question so distinctly that they had either to say, one thinks the other

to be no Christian or that I had to say, I think none of them a Christian: because

they (viz. Vedamuttu) had declared the breach incurable except by Separation.

But I think seriously of the latter. Told at all events both, that for their

sake I was so slack in administering the Lord's supper in Tamil.

Wednesday, 6 December. Morning again to Pallur. After breakfast went into the village (NB the

Choultry-peon told me of Mr. Bilderbeck's having been here on his last journey

and having inquired after my transactions here and in the villages about. May

the Lord give me grace to make the best use of the many who lie in wait about

us, or watch us). The people understood not to read. I was carried to the Chetti

who allowed me to enter into his house and sit on the ground. Told what Christ

had done for us, wishing to pay all our sins, if we will have them paid. Again

excuses for not understanding - but some things surely they understood. Took

a Telugu tract, and laid it to the other the Peon had given him. The people

both laughed and listened around me, according to their fashion. At last he

said - pongel [gehen Siel] - and so we went. - After dinner to Bammasamudram,

rather a long round about walk, which however had much that pleased from the

aspect of the large lake and the people working at and near it, as well as the

fresh breeze which came from it. It was no more that intense heat of the last

time. The valley then so dry now one watersheet. When I had arrived in the village

and spoke with the people, amongst whom only a Brahmin woman had courage or

Tamil enough to talk freely with me, I saw Chrfistian] standing near me, though

I had not called him after me. I said nothing, though I sometimes feel my throat

very narrow when he stqnds near me, and pleases me with every member of his hpdy

and soul. - The people of the first village sent us to the ^\*^ 4 / \*

y7 kjp sU? , where the Retti is. With him we had conversations^"and he being

acquainted with Greenpetti and Chittoor, thought seriously of the offer of a

1837

13

school - but with Sudra master - although he dryly remarked, that in this village

it was not mamul, and that all the children have other work. He promised to

see me in Chittoor. Few tracts. - Evening Vellore; passed the fort when the

last red clouds were reflected by the broad full fort ditch (there are said

to be crocodiles in). Passed the night in the bungalow.

Morning 9 o'clock to Capt. Ottley fortadjutant who expected me from a note I had sent him before-

hand. C.G.P. I found him playing guitar, which seems to be his hobby. Pictures

all around, girls, horses, hunting, books besides Shakespeare, Byron, and Ovid

Art to love. Only Musik and about Horsescience. A man to be known at the first

look. After I had heard a long piece on guitar, and heard of Marjoribanks great

"fortune" having left to him by his father 50 000 £, we went to the fort. Large

stonemasses, built in a nice taste. Col. Stewart laconic but kind. Fortschool,

built in the manner of large Granit-chattrams. On one side the girls whom a white

lady taught Scriptures. The schoolmaster of the boys I soon found to be a pious man

from the intelligent answers the boys gave on Scriptural guestions. I heard also that

he is an undefatigable man. - The lady was Mrs. Bisset, as Ottley oddly says: "worth

100s of her husbands." As the examination was finished (at 12) Mrs. Bisset left

for home. So did I, but Ottley drove me first to Capt. Awdry who had invited

him and me to dinner. He was not at home, only Mrs., who is it appears yet far

from the light, which I hear her husband lately received frightened by disease

(made up a quarrel with Ottley, thinking his last hour come). Nice forward

children. Then to Bissets. He evidently much pressed down: his wife though

suffering in her health very cheerful with the little girl on her lap. His

first question was, whether Gr[oves] is not much opposed to the army. I laughed

and explained, but soon feit, what Ottley confirmed, that he feels himself very

uncomfortable as officer and in consequence may be afraid of Gr[oves]'s view

being correct. Then about Chittoor. I told her who daily visits the girls of

our girlschool, in which she was much interested. "B[ilderbeck] that delightful

Missionary" - "Casamajor, who helps so much to the kingdom - whether he gives

also to us?" - This I explained according to truth, but nothing about B[ilderbeck].

At last lively conversation about party spirit: I telling much of the state

of the German church, its enemies and persecutors, and the love kindled thereby

- which pleased Capt. Bisset evidently. Still he did not ask for Gr[oves]'s

coming: she seems to be without fear rather desiring it. Tomes has frightened

him,as Ottley teils me. - I told Mrs. Bisset much of our doings. She offered

handshaking when parting. Ottley remarked that both she and I have feit union

in our "ideas": she is evidently preaching by her quiet amiable conduct sermons

twice as powerful as her busband of whom Ottley says, that he cannot bear his

canting always Jesus Jehovah and repeating it 200 times over like the names

of a Hindu god. - 3 o'clock dinner at Awdrys'. Col. Stewart and Wilson (very

old, talks always of promotion) with 2 captains more besides P. and 0. and their

respective ladies made the party. I was requested to ask a blessing. But not

a bit of nice talk, so much that I doubted whether I had been invited for Ottley's

sake, or because Awdry wished to make our acquaintance. A great deal of money

talk (about Palmaner house. 950 Rs. Onslow wrote that morning an answer fr[om]

babyton). After dinner walked in the garden (heard here that Lascelles by

carrying official things with too high on hand a quarrel with the master of the house

had, only in letters, the one against Lascelles resolution of the

entailed high authority. That saddened me. Heard in passing from Ottley,

that Lascelles wished to make amends). Then exit with Ottley, the Gro[oves]

upholds, perhaps driven in spirit to seek something better than he has.

Because he considered us too holy, I lifted the veil from my own

sündigen Natur. - At home met a letter from Collector Huddlestone in Madras,

16

1837

who after having lost his wife, writes that he thinks he shall soon die too

suddenly and follow his adorable wife and sent already his music to Ottley.

He then showed me the letter of Huddlestone wherein he announced her death.

That led to conversations on the misery of man in his natural state without

hope or God and gave me a welcome help to speak as strong as possible of what

alone gives peace in God. He confessed much - wishes to have Gr[oves] "though

his house is not worthy to receive him" - promises also all help from Col. Stewart

towards it. So I hope he will go. - The conversation was so welcome to me that

I postponed my going tili morning

(Friday, 8 December) when I first went to Christianpetti a Roman Catholic village, the last

place in the Vellore valley towards Chittoor. They are Telugus from Punganoor\*.

Speak Tamil little. Carried me to their Church, said yes to my exhortations,

and wondered that we have just the same things in our \/edam as they in theirs.

They look at all events happier than heathens - but wish still for more money,

and though they acknowledge they have enough will spare nothing for a school.

(I hear that the LMS Cat[echist]s in Vellore speak almost only with Roman

Catholics, not with heathens - from fear. The Priest teils his people to hear

these Catechists as the only difference between their and our creed is about

worshipping images. This appears liberal and is at all events not much risked,

because he knows that none will have a doubt as to the propriety of idols. Also

my bandicaren acknowledged this in conversations with Ottley's horsekeeper,

a Roman Catholic, that our V/edam the Luz vedam, is worth nothing, because there

is no Ou» d" am ^ n or i n ~ After breakfast, to

Nararipetti, where we arrived at 12. Went first to Vasapalli, where I found

that people remembered what I had told them, some liked to hear and talk more,

asked about consequences of this marcam both for them and for me and received

a free answer. They say if the Retti receives it, they would also. I showed

how foolish such a talk is. But the Retti was rather angry when I told him the

same and was glad when after I had tried to get tracts for all the reading people

in the village I marched off. - In the village near the road again as beforehand

driven away by obstinate silence and deafness.- The same in the Retti village

near the bungalow.

Saturday, 9 December, early morning to Rettigonda where I had breakfast. In the house near us

people ran from all sides. A girl had been seized by a devil ((?u ff~a ft?

but from fear the[y] call it only S ) ~ they got then

a man, who by a mightier devil will drive out the weaker one. I thought again,

how nice it would be if I could just help them with the name of Jesus, for Veda¬

muttu had already entered the village and heard, that nobody could (or would)

read. People appeared to me also nearly inaccessible. Still I went after breakfast

into the village, and met a man in his little compound who knew our books from

Madras. Also an old Sepoy and others were present who have no fear to hear and

to converse. As many Hindus, so this man also believe[s] that there is only one

God and by saying cf\* to him we will be saved. I pointed out to him

how wrong these conclusions were: and showed him that we first want pardon for

our sins before we can praise God: and then how the praise ought to be not with

lips only, but with the whole heart and all members. He seemed to like the proposal

of a school and will propose it to the other vi.llagers, who in concequence of

Greenpetti's example will see no great obsticle in the way.

10\*. After leaving the village, we got yet another big man to take a Telugu tract.

1838

17

Monday, 11 December. Told today Christian that he has to leave us, and wished him to go back

to Tirunelveli. The dissension between him and the other had come to such a

hight that he could no more longer stay with us. The servants already knew it

and in part also the reasons (Fleischeslust, ausgesprochen gegen Susanne und

alle die übrigen - nebenbei Unredlichkeit im Wegnehmen kleiner Bücher von uns

- und alles das heißt er noch immer ^^^^^^ # K , j)y fzT^T )•

It's something heavy for me, but I can't/change it&gt; Lord, carry with you

him and make him something good when he converts!

- Lascelles's waterwoman seems converted.

Thursday December 14th. Christian zu Bilderbeck..- Bilderbeck wrote me a note, himself

inquiring about Christian. I didn't answer in detail <1 pointed out a

lie in his application that I took him for help, did not eriguire into V[edamuttu]'s

complaint said\* ... helper\* is no more required&gt;, but I spoke of lust for money

and sins of the tongue, said that for Christian's sake I died the particulars

not wanting to mention his distance, also said why we wish he

would return to Tirunelveli and declared in any case that we would

having found no ecclesiastical office fit &lt;pharisian pride, underhand

dealings, sins of tongue, ... of money&gt;. He told Brett Gundert got him

wrote a short rough note, no answer, just flat out, if you will

take him take him. 0 devil, how you take your delight in dishonoring the hoch¬

holy Christian name!

Monday, December 24th. Supper with Fr. ünslow and Bretts by\* Tomes, who were also Knoxs

currently. This is the first time I've done it the CE\* way, um

to counter the annoyance.

25 December. Last Supper in Tamil with Andrew, Vedamuttu, Samson in my room. Samson is

a Christian converted by Mr. Laidler in Bangalore 10 years ago, present

Pelew's servant. - We were happily together; and I envied the big one

Lot not (Lase., Gr., Onsl., Br., Knox, Walker, Pellew, and families), the

I had left with the Lascelles. size asked Mrs. P. to give up her servant

to our establishment, but although P. had offered it to Mr. G. and me, Mrs. P.

and therefore it seems also our Lord would not agree.

Sunday, December 31, preached on Baal and Jehovah. Younger Walker, br[other] of the Bangalore

Walker stood with us. A good soul plagued with something dogmatic

Prophetism picked up by brother and some boastful doubts

regarding Eatalism. He gave me a gold chain for Rhenius. Would have

January 1, 1838 night a long conversation with him, wished him sin sinful and Jesus

to make lovable.

Wednesday, January 3, baptized (Ramayen) Lazarus on his bed, as he wished it so much before

his death by consumption. He says he believes in Christ, Lord, then give him

Thy Holy Spirit.

Friday, 5 January. Capt. Chalmers with Mrs Smith and a child passed through. This whole

week Miss Emma Groves lay down - with ailments that the inadvisability

unmarried female mission workers seem to prove. you and julie

had a fight, one thought the other was everything but a woman, and she be¬

doubted the Christian sense of the others. Poor Frank has with himself-

Promises and then denials do no good. He writes from Portonovo,

that he is learning Tamil. Emma pities me: and now she pities Mrs. Groves too, has

Julie to atone for the comparisons.

18

1838

Sunday January 7th. Last supper in the bungalow with the Tanjore-Ayah, her brother, the Christenbe¬

swearer John and Compagnie.

Monday 8 January went to Ventamalai with Vedamuttu on the way to Gudiyattam. Vedamuttu

asked me why I gave offense to some people by calling Christ bridegroom. Would have

in the evening long conversation with him about T[irunelveli] and headcatechists there

himself. Heard of Samuel's adultery, the chief catechist's cunning, Savori

Muttu\* lies, Muttu Sami's faithless and unfaithful nature and was deeply saddened.

O Lord, test and cleanse the work there, but do not destroy it. andrew

do not wish to return to Tirunelveli, the Chief Catechists and Rhenius

because of any catechist transfer. V[edamuttu] sees it very clearly,

how necessary equality, especially in salary, is for Christians. you have in

Tirunelveli still too much of a fear system, and that doesn't let full love

come up. Lead us on the right path.

Tuesday, 9 January. Walked in the morning very early to Pardarami, 10 natich. from Chittoor,

a nice way through a long Palmira forest. In the village people were astonished

at my coming, as it was something quite new and so nobody would confess that

he knew reading, nor talk. Still, one of the men talked a little and to him

I said what we want besides our earthly occupations. He also repeated the common

saying, if you teil no lie how will you get on in life. Whilst walking through

the village, met a Tuluker school. There were boys in without the fear of the

old ones. One ran at once and showed me a thing which reminded me of marketdays

in my childhood - a common Nürnberg Dial, the use of which he wanted to know.

I showed it to him and wrote the Hindostanee numbers at the side of the Romish,

by which he was greatly delighted. From the village I walked to the Southern

half of it. There some devil's dancers were showing their God and drummed, danced,

sang and conjured before him. People again told lies in order not to be questioned.

However when I was just parting after all had refused the Lord heard yet my

prayer, that he may not suffer my visit to this village, to be entirely useless,

and sent out of the last house (near the bungalow) a Tamil man who by his

confident open looks seemed rather to ask for a tract than to wait for being

asked. Whilst he heard my explanation also others gathered around and thought

it rather a good work of me to walk about in order to teil these things! So

I gave some tracts, Telugu and Tamil. If I had Marashta tr[acts] the counting

people would be glad to receive some. - From Pardarami in the evening to

Callapadi. The way leads at first through a rieh highground, full of water and

ricefields. I took V[edamuttu] into the bandi and read with him the English

tract concerning Jerusalem and the Jews. After that we were obliged to separate,

as the way became extremely trying for the poor animals. It leads through pleasant

jungles over a low arm of the Ghauts\* (called Pardarami Pass). The descent is

very steep and hardly anything like road. Pretty tired we arrived after sunset

at Callapadi, 3 nat from Pardarami, a very large village hanging on the side

of a rocky mountain. At the entrance is a topu of Banian and other trees, full

of monkies. We went to the Chavadi (a poor place), then into the village. The

men were mostly gone. Still there were 2 in the lower part of it, who liked

to hear and took tracts for their school. The annunciation of God's fatherly

love and the whole business we came for appeared to the one so new, that he

could not help laughing aloud for astonishment. The other, an elderly man, was

rather interested in our Statement and will read the books attentively. Einge¬

wickelt in Kleider, schlief ich auf dem Boden und träumte, ich sitze an meines

1838

19

Vaters Tisch mit Brett und Fr. Onslow und frage meinen Vater, warum er mir denn

only wrote 2 letters to India. Also Josenhans and the Schöntaler

Weitbrecht came in. I told the latter of his brother in B...

When I woke up, the moon was already close to the horizon. I left strengthened

but the soul longed for home. I can understand why

Odysseus' eyes watered as the singer talked about Troy and the but

netrust. The Lord has put an end to the strangeness of his people

be.

from

Wednesday, 10 January. Soon after daybreak to Gudiyattam

C[allapadi], learned half barefoot on the way of the tight shoes and sore feet

walk. The town north of the river, with ruins of an old fort, is very extensive.

This we passed and lodged in one of the 3 bungalows beyond the riverbed. After

breakfast went to the bazarstreet of the Southern part and had rather an

encouraging reception. After some preaching in the Street a man invited me to

sit in his bazar on a beanbasket, and another took his place before me and so

amongst a great crowd he carried on a talk with me, very kind and obliging though

he called me , only complaining about my eating beaf. I said I have not

done it for more than a year, and to oblige him I might leave it off entirely:

but showed why it was no sin, as God had given all creatures into man's hands.

But said he, the Shastrams, I asked who they were by. He said from Brahma. So

I reminded him of Brahma's lie: and said shortly to a God who once has told

a lie I have not to believe any farther. This appeared most reasonable to all.

I told him then of that God who teils no lies, and of his incarnation not as

fish, which only can interest fishes, nor as pig nor as tortoise, but his coming

into man's flesh for man. One man seemed to understand what I said of sin being

born with us as a seed, and growing with years tili the bürden of it seems to

be beyond bearing. Explained also what birth from above is and told of the sower's

parable. All Tamil tracts I had taken along were taken. Also some Telugu ones.

The counting people would take Mahratta ones. ^ \*\* ^ 0^/\*/ &lt;3^ would be a

desirable present to one of the Brahmins. - In the afternoon about 10 came to

me in the bungalow, asking for more tracts. The one who remembered having seen

me on the Ch. Bazar, complained about our reviling their Gods in our tracts,

calling them liars etc. I said that we do not call them so, nor did Christ ever

speak of their Gods; it is only their own books which deride their Gods. I told

him then how these ideas of lying and adulterous Gods arose, even from forming a

God after fallen man's nature and justifying them by the wickedness of this

nature. I farther explained why we teil them some words of this blind way, that

they may become afraid of farther progress on it and hear more readily of any new

way offered. Read then several things from Luke's gospel and explained, several

hearing attentively. A big schoolmaster asked for the gospel, saying he would teach

it to his 100 children. At last I was obliged to part with all the gospels I had.

This is the first visit of this kind, and with people who understand Tamil well.

These are the first gospels also I gave on my excursions. - Went evening again

into the large Bazarstreet and was invited by some Tamiler and Moslems to sit down

in their shop. The crowd round us was so great that I feit nearly suffocated by

dust and heat. They were very inguisitive - mentioned again the proceedings

of Government and the administering of oaths in courts as justifying their idola-

try. Another said that God gave one way to each caste - others disallowed this.

Again one asked me which caste of all that exist is the greatest, expecting I

would say the Europeans. But I told him that there are only 2 castes, a natural

one and one of birth from above and that from above is the more exellent. Life,

4 .

20

1838

death, sin, immortality were also spoken of. The Moslem were kinder and more -

if I may say - on one scale and one voice with the Hindus than anywhere eise I

saw. Old and young nearly rent\* me for tracts. - (With regard to the Mohammedans

Vedamuttu teils me that they are always more one with the Hindus, where there are

no Europeans. The pride of the latter seems to induce them to draw a greater

line of demarcation between themselves and their former subjects).

Thursday, 11 January. Went in the morning early across the river to Vaniapettei (or Vannarpettei).

Part of the people were afraid to take tracts, because one cried they will make

all to be of one Vedam, and because I instead of denying it, expressed my joy

that he sees the reasonableness of this. In passing through the streets people

gathered round us on 2 occasions, to whom we preached the one thin^ necessary

in different ways. The second troop consisted chiefly of Brahmins , one of

whom spoke a little English and took an English tract. To them I told the pro-

phecies about what will stand at last and what will fall. They were a little

ashamed, but not yet angry, perhaps because the thing was new to them. I com-

forted them also that for the present the Comp[agnie] pays yet for their childish

plays and that therefore no violence is to be feared from us, but that the Lord

in his own time will make to fall what has no foundation. One asked what I meant

by the statement that there is no true love amongst them, which I explained,

taking the stature of Christ's love, even that of venturing one's life in order

to save. Here also many tracts went off. It is new year's day with them and

Pongalfeast. - After breakfast several men, also plenty of Canarese came to

fetch tracts. - Canarese tracts will soon be required. Amongst the Tamulians

there was a young man in 1818 in Madras, knew of Rh[enius] and was in Sawyer's

school. His name Muttusami. - He has still a Matth, gospel in his house, does

not well understand it, wishes to learn more: but has never accustomed himself

to work with his hands and seeks therefore a place with a Turei. He was quite ready

to go with me and follows perhaps afterwards. &lt;A Doctor passing through 10 days

ago had spoken Hindustanee to the people&gt;. People went on visiting tili sunset,

until tracts and nearly also my tongue failed; there were low cast, Brahmins,

Telugus, also a Conjeeveram Panderam who spoke conceitedly of wisdom. Some said

it would be well if I would stay yet longer: and I am satisfied the visitors

would have been more with every day. They already were very courageous, because

they were not kept in strict bonds as with other Tureis, sat unasked into chairs,

asked for pens, some looked after all my things, boys wanted a bit of fine paper,

others wanted to see my handwriting in Tamil etc. - Night talk

with Vedamuttu, in which he related the danger in which carnal lusts led him

bring, namely, that he often wishes he had never known Christ, dear, and

meet in old age. I got pretty close to him with the Bible through God's grace

comfort.

Friday, 12 January. Morning to Callakadi, stayed in the Chavadi. People after their £/ru do a&gt;

was over, came repeatedly in crowds: but the end still was that sin is dear

to them. They regard it as a favourable epoch for their village that again a

Turei visits it. The Schoolmaster wanted a "slate" - was 14 years ago with a

Mr. Kohl (Kohloff) in Vellore (from Tiruchirapalli) who told him nothing of

Christ but gave English spelling books, a bible etc. which all were burnt with

his house. He also perhaps comes to Chittoor. I am struck with the observation

that one or the other accident in my first coming to a village imparts a certain

character to my whole reception; where for instance one has made the beginning with

saying he does not read all follow in pretending not to know it and stop their ears

with one accord. Where once fear is overcome, you gain nearly immediately a certain

1. Am unteren Rand ist angefügt: Weitbr. about Häberlin and Kälberer Calc[utta]

letters. Schaffter to B. about Ch. Chapman for letters.

1838

21

ascendancy over them and they feel as if they had got a protector more. - After

dinner passed the mountains for Pardarami, where I had a pretty long conversation

with the Telugus in the Southern village. They thought our way to be the

^7^ ff tr-Tß-c U&gt; ff % -&amp;&gt; laughed at their Gods, confessed that they

like sin and that for this reason they do not like our talk. - I hope if we

come a second time they will not reject us so shortly as they had done last

Tuesday.

Saturday, 13 January. Morning early to V/endamur, where I drank coffee and sought conversations

with the Brahmins and the Comedier of the place. But they hear so much of the

Greenpetti sermons that they rejected books most impudently. Having made our

ronde through the village I found at last a man who took our last Telugu and a

Tamil tract. The low cast with whom I spoke and who seem rather intelligent,

wished for a school; but whether the highcast will not oppose it, time must

teach. Arrived at 8 morning in Chittoor. - Here there had been visits from the

Dobbs.

Wednesday, 17 January. Lieut. Boswell and Mylne passing through with their regiment from Bang[a-

lore] to Samulcottah, nice young Christians.

Saturday, 20 January. Mutters Todestag. Baynes arrived from Bombay. Augustus Oakes guest.

21 January. Brett und Augustus Oakes bei des Herrn Abendmahl.

22 January. Susans Vater Mariadasen und Br. Mose nehmen sie auf Besuch für ihre Entbindung hinweg.

Saturday, 27. Lazarus died morning 1 o'clock, the name of Jesus on his lips : buried in the

afternoon.

Thursday, 25. Was in ; people are ready to give a schoolplace; altogether

a nice spot, central and yet untrodden. 0 for more Spirit!!

Wednesday, 24. Major Purton arrived here, in order to stay. He has not suffered himself to be

frightened by the warnings he got in Madras concerning these unsettlers. But

his little wife wishes to be kept in the Ch. of E.

Tuesday, 30 January. Miss Groves departs for Madras (warum? die Leute lügen, es ist wegen Johns

Abreise, im Grunde ist's Groves jüngerer Sohn).

Thursday, 1 February. Baptized Fr. Lascelles waterwoman in the evening. She is a joy to me and

a great comfort, showing what the Lord may make out of such baby.

Sunday, 4 February. Bin 24 Jahr alt, der Herr segne mich nicht bloß mit Jahren, sondern Wachstum

am Geist.

Monday, 5 February. Abends nach Cottapalli. Went to one of the next houses, where I spoke with two

men. They say they are satisfied with their Sawmi because he is a Shottusami: and

although there is only one God, you want many just as you want salt, rice, brimjoal

and other things for dinner. He laughed at what I said.

Tuesday, 6 February. Walked in the morning to Pallur, where we arrived with sunrise. The man

in the Choultry said yes to everything I said. Passed in the afternoon Christian-

petti where I entered and perceived several men sitting in a large house. We

went near, it seems to be the Roman Catholic Catechist's house. So I entered. The

books I offered, none would read, all being kept under a kind of charm, tili

22

1838

the most intelligent looking of them began to talk. He carried on a dispute

on the differences between Protestant and Roman Catholic, called our Vedam one

made 300 years ago - spoke about Luther's having permitted double marriage to

one of his princes, about saints, images, Submission and belief in gurus, celibacy,

regeneration by water and spirit, bible translations - he got several times

very angry; the people were very friendly and seemed to respect my remaining

always calm and speaking only scriptural words. He asked why I enter, said it is

not necessary - it will be d[h]armam to go to heathens as the Brahmins in a

neighbouring villagp are, but they being Christians want me no more. I appealed

to Paul's wish that everyocje should exhort the other and warn of the devil's

snares - he spoke of the ^ ) &lt;zrC - u) who troubles the sheep, took no books

nor did he allow to takevexcepcthe Priest permitted, wanted me to speak rather

with Owunor\* etc. to which I said in reply that the gospel is preached to the

poor and least to rieh monopolists. He obliged me at last to leave. He seems

intelligent and well instructed in his way, arrived at sunset in Vellore where

in entering I met a man who formerly had visited me in Chittoor and now expressed

his surprise in seeing me walking in. He is interesting but still smears ashes.

Camerer also told me that he spoke with him, that he allows catechists and white

people to enter into his house: but still talks so much of the insignificance

of outward things compared with inward. - When I came to Capt. Ottley's house

he was not at home, but at Capt. Perreau's. When he came wished he me to go

to this gentleman who had kindly invited me; because Ottley's house was filled

with Madras visitors (Mrs. Worcester). Ottley appears as weak and worldly as

before: there are some Christian books among horse- and other scientific works. -

At Perreau's I met the whole evening with poor young officers, in whose talk

nothing was remarkable but the witness they gave to the decisive piety of Mrs.

Bisset. She is indeed like a shy gazelle, appearing to be always afraid of a

devil, but no doubt endeav/ouring to do right in ev/erything according to her

judgment and ability. - Perreau was very kind and obliging, walking on sticks,

because he had twice broken his legs. With me he put on the coat of formal Scot-

tish religion, and feit annoyed by the profligate talk of his companions.

Wednesday, 7 February, morning early I wrote to Kohl who on his part wished me to come to his

house. So I walked over and saw him and Camerer, remained also with them tili

12. Kohl explained the misunderstanding he had caused, hopes now to become a

good neighbour, relates of sickness and travelling to Tranquebar and Tiruchirapalli.

Camerer is kind, remembers Mrs. Lascelles but assumes a very high tone in his

official capacity. Much talk about Missionary interference (concerning Mr. B's

stations). To dinner I feit obliged to repair to Capt. Perreau. I came then

near him; speaking about sin and the love of Christ; also the evil example of

Europeans: he sighed deeply. Recollections from his youth seem to make him an

unhappy sinner. He wished he had become a clergyman. I spoke about the compara-

tively greater temptations such as one has. Perhaps my words appeared to him

far more pointed than I thought - as it was only after I had taken farewell,

that I heard of his sinful life. - He wished me to see him also in future, if

I should feel any pleasure in coming to him. I wish to feel it an honour to

be with great sinners, only without the danger of encouraging them thereby.

(Er ist ein beständiger Ehebrecher - sonst ein sehr guter Mann, wie seine katho¬

lischen Diener sagen. Seine Frau und Kinder sind in England. Vielleicht hat

he also saw his broken leg as a punishment. I didn't think I would

of such causes I had to explain his fluent Tamul language

to have). In the evening went over to Kohl. Camerer left in Palankin for Bangalore

and Mysore. Spoke with Kohl, who is in a nice state of heart, but strangely

1838

23

deceived by a (Roman Catholic) natural sentiment for everything grand imposing

and mysterious, an inclination which his judgment justifies by mingling all

kinds of 0T1\* notions with the spirit of the Old Testament. (No Lord's supper

except in church. [&lt;"&gt;]Sacraments^i(/y7'&gt;^g^ not to be brought to hear by continual

use, nor by laic administration. Allows his Catechist to baptize but only by

the priest's authority - whilst he has no discernment as to the character of

natives cfr. his miserable housekeeping. Public preaching immensely differing

from speaking in houses or family worship. He wishes even candles on the Lord's

suppertable, whether by day or by night. - Ministry 3 Orders, although in history

he allows t rSt-Vß» and sttiGK to mean one and the same thing). He agrees with

the difference of law and gospel but is frightened by many things he heard.

Archdeacon made him acting Chaplain at Vellore. He does not like it, but cannot

avoid it, wishes to learn Tamil but speaks with servants always English. (Klagte,

that Grooves has so much to do with the English and money for heathens

given, consume in their service. I said not the English, but

Construction (for pagans), have Gr[oves] so distracted). Capt. Awdry will introduce

him in the surrounding villages, Kohl gave me 2 South Indian repositories concern-

ing Miss[ion] work for Perr[eau], Rh[eniu]s' review for Kohl Gr's law and ministry

influence. Rh[eniu]'s letter. - Stood up with him till midnight. At 4 o'clock

left in his palankin and reached the bandi in Tencal

(Thursday, 8 February): formerly a large place, plenty of Muhammedan houses now stood as ruins.

After breakfast (in T[encal]) walked through the village. Few people took tracts

(Tamil). Entered into.a Tamil school where the boys from fear pretended not

to be able to read the books only their oleis; spoke with the men there, who

heard but could not read. Arrived about 10 at Arcot. Mrs. Bushby was present.

Walker came to dinner. Afterwards he complained very much about the want of

brotherly love amongst Christians and believes even there is more amongst worldly

men. Confesses that they all want an elder, because everyone distrusts each

other's abilities to explain the word of God. They all had hoped for Major Per-

thius\*. Saw the Knox's. - Evening spoke with Chrfistian] Sam's brother, who

wishes to be baptized and with the Ayah, who complains of their being left now

without instruction. Whether we ought not to send Andrew sometimes over. Evening

we all came together (without More and Cumberledge) (read Hebr XII) after unprofit¬

able singing.

Friday, 9 February, morning later than I wished to Lalapetti. As I could not go myself into

the village I sent Vedamuttu with tracts and a gospel. He found some people

willing to hear, one wished a gospel. They were saying that they worship what

the Brahmins just teil them, at present a Goddess Mari, made of the 3 metals. -

Arrived about sunset in Poonay and walked alone into the village. People crowded

around me with twice the confidence they had the last time, took tracts and

heard. The Schoolmaster who asked me to sit in his verandah was the only overwise

one of them all, and said Jesus has spoken i V® &lt;x\_y lies. I asked why? -

why, because Mr. Lascelles believes false witness and cannot find out the truth:

and so are all the Christians. They say they have the truth and can still not

distinguish between lies and truth. But he was angry that Government gave him,

such an able man and good Speaker, no / g u/ • \* told him,

what a fool he was to call Chr[ist] a liae'wixhout knowing what he said and

to impute to Chrfist] all the shortcomings of his followers. He will now come

to Ch[ittoor] and get a large Telugu book to learn all these things. But perhaps

he seeks employment. The other people listened well and as my tracts did not

suffice, some followed me to the bungalow and took tracts there also. - Took

24

1838

tea with Wedamuttu and asked him about what I had observed - a kind of coldness

and emptiness that could not be hidden. It wasn't his wedding matter,

but distraction of the spirit, stimulated by much talking with servants

and the interruption of the biblical food which he so regularly ate at Ch[ittoor]

Has. Fr.\* thinks he always suffers from travelling. I said it's not that

Travel but the lack of vigilance that all young Christians and I have

is also so dangerous; he also said he was often afraid of falling, like him

for 6 months after his first Christian resolutions in Palayankottai

Seminar gefallen sei, und nach dem Fallen sei das Aufstehen so viel schwerer.

Hatte liebliche Unterredung mit ihm: besonders über das Gebet für Leute vor

und nach der Besprechung.

Saturday, 10 February, before sunrise to Narsingarowpetti, where I drank coffee. The people

again as stiff as when I asked them the last time. My feeling is, they have

a bad impression from something past which I do not know. But the boys flocked

to me and gave me opportunity to speak through the books I gave them, also to

their parents. The Pariars (towards N) are willing to hear, but understand only

Telugu. - Arrived about 10 in Chittoor.

Christian's marriage on Wednesday, 7 February, quarrel of Reader Daniel with

Andrew about Church differences. Chr[istian] seems to have learned how to work

in his situation, from\* Mr. Pettitt. They already speak of the glory of the

Society and their continual supply of labourers, etc., etc.

Sunday, 11 February. Baptized Fr. Lascelles of the Bazar bought Arthur; and Andr[ew] the two

Girls, Sarah and Mariah - the schoolmistress Ruth. - So far diary.

Sunday February 18th. After February 17 John Gr[oves] arrived here from Wellore and

we baptized on Sunday Fr. Lascelles ^ jC—fQ l—T Frank, Ambrosfius]

we had married in the afternoon

Monday, February 19, the joy of having Frank Gr[oves] with us. But I'm forehand

sorry he learns greek and tamil at the same time, i don't know how far

his heart is of the Lord: and there I stand just as alone as before.

February 22, Thursday,Betulius booklet arrived via Tirunelveli; was on the road for 3/4 years.

Also Addis, brother-in-law of Rhenius, was from this Thursday to Monday,

February 26, here; saw him with Baynes at Gro[ove]'s urgent request

February 23rd, Friday, and had an awkward encounter with him, because Bild[erbeck] has had enough of him

talked about by us.

March 1, Thursday. Mr. Waters by Chittoor, with Lascelles. Pelews going to Bangalore. -

Now Gr[oves] has started learning Tamil instead of Telugu. Ah, the bills are

so many and the reasons for each change so obvious that I don't know

What I should say. Preserve me, O Lord, from pride and contempt of one

cocky eye! But I confess that you taught me at G[roves].

you don't look at the big things that seem to have far-reaching effects, but at the small things,

Inconspicuous servants. How many great sermons and exhortations in fluent

English may weigh a self-denying condescension to this and

to that black child, how they fall almost daily to Julie's lot!

1838

23

March 4, Sunday. Siray and Isabell and the half-deaf took communion, Magdln. wanted it

take, I prevented her from doing so for bad behavior's sake. movement under

the older girls cry, read, pray, wish for baptism. That's what he wants

Lord God, who stands high on the ladder to heaven, descended and ascended and

through his angels strives to bring everything up, especially children,

complete - except for his big day! — But a few days later Isabell said,

Penina, Josephine Lies. - (In Arcot motion over my QCjT o TOC&lt;Tt

what is mine fall, Lord, thy truth stand - I will not be more merciful

be than you! -). Davis (through B.?) persuaded 0. that his wife was through Grove

Carnality converted and Grovesan - Jealousy makes him now

furious!

March 5, Monday evening (no visits from the poor people . Examined the Ist dass of Mrs.

L[ascelles'] girls in Tamil grammar). To Vendamur: where a Mr. Elliots servants

had laid hold of the bungalow, made a dreadful row when we wanted a small place

of it, called V[edamuttu] sackili, because he came near their pots &lt;(Henry

Groves along)&gt; - so we went to the house of a Comedi where the bazarverandah

stood to our disposal. After H. had arrived we had tea and after tea a long

talk with a Brahmin who sat in the verandah, before several attentive people.

The question about schools, also seems to be renewed there, but nothing decided.

6. März, Tuesday. Pardarami before sunrise. In the northern village, where they formerly would

not even receive us, they now took tracts and talked pretty freely, especially

some Tamulians. In the village south now everything dumb, the Ganakupilley having

gone to Pallicondah. Had Hebrew and English scripture reading. At 3 over the

mountains to Calpadi where the people gathered as the last time und understood

very well what I said of man's fall and rise through Christ. I should think

some people there quite ready to give up idolatry. But one grieved me by alluding

to the dissension of the Roman Catholics as exhibited in Vellore shows at Christmas

(hanging plantains at the doors). - After tea one came for an Almanack or Calendar,

which gave me some opportunity to speak of the different worlds, of times past

and future. - Wir hatten Tee ohne Milch mit Eiern getrunken. Das wirkte so auf

my stomach that I woke up in the night with severe vomiting and with cholera

thought. The following dreams were frightening: the night an eternity. Strange,

that I have dreams full of serious memories at this sleeping place

- but these are also steps on the ladder to heaven. Very weak

morning 7 March, Joh.\* Müller's\* birthday after Gudiyattam. Had again many hearers in the village

near the bungalow: and some visitors in the bungalow (Muttusawmi). This village

is still the most universally interesting of those I am acquinted with. In the

afternoon we were in the villages north, especially with Mahratta Brahmins,

who dispised us greatly and feit a little uncomfortable about the things we

told the people around. Through many streets we went distributing tracts, and

giving occasionally explanations about the reason for our doing so. Also in

a large Telugu school, and to Moormen.

8 March, Thursday, early to Pallicondah, opposite to Mr. Ogilvie's tents in the bungalow. Went

after breakfast into the bazar to speak and to distribute tracts. Many Musulmen.

About Christ's incarnation, which I spoke of as the way in which God was pleased

to remove sin, a Mus[ulman] observed: so has God a material form? that is Tamil

Shastram! I said that God has it in his will to manifest himself in whatever

26

1838

form he wishes, only we the creatures are not allowed to confine God to this

or that form of our own invention. He gave no heed to this, but a proud Lingite

who at first had declined everything with smooth verses, seemed to get interested

in the talk and came afterwards for a gospel to the bungalow. Several children

also came there to fetch books. One of whom when I asked them seriously about

God and what his life consists in, said that indeed at daytime their Samis have

no life, but only at niqhttime . He added: "but I do not know this myself: the

great people who have seen it, teil so." - The day having passed (especially

in Persian conversations of Henry with the old Sepoy there), we went again through

the bazar on our way back to Gudiyattam, distributed many books, the children

pursued us even to the river. I only got them off by commanding the servant

to lift one in the bandi to take him along to Chittoor. In Gudiyattam a Colonel

had arrived (Col. Finkh) suffering from Podagra, the Peons said, he had questioned

them the day about God and things future: still we came in no contact with him,

having removed to the old bungalow.

9 March, Friday. Went early over the mountains back to Samireddipalli, a Telugu village (at

late hour, for the bandi had hard work, and was twice to be seen the wheel on

the top). Drank coffee there. Found the accountant teaching the Telugu letters

to 6 children. He liked to enter into conversation, was glad that there is no

idol in their village and believed a God in the heart, but could hardly believe

that this God will hear if we cry. Old women stood around us, while we talked

together, and wondered and nodded when I called God father, them children, and

explained what consequences follow from this. He took tracts, so also did two

other men, a Telugu and a Moorman. - Dinner at Pardarami. - Cloudy afternoon

to Caseral, a village of Ideer, Pariar, Paneiar, in 3 divisions. With the latter

we took our abode in a shelter for drying fruits. Hardly any Tamil spoken,

nor Telugu read in both villages. To the accountant's son, who reads a little,

I gave Tamil and Telugu tracts to be delivered to his father when he comes home.

10 March, Saturday. Home by way of Iruvaram where we drank our coffee and saw the school with

some people

Sunday. Pellews here and Brett and Purton at Lord's supper.

Monday, March 12th. Lazar's wife accused by Papa of adultery, the latter being the only witness,

after having had quarrel about rice. Circumstances rather prove the contrary,

although she showed herseif to be uncautious in her behavior towards men, more

perhaps from foolishness than from uncontrolled lusts. - Also this Monday

the women did not come - probably because Mrs. Groves calls them on Monday too:

and Ramasami after his way won't let her come to me.

17 March, Saturday. Heard that Emma was dating Lieut. Walker from Arcot promised what I really like

delighted. The Lord has thus put an end to the evil story with Frank, and

as I think, everything is lovingly prepared for the benefit of the 2 siblings.?

March 18th. Since Butschi, one of the women, told me today that Mrs. Groves was calling her too

On Monday, I requested an interview with Mrs. Groves, in which I

said everything outright. All your enmity towards me stems from jealousy

1. from the thought that I love the Johns more than they do, which Parnell says,

2. From a feeling that I am ready to do anything for her that she asks me

but please also offer me service for Mrs. Lascelles. She confessed to some

fault that she is inherently dictatorial and not pleasant, etc., and she

auch wünschte nun freie Besprechung über vorkommende Beschwerden.

1838

27

In the last week of March new trouble because of the girls' schools. The parents discontent of

many little things and stimulated by hope of money and fields through the new

friend of Mr. B. the Socinian Lewin, as well as by Anei, who wanted to revenge

herseif of Mrs. Lascelles having discontinued her excess of kindness towards

her. Wanted their children and turned mostly to Bilderbeck. So we have less

care. But Mr. Lewin as already about to depart again, his wife being sick on

the hills. New plan introduced the

1 April, Sunday, to write down for the children 1/4 Rp per month and not to give it, except

child stays some time.

April, 1-4, the Groves and Lascelles in Palmaner to begin house buying. I went

Tuesday, 3 April, to Patnam, walked to and fro in a hot day, which brought me a fever, but found

nice people and really desirous after a school although I should oppose their

religion. - The Purtons are going owing to Madras (for Coimbatore).

9 April, Monday, to Vellore, on horseback, passed the night in the bungalow, arrived at Vellore

morning 8 o'clock. Dear Kohl had been affected in the liver. Stood with him,

read, spoke, helped him also a little in the servants' management.

Wednesday, 11 April, went morning with him into a heathen school just begun near the entrance

of the bazar - quite out of Order, in consequence of his illness. Preached there

to the people, of whom some took tracts also: one cried out, yes this is a true

and righteous religion. (In the evening of Tuesday the Cat[echist] had a long

talk with me about Sabbath law, human nature of Christ, Groves and Cronin -

all the miserable consequences of B's loveless calumnies). Evening to another

Roman Catholic school - this is interesting. The boys reading Catholic legends,

28

1838

still there are many regularly together and some answered my gueries with

intelligence although without the slightest knowledge of Christ. Here also some-

thing could be preached to the surrounding Roman Catholics of whom one was just

about to atone for a sin with the wax candle in the hand. - At midnight

Dr. Cumming called me out of bed to see a poor officer's corpse (Buee). He

seems to have died by an apoplectic stroke in conseguence of drinking. Saw

there dear Br. Bisset, and spoke some few words with him and to the countryborn

near him. All endeavours to revive the dead proved vain. The servants related

his last struggle in an awful way. - I had no sleep that night, and the fever

returned. So I could not make visits in the morning. Ottley came to see me,

evidently shaken by the death of his comrade. Düring the day I took medicine,

and left Kohl when he was just preparing to go to the burial. - Reached the

bungalow about 9 o'clock with trouble. The Lord sent a heavy rain and tempest

that hung over me, to another direction, and so I had only a few drops and

the wind on the back. Awoke in the morning at 3, and arrived at sunrise,

thoroughly fatigued, in Ch[ittoor], The Lord's mercy be praised which taught

me many things on the way, also practically explained to me why the litany

prays "keep us from evil sudden death". - Saw in Kohl the evil of a solitary

Missionary.

April 13, Good Friday. Another sort of declaration of war from Mrs. Groves. How long will that last?

is known to God alone. Ah, if only I didn't take the time to calm down so often

would thereby rob God's will. The more I avoid her, the more guarded

she me

April 15, Easter. The Lord opened my mouth to me in the morning, the miracle of his resurrection

to proclaim. I explained why the disciples didn't understand the Scriptures

who everywhere preaches of life out of death by means of faith in death (Jonah, David,

Daniel etc.). That the disciples of Christ's faith should not exalt

conclusions is a striking sign of their still very pagan mind.

The disciple whom Jesus loved believed . 1 Cor 15 also shows that faith

tearing one out of paganism, faith in Christ is risen.

It also enables one to die alone with Christ. - Afternoon, Vedamuttu

married to Isabell without jewels or flowers. They love each other? - may

the Lord sanctify it. Poor heart, how deeply intertwined you are

into the body of sin and death, and how difficult it is not often to be foreign

lingship on you. Lord, you know and experience my heart, give me inspiration

new firm heart, which judges death and life, good and evil, by smelling in

the fear of the Lord, a heart that chooses simple eternal paths and the deceitful

ness of the temporal eludes Jesus. I rose with you

and placed in heavenly places - why do my limbs cramp me here

still like that on earth. But you want to teach me pity, even with the one I

am so disgusting to my body and soul! Teach me!

Thursday April 19th. The Lord is closed for a few days of colds, being feverish and lonely

taken help to prune and unite the confused flying thoughts-

divers. Isabell made herself a judge on Julie's criminal justice system yesterday in

raised at the school, and since they said - if so, they weren't allowed to go to the

Coming back from school, she reported it to Vedamuttu with twists. Although me

examined patiently and with apparent love, yet she wanted it done

Step not taking back, not confessing, but continued to lie in pride.

I presented this to Vedamuttu, to whom the matter after the amusement of the last

1838

29

days does not taste good - and told him how we are together in Christ

bound together, one against the sins of another, and warned him

not to harden his wife in sin. - All /j$ /? (ti)

cries the preacher. And it has to be so that you become one and all to me

Unchangeable in your love, long-suffering and faithfulness - more inconspicuous for hoch¬

bold thoughts - More unexuberant for a humbled heart! CVedamuttu

and Isabell don't want to give Andrea the better house.&gt;

Saturday 21st evening. Hear today that Mr. Start stayed with my father for a few days and

hit him well. It is bitter to receive such poor news from him.

- After Ms Lascelles told me more about Julie's booth on Sunday Quasimodogeniti

and challenges, it's fitting for me - as I think they

better anticipate the future. May the Lord test and guide me.

1. Should I return home after the 4 or 3 years and go into civil service

enter: or getting freedom from it, connect me to Basel and on top

new ones coming out to india? - Herein is against my flesh that I still

have to stand alone for years: for my flesh that I can go to Wuerttemberg again

see.

2. Should I stay in India to a certain extent and

a) either with Groves (- but Ms. Groves, dispute over rank, etc.)

b) half with Groves (in Vellore and Gudiyattam. Stand alone without German

Brothers)

c) in Tirunelveli (if Lechler died - they invited Julie to go with them

could)

d) in connection with Basel (but they won't want anything in Tamil) at work

of the Lord remain.

Signs to wait for

1. Letter from home. - Lord, hear me, do not make me wait so long

2. Turn of Tirunelveli and LMS connection

3. Meeting with the brothers of the western stations.

Thursday 19th to Sunday 29th Groves is in Madras for dental business sake. Lechler wants to go

Go Penang (May 1st or 2nd).

On Saturday the 28th the boys' school began in the new house.

Monday April 30th. Groves returned from Madras. Ask if F. Newman will join us

target? - Ruth's youngest child buried. I prayed with her that the Lord also

bless her suffering. It is a great comfort to me to see her: too

it occurred to me that it might be worthwhile, such fruits

to stay in India. (Since Groves was absent, I had Thursday evenings

a lesson in English on John 14 and Sunday 29th sermon on

1 Joh 2. Abide in him - in the evening over Exodus 23:20-33, like the Lord a clean one

Ministry of blessing of bread and water (against sickness and sterility

and for full life) by the angel he sent before us,

to keep us on the way to the prepared place).

1st of May. Definite opening of the boys' school, the first week with 8 dec

30

1838

Friday, May 4, letters from Mödling and Kälberer - so Steudel is dead! Dear Savior, let me

also there among your redeemed see you both, freed from everything,

that could separate us. Kälberer commissions me to promote "hn" to Julie.

0 meat, you must to the knife. Lord Jesus, teach me rest in your holy of holies

Want me not to wonder at changes, not when you exalt me,

not if you humble me That, Lord, be all enjoined to thee!

Sunday,

May 6th, I wrote on Mrs. Lascelles advice that the difficult matter was not for

wanted to take me over to Mr. Groves and asked him to Julie the excerpts out

to share Kälberer's letter. Groves came to me right after the Tamil sermon

said how he would be mad at Julie if she took it and left the factory,

in which she is so happy. But he thinks he knows her better. evening before

the Tamil Aber lahl, Julie asked me with great composure regarding the letter

and also my opinion on calves, which I said outright. She said how

she was saddened that Mrs. Groves had told her so.

For no sooner had Julie answered that one had to pray about it than Frau pointed it out

Groves almost dismissed him with contempt, didn't show her the letter, almost forced it

an instant no. And before I go to bed, Groves comes up to me and says

with exultation, as Julie, almost without thinking, said no and

didn't even consider the thought. That's the lying spirit again

who spares no personality. Groves seems selfish

regarding Julie's loss of awareness and says he argues against it.

- But it is bitter to have become so completely the property of others,

you wrote down the whole negotiation better than I did: arrange everything to yours

Honor. Forgive me too, where I may have made a mistake. - Isabell on Sunday

in US££ .

Tuesday,

, May 8th, Julie prevailed upon going to Mrs. Lascelles and pouring out her heart.

Mrs. Lascelles talked to me about it the next day after the school exam

the subject and I also told her all my thoughts about it. I could

do it to the Lord to marry Julie if only I had letters from home and

connection with Groves or some other station would be assured. Then India would

Hometown. Lord, don't let me get caught by the flying thoughts

and the strife within, but let me stay free and on your face

watch.

Sunday May 13th. Had Isabell public in church because of repeated saffron smearing

to shame. The Lord wanted it not only for anger, but for understanding

turn around.

Monday May 14th. Farewell visit to Frau Lascelles.—Caught by my niece Maria, Pungavena

on indecent gestures with the cook. 0 lust of the flesh!

Tuesday,

May 13th. Groves is back from a short visit to Vellore. The Lascelles follow

Arcot off, her, to her sister, Mrs. Kindersley, on the Calymera foothills

to see.

Wednesday,

May 16th. Settled myself in Lascelle's house to oversee the schools here.

Maj. Alexander, who spoke of the German miss[ionaries] in Malacca, was

a dear companion.

1838

31

Thursday, May 17, I'll be a deserter from my work and whatnot. No one

counts all the sharp arrows. Lord, be my shield and very great reward,

I beg you, let your mercy hold me, that satan not over me

and laugh at all my feeble doings.

Kohl came over from Vellore on Friday mornings, visited the Groves on Friday evenings, left on Sundays

not to church.

Monday, May 21st. At 2 o'clock in the morning he went on to Palmaner. A little brother of Mrs. Bisset,

Richard Coxton was with him. Cabbage through smoking, drinking, resting, isolation

almost bloated and worn out in body and soul. Sad visit.

Wednesday May 23rd. Mrs. Groves showed her reluctance in a new way by [&lt;with&gt;]

George and Frank Lascelles and drove off about my absence because

as a result, the boys' school was neglected. Because it has come to an end

with the pointless connection in which Mrs. Groves Isabell with herself and

wanted to hold on to the school. She decided with ft &lt; r \*ZO ta n

X c \_„ o~&lt;~f • Erau Groves punished with confinement, I redeemed them from it,

explained to her that she should no longer come to school and that I

excluded from the communion until she humbles herself.

Vedamuttu was foolishly keen on his right with her, and insulted the woman

Groves, always screaming for his wife (u mdf ff ff 00 XdaT \*”

He did the same a few days ago when his fight with Andr.s was stupid

sister instigated. - Mrs. Groves, by her foolish elevation of Isabell

brought them to consider themselves indispensable: they taught Vedamuttu,

To despise Julie as a liar because she has that proud movement she takes on

Isabell had seen ("if it happens again, don't come to school anymore"), on

end was possibly viewed as self-deception. Vedamuttu

and Isabell handled the business without mercy and are, I'm afraid, very in

carnal frenzy. But the divorce is benevolent to Mrs. Groves, Julie

and the girls school. Lascelles told me all this openly and offered money

house building,

Thursday, May 24th, and I told him from something like a dream that I was Julie in the bullockbandi

seen, and trailing behind me, the point of the compass but to which

I don't know yet how to go.

Friday 25. As I came to the Groves house for the sake of the girls' school, I also told Groves,

that I don't think our connection can last any longer than it used to

was stipulated, say until October 1839. But that I consider probable,

I will not leave India. It seems to have affected him greatly

yet he spoke of it in a sweet spirit, avoiding how

I also expected to question myself about the reasons.

Saturday 26th Vedamuttu said that if he behaved so arrogantly as to break away from us

come, he better say it openly, he could go at the moment and said

that in 2 or 3 days there will be humiliation or release. In the evening he came

humbly and said he only ( \/ nco ) said it in too many confidences

on his wife. I said there must be a formal apology.

Sunday 27th he and his wife did not come to church. Had George the halfcast on the

to depress soil.

32

1838

Monday morning, 28th, Vedamuttu came to me and Groves and admitted his mistakes, whether des salaries

because I don't know yet. He wept: confessed that he was much to blame from the start

on me: I told him how I thought him so intoxicated with new honours

after\* eating\* the flesh, I do not know whether there is any spirit left

being alive. That I prefer heathen schoolmasters to professed Christians,

thus becoming the proverb of the servants. He wanted us everything

forget, but there is a difference between forgiving and forgetting!

Friday, June 1st, A. told me that Vedamuttu was with catechist Peter and through him with Bilderbeck

entered into negotiations from the moment I spoke of dismissal

have. Therefore he did not come to communion on June 3: in his place were Penina,

Anema, Charles, Josephine present, along with Magdl's grandfather (don't forget him

and his son Salomon, formerly jailpeon, who does not yet know of rebirth).

After the Abena meal, Andr. away. Monday morning sued Vedamuttu A's sister,

that she set aside rice and curry stuff, sell it, and already have one for herself

bought ring. Even if it is true, only Vedamuttu has it

done out of envy (A. and his sister were given clothes) and with

real fear only after A. left.

Thursday last May 31, awful occurrence in Madras. Walker breaks the connection with E.

off on the morning of the marriage, pretendingly because she had not told him

that her father had been an innkeeper on the Isle of Wight, which he himself

had kept her from doing saying upon her "he was in business". Do you believe

me only a professor? - She has again lost the full use of her senses.

Thursday June 7th. Mrs Lascelles Returns - Lascelles and Groves become somewhat estranged

in financial transactions, the latter spends more money than he thinks. Lord look into it.

Monday, November 11 "Rhenius passed away," writes Schaffter. Do I have to go down? Vedamuttu more wrong

Sent back to the old house on charges.

Tuesday 12 Groves sets me free to descend - without my request - when I feel called,

just want to study for 6 weeks and more! God does not go unwitnessed. on

long periods of waiting often follow decisions in quick succession.

Thursday, 14 Kälberer thanks me for the trouble I've taken and is completely satisfied.

Saturday June 16th. Obadya, Bilderbeck's schoolmaster, wishes to join us.

Sunday June 17th. Baptized the y of/&gt; Chinnama - Sarah, Ruth's mother-in-law

Naomi, Maria's daughter Cali - Elisabeth. Full of the letters that arrived yesterday

Then, etc., I took Tit 3 for the sermon text: and spoke of the renewal of the

animal, Cretan and other nature. Married William Brown, the carpenter,

with his bedmate Elisa. Julie was currently at our school with 7 children

and the place crowded full. Lord, bless the words spoken in weakness.

Monday 18 June. Baynes and I clashed, as he distrusted one of my words, me

asked if I had been to the Lascelles. I told him straight out

that I do not consider him guilty, but only the instrument of a more important one

spirit. - Baynes delights in the lies his catechists tell of Sophia,

our Ambros, old woman picked up. These lies bring Mgd. with vira,

Strai with Vedamuttu etc. together. - Oh Lord, protect the children from uncleanness.

1838

33

Keep in chastity those who are way women, let not the devil in

the nooses fall! - Sabina expelled from school - does she want it, the enemy

be granted?

Friday June 21st. This evening I wanted to talk to Groves about the Saturday mission

speaking future suggested more regularity. He was so pointed that I couldn't

I couldn't help but tell him how his vulnerability made it impossible for me to

make say a word. He said - and proudly, I'm afraid - it was

true, he was wounded, and that because he took me for his censor. end of

whole interview that he thought I hated him, Groves, but that he did anyway

know that his wife only spoke of me with the greatest love and respect,

never met me with a single word. He realized his mistake

on that he never spoke out against me and that he was not Tamil with me

started.

Saturday evening Elizabeth's sad condition (her tali torn by her husband, she cast out,

because of baptism) discussed. Chastised by Lascelles, he accepted her again.

Sunday morning, June 23, Mrs. Groves spoke about my charges, also said flatly that she knew

nothing, but is friendly: and so the Lord blesses the farewell.

Saturday June 30th. Sent A. to Vedamuttu to decide. He doesn't want to stay except

for high salary. So that was decided. - Also a bitter heel prick,

full of ingratitude and cunning cunning. We want to try it now with Siva Rettinam.

- In the evening there was a clash because I went to Tirunelveli for a catechist

for which Lascelles had written without prior consultation. Miss Lascelles

had expressed it against Ms. Groves, since she expressed annoyance that

drop the item. - Casamajor arrives Friday, June 29, full of contradictions

against Groves.

Monday 2nd July. (Andreas increased to 10 Rs) .-Loguitur sapientia non per verba sed per res,

,yy2r7 not by words but by instantaneously

Being.\* bas is ^^A , the process of living ^ujrj from mere being

through the word ( A/tVTO) into thinking, from mere thinking through the word

(^U.£S\*tT^j) into being. Lord, fix, enliven, actualize the erring thoughts

ken until they reach you through thoughts, words and deeds in and out of Jesus' song of praise

bring.

Tuesday 3rd July. Miss. Campbell from Bangalore here, says that Bilderbeck can and will not

take Vedamuttu if things are in such a state as we stated. 0 poor boy!

Wednesday evening, July 4th, I called poor Vedamuttu, who now believes that the Lord found him

has, and gave him a hint to write down what had happened and to himself

humble.

Thursday he brought the paper, but his wife, when she came into the bungalow, confessed nothing about it

the old mistakes. So we sent them away. In the evening, however, Andreas brought her to

Decided to ask the women for forgiveness. She did that on Friday

eric and

Saturday 7th I accepted Vedamuttu again. - Groves transgresses through ingratitude and moroseness

Demands for money from Lascelles. By refusing personal support to Casamajor

34

1838

(To whom I had to give an account of my actions on Saturday, 7th. On the same

day, Julie, who was being guarded and depressed by Hanne, was about to go to Frau Lascelles

to flee. Groves then of course preached against us all Sunday).

Wednesday 11 July. Capt. McNair died, Mrs. Lascelles thereby see: attacked, in the

Irritated at night, reminded of the need for a trip to England.

Friday 13 July. The Tirunelveli brothers invite me. Praise and thank you, my heart, and rejoice

on the paths of purification of the Lord! Read Psalm 103 in the bungalow at night, Julie

to give a foretaste of the comfort which the Lord had decreed for us.

For the Tirunelveli brothers wish that I may marry. Said everything

in the evening Groves who says he has no personal feelings for me from Julies

affection assured and hoped we would be happy. That is what the Lord wants

prevail.

Saturday 14 July went to the Lascelles early in the morning and told them everything. Afterwards came Groves

there; and came home in tears at Lascelle's frankness. I told Groves he

I would like to speak to Julie now, he did and came home with a yes. Then wish

I to see her and Groves took her to the bungalow where I saw her outright

asked if she saw the will of the Lord in it, and all difficulties

openly confessed. I also told her how everything had followed one another.

On Sunday, July 13, Lascelles told me how terribly Groves had been

even thought of detaining us, as Lascelles then frankly told him everything

confessed Groves came close to cutting all ties with Lascelles.

The Lord has prevented this for the time being. But it probably won't tie for long

be. - All Sunday poor Mrs. Groves Julie plagued my abominablen

because of character.

Tuesday there were explanations, Wednesday apologies, preparations.

Monday 23 July Wedding. Lascelles was currently reading Prayer, Brett and Casamajor. day over

with the Lascelles and their\* house. - In the following days until

Thursday, July 26, I had my first trials of married life and learned to give thanks to God

also for this step, which until now has often been almost incomprehensible to me. The gentleman

has opened our eyes and hearts to one another so that we can freely look at one another

and hope in the Lord, to be able to present all of our concerns to him.

Wednesday 23 July. Kistnen (Simon the leper) Munchi (Marta) with their children Stephan,

Elisa, Urani, Titus 2 children Isaak and Anna, John\* Howes child Mari baptized,

in the evening in Lascelles bungalow.

Friday 27th July morning, returned to the Groves with Julie for a walk.

Sunday sermon on Phil 2. Evening supper in English and Tamil, Romans VIII that those who

called by God, all things must work out for the best. - Received on

Saturday and answered an ordination epistle from dear Schaffter on Sunday

(when we saw the Christians after Brett's sumptuous dinner at the Lase. Compound on Saturday

went to visit).

1838

33

47 7" ^3")

rrj 0i 09 fP P ere&gt; and '

Ä . ... /7"

TV &gt; yzrr w&gt; ^ &lt;y « ■ &lt;•' uj \*

^/ ^jrr mrr rm oxi \*e «e ftß ^ \*-\*

?tt\*T tröT 'trzr&gt; ^z\_j i^

(71/ /7 ^77 ^ &lt;4

o ß&gt; ß \* £P Press trvx

-&gt; &amp; ßf ßco atrrjt&amp;jj u 5 yf

tn.1 iß ß ftj • frr &gt; 1 —- ß &lt;£ ^ ^ er ff ß /ßj /S+( /T 0T &gt;’t

^ yj fß /r &lt;7-rr fftrr «~ß r\*e \*J \* lo 3 ß n ff # &lt;rS\ / \_ß 00? ß n tnn # &lt;P ffU ßß \*

'PC.0 fn&lt;nsr f CTß tnrt cc uPtrzfZ y- &lt;6 } ß t/ßrrvej cP J &amp; &amp;) «&gt; \* O \*»rj\*Pv&lt;J

U t»v yco \*8 ^ ^ ^ \*\*&gt;-\*??\*&gt; "??/&gt; &lt;\*ö ^ '

y $ #7 ß JP ™ ^ ^ Pp\*\* 7 f f \* c \*\*\*&lt;■ r \* r &amp;

^ n ~

(6. /ß SUnrf SU &amp; 6ß J\*- enrr-7 &lt;\_/ ftßßpJ ß ‘ß P r

-ff yft&lt;5&gt;~ x

\*v?»t «2j^ \ß ^ ^ ^ r~ s. s

ß «\*rrT Ö2J^ l^nnrT OfU er £ l f

PßurxxtU 3 ß £ ^ ™ P A f ?P? \*\*\* \*

/ - - -rT,

^ ^ \* n C\,- —■ / r - o - O ~ ff. (\* '\*-ff-ff X \~\* ,jJ/r i«J eft + Tt ’5

O . 1 ' cd SO enrffT 6 &lt;rü n £, &lt;^y JC Lb &gt;

M \*/ " &lt;=%. -

1 ß~ft ft

n ßf) P &lt;TXT tnrf S5 .

fpß

,'?/&lt;?’«ey

\*,$ff" \*\*\* &lt;\*\* \* Pp

%2J tp \*u \* "■ y y f-t r\ ’ '” \

/? je 0 lim ffPr, ft/i 10 \*^7 p£ ^ PP pP 1 y ^ ß)

'\*?\*&lt;-?\*"\* \*}??'\* 0 { 'Pp\*

Op Pp 0 tfT rrJ^crtP^ ,r, ru \* &lt;nrt uJ &amp; rrff ffß

,£&lt;— tb

&lt;=^r\

, ,lVr ^ rjs w # # .£^ « # f \* « ^ ^ ^ A

/kx) { i ß 7 '(/„ Cd/\* oamC P?'\* r&gt; '7 C'-nJp

^ °Tjp. fi-pfS\*\*\*&amp;•\*\*/'\* ?

,- ■

J? o L.0 ^ aa ff C^. tff «O tnrx y rM ,rJ ff ^ ß wr, / e

^ of S r \_\_ ST ff, Pim OLJ -C «1\* and f}J rt 6 a

nJßPPß /$ /ru ■ - /\ &lt;ro t \_ -c\*j

, ,3 sfPy? ßjyt^^r ^ y ? «0J\* erfftßß^

^ - ~ rJ is ß ß ßy^rer /

4 } 0 ßjp &lt;PiJ and 6 other &lt;rtrr 6F

() jl jj ^ A (r C 3-fff

SU\*rTJ? ^ f

^ e ^r, f ^

&amp;!8ßßL-&gt; lP\*\*P &lt;\*&gt; p\*\*«? P&lt;\* e

Pf 4 tuet

uf rmrr^ «'

r ßJ i/ c — ft aa £ (tf-er &lt;m7pd

e ß?fprtß\*ri

\ ß &lt;2-r\* r r /i ßß J

/ ST &lt;e\* T \*öT &lt;\*"

ßy

n i ep SL, # ft to er ef \*\* 7 &lt;- ß J&gt;- J

„ # ^ 0 « \*■\*« s^-\*yre"

P ff- SS &lt; r \* rx - -re\* 1 ej&gt; ^ 'l ,nn e\* / -

Prjrr ^ ^ ffjf^ 10 ~

' } d £ e0n{ t(?/7o-ii&lt;rrr&gt;fT‘£f?''t£p'\* J PP f 7

r&lt;o^ 9 tf ~9

‘Zrv.&amp;o- ^ n o&lt;e\*«T?j?r^O^\*~ x, ' n '” LO '\* Jn P\*'

4 f 6 ;, ffJtffrtrPffU\*™ \*f 0 \*U dftß 0 VT. -vnrt CC

ffff) co ^ e\*J(KJ et &amp;S 0\*

ff fi tnr&gt; lo cO n

36

1838

a \* '&gt;c£ u

rr ß 05 ovTorha

/Cn\*.

f 61 S S7 ff C\*Ty ff) ^ f v " \*rr rri rr&gt; y jfg -7 ff tff +~\*7

zj ao at

\*\-J oi-^/

t?&gt; Ci) /I C\*~&gt; Y ^ £\*^9 4 ff&gt;\J

ßS ffan^T LU rt &amp; #) enrt. ^ eSl ^ GZ-‘\ff, &amp; C ff \* ^ ^ i- ff £ D eg Q&gt; &lt;$

^ v ff \* U&gt; &lt;rrT cJ t b'trsr #■.\_ .&gt;$ ff uJ n. cP ru n.Q ^ ff ^ q ß'ff' e\j

ty y 1 ff ff \* ^ u n u £ \*&gt; ft uj •\*/ ” «vz \*° p •‘‘i V f) /&gt; +J (r yßs eff s/Jyr ^ tn

y tfß ou f ? /I Xc~, jß«J fl ZT Ä^ao to ^ ? jP^ ^^6 ^ VC» myß n XXy C? o9X ff

&lt;nnt, ßf 1 nT? if ß / ^ \*ßr y ^ +&gt; &lt; ß\*S» ^

CS«ny\*p smffßßenx^ 0 « r\*i &amp; Cf cV u ^ '

£V, «»r yßj \*\*&gt; u&gt; n uv n «Tn™ n &lt;nrrß? fv5

\*\*&gt; \*y&lt;f^

r,«\*0'j«\*rxPf‘\* r ' ; \* &lt; y\*ö r»»~r~ln ^

S «\* rzrr SC \*n\*\*J ?\*« ^SS ~&lt; ^ 7

y - / PfÖrHÖ 9tl \*'\*&amp; / '‘ aCf9UC \*~ taf '' U \* r \*\*\* ,rt ~~ rOJ,Jir '\*''

^ ß X. ^ &gt;i&lt;nnau ff&lt;r^i ß&gt; off C \*- 'f Cim ott? a « C inn \*»t ff-\*zr&gt;Z &lt;J

\*xjf&lt;r\* ™'\*\* r?™?? ~r \*

\*. «. - -r-y V' Ct '"•'"•&amp;&gt; z ’{\*•\*\*\* ' ^

egS'oJ £ L- ßßj ffC &lt;rff. &lt;rS A uP \*&amp; &lt;\*\* \* ^ 'L2 7

lP&lt;x&gt; S' i^ß^p^ ß ^ 10 ^ w \* rzrr

errffj. C^-f rrromr U cy S~n/ /r tnrßy £ ^ ctr e~ \*l/erS t/j£ rt-f \*J ff ß&gt; \*r 3 \*y ■^ T c -

(O ^ ßßß\enff £ &lt;?Ujr ß-Xß •&gt; 1^1 X \*0 Pxoj &amp; £°&lt;ru O-nrr c^f \*J ^ßttJ «&amp; fflerCT

° \* \*L rS^oJ ß ^ ß fuLOvzJßl) P&amp; \*\*&gt; &lt;&gt;-\*-&gt;&amp;\*Oß? GS fff r&gt;i \*3 -mn \*j Ptrrx

«ßT L~ airc&lt; -‘ \* \* r ™ \* PP \*Y ca O+\*J ff^rn t-O tr\*-f (ff ff (TßP\* rr ß'

0\*&gt; a&gt; ^ « &amp; ^rt ' r ~ ’rrr^- \*\* '\* ’

°T. la (J5 0Y\ tUiff) tr, tm ff X? p&gt; tt Ca n ^ &lt;rj? \*j znnrußß \*jß

rn &lt;s2.ffß XX^C ? ^g v\*~C C a « /y &lt;tyi e-PßT ß C ^

f v) rt Kj a~U ^ Cb nJ tp C M J nrx O &lt;-( \*\*' &lt;rr ~f &lt; 5Z -' ff SffX ßj? rr &lt;r\*~&gt; jl\_

^X5 ~ i (2r n/ \* Tyffffr^ o ~x

•J ^

1 &lt;rz S^ trffX c

X ca^j&amp;ff ßßff^ öS ca’ a^ffffnzca Jh&gt;„

— ""'SS\* ?\*' '\*'\* 7 '”7 r "

^ Jo \*?).\*\* ff r««&gt;?•\*\*-\*£

„-a »s/\*~ .\*&gt;\*\*«• 6 - ...Cf

sXX r " T,w f r

ß £ß \*&gt;\*\*\*£&gt; \*&lt;? f) r \_ n

XrsFff?« -"~ &lt; ® - ■

7 Cu, #•- y \*~rs ßSSK\*

s

ff /re\*\*? (&gt; 7 •&lt; ^ — \*■

^ ■J-fcPSsV'^fX-Sß ^ w w •^»^Xff XC&gt;X-o

a ß \*o &lt;rd' ffffm a o ^p f '

^ 01 °zJj£J L&amp; ’ V ß e ß ^ ^ \*

u u \*&gt;Uß ff nS ^ Vffueia y

s\*‘ {?fj&gt;.'J'jff\*'\* &lt;^jpf\*Czz?f ^«^ 4 #\* ‘

i\_\_ ^^,^«9.« 4 •” ""\*■

r tnrr\* co &lt;rrr^^\*

1838

37

6" £ 'T &lt;r^( &lt;TU &amp; La. &lt;survT td &lt;ni rt 6 # \* (rnrT ^ e7j ^ ^ ^

r lj o&gt;-r flU &amp; &amp; L^ru C'f cP &lt;^) osrß ß w n

6~oJ fl &lt;5"X CU S&amp; La n a 6^ tj avr lJ \* cr^&gt; tro jp(&gt; oO 7 C~ /f tf-yT &lt;\_j r 0 tT t

&lt; LO fiavx crsf^ vd&amp;J ß ßj? 7 tAß, c\* ßß y JS zJ. ^ 'an uJ £ ozrr ^ ß t f ^

\*£\

ß \*U £ £ Olr\* %''y&gt; ’ ß ß

tfVf trvf £ r /, £ &lt;\_ o

OVß ) &lt;F pL +°ß

\*d •■/£(&amp;’&amp;J&amp;J fl 4 Lß

•\*•£ JyßßflS $\*uß ß u 6 u o y &lt;\* fP uJ " C&gt;$‘ JT iJ. o&amp; «^r

&lt;£ JT oj- &lt;r&amp; \*&gt; ÖV&gt; ,y f'ozj \*?&gt;P CtrOfl irS'6~ o y - aj •&lt;jp # ß'i

'ß

v" 1

'"'&lt;5 &lt;x ^ x ßjPtf &amp; \*s

ßß

y &gt;&lt;2 /JjßJr '^Oß fZ, Tnrf

\* &lt;7 tfßtrT 6 ~g-f i&lt;r

/&gt; £ &amp; erert U £~u flßj £ \*+\* n &lt;T+P t ^' ^rOT o^jQ &lt;ßTßlJ £~~£a

y fit 6 &lt;\* mrc v y nr&gt; /} &lt;"w oj fl co y erS' y &amp; H£. ß ß&gt; &lt;nr f

l£s-c\* ircTßßj &lt;—. £ ß rnn &lt;nJ 6 n-t c ujß^ j\*-) \* inrr ££ \* &lt;nr&gt;~,

pPxCfiorXßßv ej ££"&lt;\*&gt; &lt;r\*T £ c \*\*? ür ßß /r Z/ cP £r) enrr

'V ^ &lt;rvx U&gt; £~d 7^%, 0+7 n try\ 0- y &amp; LJ &lt;V mrt jC- tcP tnrr u ß \*\*’ £~\*J tmz ■s-

n&gt; tnrrju J &lt;rj''^n co 0 iJ o &lt;£, £^y y $ ^ Jp?ß ™ ^ &lt;\* &lt;ry ^

y ß ß ojr ß&lt;ru ß om «J n •j/V j-/ CnJoooJ ^ Sjß&gt;a£ß \* C\* &lt;#r \*\*r oiy^ror 7

^«y&gt;&lt; &lt;rsiJyf'fl)ß'tP'&lt;\*~ T lu n to f u&gt; o &lt;\* &lt;TJ n^yj ^ &lt;u&gt; tr&gt; ß -ß 17 ^ ^ ^ ßß-'ß 1 \*'

trß' My ß/'” &amp; ^ g? £&lt;^T flsr c£.

lJ &» S&gt; gu out ^ uy /i dissj cfroPji-\* -i &lt;yor &lt;rJ £~ fl C^P ?&gt; &lt;? ua o &lt;} u fl öS' rjr\ &lt;9 ^ \*sr o fl &lt;— ß

n « T~ 1 / i-tP &lt;rsx u ß\* &lt;nsr oirX /? £ oJ &lt;^-&gt;

£ ^ -rrrc flu -£, 0 n cj

Monday 30 July. Last morning prayer with the school children etc. Act 1. The Lord risen,

ascended to heaven, raise your eyes there. /\b farewell to Andreas heavy

(he called himself in deep depression ^ / ~J i&gt; HY )

Vedamuttu also feels entirely free of Groves. The mission is in turmoil

Grove 's impatient, ruthless behavior toward Julie's Soll

Gnanamuttu who was taken into the bungalow, his granddaughter Margaret, the schoolmistress

Ruth. I'm afraid it won't be a year before the mission falls apart

goes. - Lord, see my tears too. I felt like I had to go

Groves now experienced the same thing that Rhenius did from Tucker, because I felt that way beforehand

much about Tucker and CMS. Ah, there are so many companies

more man's work than this gibberish of the Groves etc. I am free of him now,

free through bitter, heart-rending experiences, must those who approach me

have closed, put into the hands of a stranger, and do everything as finely as

as if I hadn't even a thought that I had more right to her than

Groves who never worked on them. I gotta see the kids and everyone

almost desperately want to hold on to us because they are in front of the ^

to fear. 0 Lord, help Andrew and all there. After much crying

I come to the last prayer. (Lascelles and Brett). 4 1/2 off for Nararipetti

and Bilderbeck for Wallajahbad.

38

1838

Tuesday, 31 July. Morning at Vellore. Kohl received us with all his heartfelt politeness.

Major Purtons, when I visited them, were very kind. Evening a walk towards

the fort and consultation whether Kohl should make use of his sick-oertificate

to leave for the Straits and China, or stay and marry?

Wednesday, 1 August, early to Pallicondah. Evening preaching in Bazar and books distributed,

especially gospels to Mohammedan Schoolmasters. Found the former visit not

forgotten, books kept and read.

Thursday, 2 August. From 4 - 12 on the road to Ambur - 19 long miles. The way turns out of the

Palar valley between mountains of somewhat more European appearance than those

at Chittoor. First Palmyra top - afterwards fine wet and dry cultivation. In

Ambur one countryborn Tappalwriter came for tracts, told of more than 40 Roman

Catholic families in a village near. On the bazar many Muselmen\* very desirous

after books. Among the Heathens a Brahmin judged very hardly about the money

robbing God preaching white men, whom I then showed that he ought rather first

to hear than to speak. I was nearly besieged in the bungalow for books. A

candidate for baptism with the Roman Catholics and a Roman Catholic halfcast

came also for Gospels to whom in the presence of a Mohammedan I spoke about

Christ's birth and youth and growth without apparently offending the Mohammedan.

Friday, 3 August, early arrived in Vaniyambadi, large village consisting of 5. People at first

shy. A Brahmin boy scoffing. But after one had taken books all strov. to get

them and came also to the bungalows.

Saturday, 4 August. Tiruppattur many pagodas. People by Missionaries prepared for reception

of books and hearing. Roman Catholic beggars with great professions.

Sunday, 3 August. Mattur. There came a man here to me, somewhat stirred up to enquiry by a tract

given by Mr. Addis, 6 months ago. He did not keep the contents well, but

remembered the gentleman had said these are books, conducive for heaven.

Mr. Stonehouse passing through in the evening.

Monday, 6 August. Irumalur after passing the Ponnaiyar already more Canarese. 2 men came, one

formerly with Mr. Crisp in Salem. Care for livelihood more than for knowledge.

Tuesday, 7, through Dharmapuri, large native town with a few Subaltern European Magistrates,

old fort. Christian School exhibited on the bazar.

Wednesday, 8, from Adamankottai (where many Roman Catholic Churches with schools and a Roman

Catholic Peon asking for books for his son) through Toppur pass. I was riding

on the (h and arrived in the village, waited long for my lady, tili

Siva Rettinam came -shd of the breaking of the bandi related. Met my lady 2

after noon walking. The bandi brought by 8 coolis.

Thursday, 9, bandi etc. removed to Omalur, my wife sitting on the samanbandi. No mender to

be found.

Friday, 10 August, after a new rainy night to Salem, where we had sent the bandi before to

Rev. G. Waltog. Most friendly reception. The native Catechists sat for several

hours together with me, talking and hearing. Feast for Mr. and Mrs. return.

Union and familiarity with the natives, furthered by the keeping aloft of the

[Gundert's journey from Chittoor to Palayankottai and onward across the west coast

to Mangalore from 30.7. to 11/2/1838]

40

1838

Europeans. Recommended for Er[au] Lascelles from antipathy to countrybore

to be healed.

Saturday, 11, Munchavadi. Sepoys do not read, Brahmins not receive. The saltpetre-miners

confident, ignorant. Women alone in the village spinning cotton.

Sunday, 12, Namakkal, splendid fort upon a granite rock pagoda under it. Plenty of gospels

required. One boy knew the whole criticisms 1 chapter by heart (Telugu).

Monday, 13, Tattayyangarpettai. 2 gatams. Long stage. The madu tired. Saw with Julie a funny

schoolmaster among his children who took 2 books.

Tuesday, 14, [Musiri] Bungalow-library.

13. August. Julie sieht im Traum Kränze um des Vaters Leiche. Srigambur. A thief is detected

in stealing our bedsheet. But we did not deliver him over to the judge.

16 August, Thursday morning passed Coleroon and Cauvery. Tiruchirapalli Miss Lloyd soon arrived

after our arrival in Schreyvogel's house and brought me letters. Schreyvogel

and M. have applied to the CMS. This sounds rather astonishing. But as our father

has counted the sparrows he has also counted our days and stages. We could

Don't stay at Tiruchirapalli to wait for an answer. So we go on to Tirunelveli

only for a visit, no more for participation in labour. The anxiety we cast on

thee, who for us hast had so many anxieties already, dear Lord and Savior! -

Schreyvogel from Lindau. Schmitz from Berlin born 18 May 1816, careless.

Mission schools etc. expensive, built by the government, but no life.

Schreyvogel boasts that he knocked down castes: besides that he has them

Germans to give him money (1,000 thalers a year) for so-called

Hallian institutions, which are under the supervision of the bishop but not of society

should stand.

Left 17 August, Eriday, very late, all the servants unwilling to go, nothing prepared although

they knew our time. Horsekeeper nearly sent back, Siva Rettinam also spoiled

through excess of kindness. We learn to treat them sharper.

August 22nd. Melur. Aru Lapps.

Aug. 23. madurai

29th August. At the end, Schaffter dictated the old universal history to the boys in 14 days.

October 1st decided for Mangalore when Basler accepts mission.

November 2, arrived. I hugged Mögling and could hardly speak German. He from

Stomach infection just healed, said, "Everything is fine now." May it always

become more like this.

November 11th. English preaching started, apocalyptic epistles, ended January 20th. Known¬

fellowship with White, the Montmein\* Baptist.

14th November. Gnanamuttu and Satianaden arrived on horseback.

15th of November. Megling to Bombay. Also right out of suspicion.

1839

41

November 23. Lehner arrived with his Emma, ah, spirit of fire and power, why

we don't feel you anymore

The beginning of December. Meti wants to go because of the reduced salary, Chinnappen follows as a tail. -

Hichens and Mrs. Minto, McKenzie.

6th January. Rejects (defiantly).

January 15, 1839. Supper, Sutter, Hiller, Essig, Dehlinger Arrived on the Mermaid, behind

them damsel. Stayed with them for just over a week. Dehlinger sick im

abdomen and on the chest.

On Wednesday the 23rd, Loesch left early in the morning. The poor brother [brother] was very moved, asked for

Sorry if he should have offended anyone.

Thursday morning the 24th I went to Pattamar. Farewell to my wife how much

harder than usual farewells from home! Lord, reward her for the faithful love that

she has for me. Mögling accompanied me to the Pattamar. With sunrise

we drove out to the river. Half dazed all day, read Malayalim, slept

Hardly, seasick twice in the evening. Passed Delly in the night, landed in the morning

in Cannanore. Maj. Wallace met on morning ride. In Wests' house first he,

then his wife kindly. Some Christians here. - Good prospectus for circulars.

Convert Capl. Lugard, also converted European soldiers, stepson of

Sergeants maybe capable of English schoolmaster. Lazar. from Alleppey,

Relative of Satianaden, waiting for me here, says he has a new one now

dress put on. Fr thinks Satianades are much better than Gnanamuttu. bad

News from Alleppey (Benjamin). I hear Chinnappen wants to get married here

but is ashamed of his conduct. - Good testimonies about Michael, with whose\*

Halfcast brother who brought a prosecution against him. Some of the converts

Slaves sneak 14 miles on Sundays to come to the sermon.

Sunday 27. 2 day long visits. Sunday 2 Tamil sermons. Butler John Peter and Paul Catechist

or\* church meeting\*. Lugard preached on Zach in the evening, I on Eph 6 in the morning,

in the evening about Isaac's sacrifice. Saw Michael and 2 of his slaves. Lord help me

now when I come in among the sheep and goats, be careful not to be too sharp

and not too weak. Horrible process of 2 halfcast brothers, adultery

committed with everyone they like.

Monday evening about Peter's conversion, cf. Paul before Muleyar\* and other soldiers.

Tuesday Johnston and Regby came to see me, and during their visit letter from wife, lassie,

Father!!!!!! and discussed freely about the experience being. At evening

Maj. Aubin's Christian Tea. Lugard, especially Mrs., via CMS.

Wednesday January 30th rode to Tellicherry in the morning. homesickness and pain. Mr. and

Mrs. Anderson very friendly. Wrote to J. Brown, who had returned, left

me not go, held out until Saturday. I saw him Thursday. He asked,

whether one could not baptize all slaves at once. fears me

Friday, Cutti Amal and Djadeiappen, Stranges butler. seminar at his home. medicine her

Martha. - Brown visit, departure fixed on Saturday evening.

42

1839

Samstay, Tiffln with J. Brown and a Catholic Portuguese-French half-gentleman, Silva. Then in carrying

chair to Anjerkandi. Beautiful way through Eden. sago, jute, cinnamon plantation,

pepper, all spices. At 6 o'clock across the river, plantation gloomy, slavishly aus¬

seeing. Michael on the shore; J. Brown introduced him to me. wanted in the evening

have me George, and even more so J. Brown, with me all the time, but I still had

Time to examine the boys who always stood around me. The answers

mostly considered; none hastily with half knowledge, instead of wanting half knowledge

they prefer to appear ignorant. Before going to bed the merchant said as

French compliment: I'll give you a sermon tomorrow. I

Said I'm ready wherever I can find ears. He fixed - indefinitely

of course - at 11 o'clock. Inquiring conversations - roughest historical and bib¬

revealing ignorance. Arabian Sal's\* Temple.

Morning February 3rd. I had to go for a walk in the plantation with John in the morning. Without a question

he made everyone come to church: i said michael had 8 o'clock with me yesterday

turned off. Yes, that's supposed to be 8 o'clock. Meanwhile, the people were together

and as we walked on, Michael made a short speech. I left at 8 o'clock

up and spoke about rebirth (caste. Seeds of animals and plants, ent

against the mere change of religion, dress and other). Everyone heard that

Parables I brought up (of the king in Tanjore) attentively. Many

serious faces - also careless and dull ones. - Afterwards I called Michael

for a private conversation. But his masters instructed him now he must praise them,

say nothing against them, etc. Michael came to my room and was overheard

were, he would rather have me at school, where he could speak freely.

That's where I went. Terrible openings! Easter 35 Michael was sent

been (Jacob's friend vs. David), no question about salary, heard in Quilon

from Anjerkandi misery: but left, notwithstanding Thomson wished to keep him. Of the

Europeans saw in 3 months (131 Rs) that they needed 10 Rs, there was none since then

word about it. But also from the European no sign that he ever freed the slaves

want to leave. started teaching. Some listened, others scoffed. school-lessons

10-1, then 11-1, then 11 1/2 to 1, then 12-1, through much remonstrating again

11 1/2 to 1. The good seed took root, then persecution. The overseers of

Slaves embittered at their firm stand against lusts of the flesh.

October 37 went the European. Now the fornication devil was loose. No consideration

on age, place, time, the reluctant defeated, one died. quite a few who

jumped away, were without maintenance. Everyone in the neighborhood was afraid

to insult the Browns, since they win every trial by false witnesses

(Tier's wife): fell into bad hands again because they were young. the

Schoolboys once examined by George Brown replied via Vibasaramy -

Christ said differently than he did, not stealing, lying, underhand work, but after

lusting after a woman etc. is adultery. The curses and judgments of adulterers

in Malayalam - leaflets placed in the Lord's Way. The catechist is zealous. -

Strikes and new pursuit. Many boys and young men want to jump away

but they fear that the catechist will only have it worse if he stays that way

you. He also wants to leave, but is afraid of Jonas' fate. Since Rhenius

death he was treated utterly as a servant abandoned by all masters, they believe

he only stays because of the salary. Sometimes to Cannanore. - Da West for a visit

wrote, visiting Cannanore in free hours was forbidden, slaves were allowed

do not equal masters. Nevertheless it goes on. One would have the catechist

dismissed, one was not afraid of the European. Lots of false accusations

the servant against him. - We were not alone, the boys heard deeply saddened

1839

43

to, - several had learned Tamil. - Back at 11 but no English

Sermon, hundreds of merchants, Moplas etc. had surrounded the house because

Sunday is payday, nothing heard but laughter, scolding, rupee rattling. -

At dinner it was said that the work was not all done, so renewed rupee

counted, and drunkenness among those who were paid. The gentlemen held

that for innocent amusement. I went over the hill to the des

Catechists house, didn't find him, he had gone to the village. That's where I went

also, found slaves of the neighborhood gathered around him to hear the word. Although

the catechist cannot travel, they come to him, desiring to become Christians.

Here we had a long free talk with everyone who came to the church porch.

prayer in the street. - Then went to the catechist's house, saw his Malayalam

etc. &lt;a Tamil man worthy of baptism, like it

seems&gt;, promised^ to come to evening prayers when Brown jealously the first¬

once in his life came close to the house and asked me to go for a walk. I was

long quiet. Then began: does he drive away like this every Sunday? how much time he

on the body, how much on the soul? Speaking made me bold:

He said the crops don't wait for him, every hour has to be used.

Me: If his soul is retrieved today, then the crops will be waiting for him.

Asked if he would be happy to die, no. Said of the merchant who bought the pearl

buys. He laughed at the foolish man. I said I'm not talking about

Padre interests, but in the interests of his soul, which he neglects.

no ear Giles then began on Paul's tract as (Q) Zü,

it was against the Roman Catholics. I: Paul himself was Roman,

therefore have knowledge of it and do not warn souls about cholera etc

Building things that don't help, like Sebast. procession etc. He apologized

the Roman (and considered tolerant) etc. No time for Tamil evening prayers.

Gave him a booklet (Infirmary) as a farewell.

Monday February 4th (am 1/4 century old). To Michael in the morning. Had morning prayers

"deny yourself, take up the cross". - Heard about government reason in

the middle between Anjerkandi and Cannanore (because slaves are not in towns

allowed to come). After breakfast to Malayalam school. Saw the girls and boys.

Many wish to learn Canarian. I left help for them - too

Canary people come there. After dinner I gave George Brown a book

Anxious Inquiry after Selonkron\*, said he might need it sometime,

warned of unprepared death. He seemed to accept it. John took another

just as a keepsake from me. Both sincerely glad I go had too

it already indicated on the first evening, when the bearers wanted to leave, that I should

back with them. (The Butler had approached Lugard about baptism, so I did

Not). The boys jumped with me almost halfway - so much their work done

had. Women I met fled when they said the word JU W} -

heard - it is said that its meaning is great villain. - Before we go to^aie Land¬

When we came down the street, Michael said goodbye and was supposed to write him fine. A Rp for

he hardly wanted to accept the poor: I said, for those of the gospel

suffering because of it (often didn't get any medicine, one died that way). Gnanamuttu, the Tamil

learned, 1/2 is a catechist, went with me, strong determined soul, bible expert,

Idoleater, has an 8-year-old sister, whom he already had with his mother

said (who said if the one who gives rice calls out, who can say no). parley

to Cannanore. Didn't want to accept a batta\*, just a book, went back at night.

(Michael: the boy does not want money or delicacies, but books). Night

on the

44

1839

Tuesday 4th-5th, severe vomiting etc. cured by peppermint, very tired. Muttu, Wests

Servant wishes baptism. Chinnappen now has Appavu etc. to teach as well. -

Rajah in Chirakkal, West's friend.

February 6 evening (Wednesday), left Cannanore via Valiapuram to Payengadi, arrived late

Fall from horse through hanging tree branch, but safe.

7th in the morning vc

in Payengadi to Caray - Lakeside. Tamil-Sepahi Mutti of Madras, the his

3 children, Ramen and 2 girls, surrenders, the former because he is so boisterous,

be disobedient, only eat unripe mango and always jump away. went of the children

because of night on the boat around Caducatsheri, 2 stations after[Puthukottai]

x ^uor Hosdrug, where we morning,

8th (Friday),

arrived. In the evening mounted to Bekal (many Mopla villages here). from here

9th (Saturday) morning, 1am to Kasaragod and Kumbla, where I arrived at 7 1/2am. very

sunday

tired, nocturnal stargazing. Castles at every level. evening after

Manjeshvar in the burning sands of the lake shore - felt very tired. The gentleman

has viewed my travels: and brings back me unworthy with blessings.

as fast as the horse carried me to Mangalore. The crossing over the last

River held me up for 1/2 hour, so I came riding to breakfast. My love

wife depressed by my father's letter. You sir, you have to help here too, eh

it just seems right to you.

Monday, 11th, my travel report decided that I should learn Canarian because of the connection.

Friday 15th

To Loesch, who in Honore became dissatisfied with my wife's service,

I wrote. Greiner is very sad that I say I'm leaving

if his marriage met with an obstacle through mine.

Lugard here. Letter from Michael about new persecution.

solder morning visit from his Philipp, a Bangalore Christian, baptized by Laidler, but

unaware, has previously lived with and is a Roman Catholic woman

often prevented.

17., Lugard preaches and communion (fellowship with God and with each other).

On the night of the 17th or 18th, dreams that father is dead, I read it in a Portuguese newspaper. Oh,

Tuesday 19 -

I felt like they said I killed him. lord of life and death,

I stand in your hands, praise you!

Wednesday 20. All together in the 0\*-&gt; in Gudpoor. A hot journey

in the boat from 8-3 p.m., and night trip home from 4-11 at night.

The children are happy, my dear wife a bit nervous.

Sunday 24th morning. Father's blessing arrives. Blumhardt dead!

Wednesday 27th. TL Strange is offering his home in Tellicherry. Meeting.

Friday March 8th. Dharwar brothers want to have small missionary council. Oh Lord, just nothing

as in Tirunelveli, please. Learned Malayalam with Dehlinger.

1839

45

Muntay, 18th, decided to go to Tellicherry (1st house plan, 2nd papers titledeed,

3. Meubles, 4. Michael, 5. Visits\*, 6. Lugard).

Returned on Maundy Thursday, found Frau and Hebich and Lehner having communion.

Easter, March 31st. Baptism of Tobias - Abraham's wife Sarah, Enoch, Peter, Simeon and Anna,

Jacob and John.

March 30th, decided to start Tellicherry station. long

Friday 12 April in Tellicherry. Dehlinger soon ill with dysentery. Quarrel of Law's servant Prager

with butler.

Sunday April 14th. Lugard's evening sermon. go to Pragers

Wednesday, April 17, afternoon Signs of impending confinement (my head is heavy from the visit

Thursday,

at Vaughan), heavy night.

April 18 morning, the firstborn appears. Doctor Moule\* lisp to "dead" for me

but the little one screams.

Wednesday 24th Mögling at night 10 am from Cannanore on foot. Advice on Dehlingt. Woman

Anderson's kindness and helpfulness.

Sunday 28 Herrmann baptized. Mögling preached the first English sermon in the chapel

puts. Shattered Satianaden's marriage story.

Friday 3

May. Dinner with Lugard at Anderson's. Vaughan rants about the fired Lascelles,

Tucker is ceding the chapel to the Episcopal Church here.

Saturday 4th

May. Dehlinger off with Mögling on land.

sunday 5

May, sermon again, since then swollen face, leeches etc.

Thursday,

May 9th, Ascension Day, class at Schmidt's.

Friday, school visit.

Saturday May 11th. Nervous attack from my wife, thinks she's not a help to me, more of a help

Last - the Lord helped through.

Sunday May 12th. English and Tamil as usual.

Monday 13

Visiting Harris and Anderson with my wife. Visits to the oldest school

boys. 3 times in the week. geography, modern history.

Thursday,

16th, intown. Began examining and teaching William Silva, his father

very grateful.

Saturday 18 Visits from Mrs. Harris who is now openly a convert since the death of her

Eldest girl announces, helps little one to enema, Mrs. Anderson

in the evening. Monsoon. In the monsoon grammar.

46

1839

Lascelles waterwoman Virata bapt. February 1, Thursday, Maria

Baya - sincere, has evil feet. Mother of Mellama and V/irata

Tchineyen should learn to read

(horsek. Aruland.) Dindigul Christ\*, understands quite well - ceased to come

Marias Antonia's mother Anei - cheating in appam. her brother V/iraten, Father of

Cutti\*, his wife, a Telugu, bearing mud

( Kistnen (leprous) understands well - but seems lazy and desirous of bettering

his condition by turning a Christian

Ramayam (^^3 ) Lazarus bapt. 3. Jan., his wife Mutti (though unmarried)

behaves well in serving him, wishes also baptism

lepr. woman

Butchi - a working woman. Pappa working Sudrawoman

Mark the gardener who has driven away his wife whilst being with child

Lascelles Chinama - (ältere Schwester Rom. Kath.) is out for grass continually

Tanicasi, der Kanaresisch spricht, will Schulmeister werden, war Zollschreiber

Charli, Port.

Josephine

Schoolgirls gone

Maria

Antonia

returned Cutti 4 of V/iren (Aneis brother) and Gingi the mudwoman

Martha 8 of Philemon, a Christian whose child lies\* not

Mellama 8}

V/irata 5

Alemel 5 of Munnien, who will go to Bangal!

Elisa 9 of Hagar, the wife of Esudasen &lt;1/2 Rp to be paid to her for Mutti&gt;

Mangali 10 grandmother Ambai, uncle John

Penina 19

Chinama 3.

Anema 10 )

Gnanam 8 J

John Howe

his sister Rachel

• of Anei, deceitful

&gt; of V/artappen

Munchi 6

Urani 4

} of

J of I

of Lazar and Mutti, the mother

Munien

Sarah 3 (of Ruth, the schoolmistress?)

Maria 4 of Mrs. Lascelles

Esther 5 Jacob Jan. 1839 make beginning

countryborn Mary 7

Fanny 3

Maria Campbell 7 y.

opened 1 May

1. Samuel (son of Simson) 7 years (came in Febr.)

2. George White 15 y. fr^^Arcot (Dr. Knox) April

8. Simson 9 y. (Joseph \*?&lt;\*&gt;) 1 May

5. Pondicherry boy. Läzar Browne, 4 June 1832 (sister Mary 2 Sept. 1830) 2 May

4. Devaprasadam Gnanapracasam - (Mother Susanah, died) 12 years, 1 May

Rebeccah Accal

3. Son of Mutti, Munnnien. 1 May, 9 years

6. V/encatasawmi, son of \/iri, Iruvaram pareicheri, 2 May

9. Chitturan, son of the Cooks Annen, 3 May

10. Daniel Coyle, son of an Arcot Trumpeter, 8 years, 2 May

11. Jacob, son of Arokyam, Chittoor great Pareicheri, 7 years

12. Elia (Sancani\*) son of Perumal by Ellis from Poonay, 7 y.

16. Elijah, 15 y., Christian

13. Ananden, \/ ext. of Anboy (10 June), 7

14. Payani, son of a Heath, 9, 24 June

15. Pareien, 8, 16 Jul., Mettur

47

dr Herman Gundert

48

1840

January 1840. You, O Lord, know and experience me! I don't know myself - and experience myself

only slowly. Let me know you, experience you in your name, yours

Shekinah, your kingdom! You know everything that's pressing me: In my heart

deep cowardice to preach the gospel with strength and deed; this cowardice

since the increased knowledge (from August on Sanskrit and Malayalam history)

got bigger. So also ingratitude and self-aggrandizement: and therefore anxious

Looking around at changeful Mangalore, at the (antipathetic?) narrowing

Dharwar, to the muted love connection with home. Betulius has to

admonished again in the new year, Mögling deeply humbled again: Lord, humble

me too, that you can lift me up. Tear away all coquetry and all opposition

sake, all slavery and obstinacy out of me - make me ripe for a work¬

bear witness to your free grace among the heathen! Loads left over from the old year

up: the marriage story, combined with Parnell's unexpected

total negative answer (concerning home payment): the government will

somewhat unfavorable about the mission and the Pietist affair; strange

has not written yet, and I fear I have written carelessly

(Regarding the movables - even without a conference, which Greiner considers a mistake

uncovered), for the native Christians - not a little better (New Year's

cake!!!) also because of my sins - when new brothers come, how am I supposed to

honor them, how to become a benefit to them instead of a nuisance? Sutter wouldn't have

like to stay. Why not? As if Mögling came. And then me ahead of time

more mature (not in wisdom and grace). Father, I have one more request

regarding new expectations - how easily you could crush them

you shown on the 5th (before the sermon). Teach and educate me, make me happy

in your knowledge!

1839

51

April 13, 1939. The brothers Gundert (with his wife) and Dehlinger are on April morning

departed from Mangalore on behalf of the General Conference and on April 12th

Arrived at Tellicherry in the afternoon, intending to, in that of Mr. Strange

donated house a mission station for the northern Malayalim people

justify.

Decided

1. Brother Gundert to be stationmaster and librarian-

2. Brother Dehlinger is to be station recorder^archivist and station cashier.

3. The Gundert siblings keep house.

April 14, Lugard baptizes Butler Emanuel's children. (March 2nd, Emanuel &lt; Tschadeappen).

April 18, 1839. Born (9 a.m.): Herrmann Gundert jun. Baptism performed April 28th

(Sunday) by Brother Mögling, who arrived on the 24th (at night) from Mangalore

was.

April 28th. As a result of the request of the Rev. M. Lugard and the local residents

service in English (11 a.m.) has started this morning.

In the evening hour of edification in the house of a native Protestant. (Jes. Schmidt,

son of a German soldier).

April, 30th. It was decided: Brother Dehlinger should go to Mangalore with Brother Mögling and from there to

Dharwar travel. An attack of dysentery that began in Mangalore and is still going on here

was neglected has weakened his health so much that the local doctor

a stay on the coast during the upcoming monsoon for quite

explained inadvisably. This is also Br. Dehlinger's and our view. Since the

- recommended - trip to the Nilgiris and the stay there to Brother Dehlinger

would be too arduous and costly, we believe that Dharwar or Hubli

the most suitable place for him because of the climate and other favorable circumstances

will be. Thursday May 2nd is scheduled to depart for Mangalore.

(The 2 brothers went ashore May 4th, Saturday).

May 3rd. As a result of letters from Mr. Tucker, Mr. Lugard has the local church to the Civil

officials submitted here, the Bishop of Madras has been declared permanent trustee.

May 6th. Mrs. Anderson's school, under Schoolmaster Baptiste, is under the supervision of the

mission and one day per week assigned for their oversight.

But the money matters remain with Mrs. Anderson.

10th of May. With the oldest boys coming into the house 3 afternoons a week

Geography lessons started.

May 14th. Started a Malayalam school in the porch under the first Munschi.

30th May. The girls at Mrs. Anderson's school teach needlework in the afternoons

Ms Gundert.

1. Not Gundert's handwriting. The entry under this day should be from

Dehlinger come from.

52

1839

Tellicherry, June 1, 1839. Honorable Committee!

By decree of the General Conference of your West Coast missionaries

from India should first give you a report from the Tellicherry station

to have been sent to the June steamboat. The accelerated departure of this Dampf¬

boots has unexpectedly made it impossible to issue the same,

ln the hope that you will take the little news with forbearance,

which can be given about a work that is only just beginning, is now the

present report written and sent to the northern stations, by

from where he might take a steamboat to the Persian Gulf

can be transported.

1. The brothers Gundert and Dehlinger followed the resolutions of the General Conference

According to April 11 from Mangalore to Tellicherry to meet Mr. Strange

Her mission gifted home a mission station for the Malayalam people

to justify. By the grace of the Lord they arrived safely on April 12th

and were soon settled in their new residence, since Mr. Strange

preparations for the needs of the expected brothers.

However, when she was learning the Malayalam language, Mangalore was a start

had been made, set about the main task with seriousness, liked it

Herr, Br. Dehlinger through a protracted diarrhea, which has now turned into dysentery,

to force her away from the desk and into bed. After Br. Mögling (for the baptism of a

the son born to Brother Gundert on April 18th) arrived here on April 24th

was, the visibly deteriorating condition of the ill brother made one

Advice needed on what to do in such circumstances. The doctor advised

for a hasty journey to the Nilgiris before the monsoon breaks all

make recovery on this coast impossible. Since our part from Dharwar

and Hubli was mentioned, he considered the local climate even more advisable

than that of the Nilgiris. As a result, Brother Dehlinger made friends with Brother Mögling

on his way to Mangalore (May 4), where he passed May 7, still very weak,

arrived. By this serious coincidence, the new station is deprived of a worker

been, whose whole heart was in this work: and the deliberations since then

Your general conference has not yet developed into a rash that

gave reason to hope that this station would soon be completely occupied.

From this you can easily conclude with what desire we all of Aus¬

look forward to sending new brothers.

2. 3. Because Brother Gundert spent the past month of May almost exclusively

occupied with learning the Malayalam language, there was no time for missionary work

preaches left, even if he should have trusted himself, with public

talk in that language to make a start.

4. A fairly wide field is already open here for pastoral care. Under the

significant number of Indo-Brits and Indo-Portuguese are also some pro¬

Testant families who [decide] about the establishment of a mission station

here and look forward to home visits. One of them, Schmidt, son of a German

Soldiers, while ill with smallpox, made daily visits

asked, in which he showed his ignorance of spiritual things to a fair extent

head knowledge known. - There are also quite a few Tamil Christians here, more or less

sincere, though none may be called confidently converted

can. The family of Mr. Strange's foreman whom the Cannanore chaplain proposes

departure of Mr. Strange, and whose children have since been baptized,

1839

53

is repeatedly visited, especially in cases of illness, where among the numerous

residents and visitors to speak many a salutary word from the gospel. -

For the servants, which consists almost entirely of Tamil Christians, in regel¬

moderate evening prayers read and explained a harmony of the gospels. Of the

Tobias, recently baptized in Mangalore, has an open ear for the truth.

He and the other servants have been encouraged to work daily in the Malayalam

School to learn to read in order to prepare for the upcoming change of worship

to be prepared for the language used. &lt;Regular Tamil sermon on Sundays.&gt;

5. Mission house visits are by name since the beginning of the rainy season

become very rare. But from time to time some natives come

partly taught in the earlier mission schools which tracts

seek and speak Malayalam with for fortune.

6. Catechists are promised by the Tirunelveli brothers, but not yet

have been sent. Br. Müller wants a boy educated in the seminary there

send a man bold to come hither. Brother Schaffter wants to

to send one or two qualified workers if they can be found willingly.

Michael, the Anjerkandi catechist, has repeated visits to the mission house

paid off and gives rather encouraging reports on the progress of that there

works. His masters show more willingness than before to spread Christian

Acknowledgment to do since the prospect of more regular visits

missionaries is present.

7. At the request of the English officials, English services are on Sundays

started in the morning and has continued without interruption since April 28th

been. The chapel built by the local residents is not consecrated;

but expecting that the bishop will do so soon, the chaplain has the

Expressed the wish that the missionaries of the German Church would take the lectern

serve instead of the pulpit. Attendance at the service has so far been restricted to the

been observed fairly regularly by the English. For the Indo-Brits, im

An hour of edification at the home of the aforementioned Mr. Schmidt on Thursday evening

been started, to which about 18 listeners, including Catholics, come.

8. The English school here, which was opened last June by contributions from the

population was reestablished under the old schoolmaster Baptiste,

after the ecclesiastical mission she gave up several years earlier, by

about 50 boys and 6 girls attended. The mission is responsible for overseeing it

been transferred. Thursday is the day for visiting and examining the school

appointed day. Most of the boys are Catholics, the minority are pagans. -

On Monday, Wednesday and Friday afternoons, about 10 of the more advanced come to the

Mission house, where they receive geography lessons. Several of the girls

come on clear afternoons to learn handwork from Sister Gundert.

9. In the middle of May there is a Malayalam school in the wide porch of the missionary

house has been opened. The school started with about 10 boys, including 3 girls

of the servants and those servants who are learning to read Malayalam

want. The schoolmaster is a young Hindu educated in Baptiste's school,

without great gifts, but willing to teach our Christian books to read.

4 of the boys, who are fairly finished reading, are talked about daily by Brother Gundert

what has been read catechized, in the presence of the munchis.

54

1839

11. Concerning the economy it is to be noted that the distance of the house from

of the city, the incomplete furnishing of the new buildings and the

Extent of the estate over quite a stretch of fertile land especially

until the beginning of the rainy season caused all sorts of care and work. Should

the Lord opening more doors in the future, so might many natives

Christians settle down on this soil and at the same time earn their bread on it.

Of course, as long as only one missionary brother is here, this capital must remain unused

lie if important business is not to be neglected. The be¬

relevant worries, most of which fall on Sister Gundert, are over

special providence of the Lord has been made much easier by the fact that the 2 next Nach¬

Appealed to the Mission House, the wives of Judges Anderson and Harris

be laid, by sending victuals, equipment and workers

to provide all possible assistance.

12. On the whole it is striking how willing the English are here to

to promote the started mission station. The departure of Brother Dehlinger

has aroused sincere sympathy from most. Also in the neighborhood

in Cannanore, as well as among the missionaries in the south of the country, has the establishment

given the new station cause for thanks and expressions of joy. may the lord

because soon many workers will be sent into this wide field! may he especially you,

Distinguished committee, give boldness, before the next rainy season a number

fresh missionary brothers to the weakly manned stations of this coast

to send.

H. Gundert

15th June. According to reports from Mangalore, a new station on the Nilgiris is preparing.

In relation to this is a letter from Judge Lascelles in Ootacamund the Mangalore

station has been notified.

20th June. A Qas ^aj/il Mangadi J &amp; with his brother and 2 children who since

Learned from Michael for 3 years, joined the missionary family. Developed

initially in the field and garden and receives further instruction. - Chap. Lugard

visiting 20-25th (Sundays), baptizing Menisses child (French Catholic,

married to a Bombay Protestant), but permitted in such cases

spiritual functions of missionaries where no governments servants are involved

are.

20th June. Regarding the girls and boys from the free school"^ decrees that the boys

Monday, Wednesday, Friday afternoons, the girls come Tuesday, Thursday,

Saturday. The evening hour at Schmidt's was moved to Tuesday. (Soon impossible

proved, because Mr. White holds court until 6 o'clock. Instead, read the Bible with

Harris).

23rd June. To hold the evening service in Malayalam from now on.

July 1. 3 Portuguese orphan girls, Francisca and Arabella Caldera (grandsons of John Fogoul)

of Madras and Martha (father's name unknown) are through Lugard the girl¬

school has been attached. - Chinnappen resumed missionary service,

after penitent for his Mangalore offenses.

5th-8th July. Visit to Cannanore (West, Lugard).

1. Otherwise also free school.

(0 Mangalore

igManjeshvar

jKurchipalla

OSanivarsante

^Virarajendrapet

0 Trikkaripur

O Kokkanisseri

oPayyannur

Mt. Delly 0 Anandapur

&lt;|&gt; kor ^Iritti

oMattanur

uparamba Peri y ö a Tind 0 ummal 0 «artikulam

ijerkandi ^Manantavadi

tayam

&lt;jKoroth

Mähe 0 Nadapuram

Chombala\® ö Kuttyadi ^Tariyod

Mysore&lt;0

Iringal \^eP ayyo11 ö Mennanyam

Naduvannur

° t&gt;

Puduppadi

^Kalpatta

^leppadi

Vayittiri

luadiui ^

Kalhatti 0

Ootacamund o

Kiluparamba 0 Nilambur

Calicut\o Mayuro ° ft Arikkod

Wandur

Kalikavu

Edavanna

o Trikkalang&lt;5&amp;

Manjeri ^

^Malappuram ^Melattur

Angadippuran^ &amp; Perintalmanna

Kulattur.

Shoranur Palghat q

° O

Ottappalam

Alattur o

Vadakkancheri

56

1839

Am Samstag [

6.] Conversation with baptism candidates, a Tamil cook and his wife, the elderly mother

a Christian Ayah Mariama, a Malayalam schoolmaster. All wish

baptized for the salvation of their souls, knowing nothing of the blood of Jesus nor of the Holy One

Spirit.

Sunday [7.

] Tamil sermon: Baptism of a boy Joseph, son of Jesuadiyan and Sarah, grandson

of a Tranguebar Christian healed of original sin by baptism, since

the awakening of his spiritual powers he will not sin in thought, word and deed

is conscious (related to Cutti Amal). Malayalam evening lesson.

Monday [8th]

Conversation with Capt. Millingens Telugu servant desiring baptism and Bible earnest

read. Has a lot to do with doubt because he doesn't walk the gospel

sees.

July 13th. Visit to Mae. C. Menesse, Tessier, Catholic Padre, Dr. palmers

15th of July. Chinnappen apprenticed to Michael for 2, 3 months.

22nd of July. 2 Portuguese girls, Nestis\* and Catharina, are from West from the girls' school

taken in Coimbatore (Addis) and handed over to us.

July 27th. Gnanamuttu arrived from Mangalore; learns and teaches Malayalam in the presence of sister

Gundert in the girls' school.

August 7th. Visit to Anjerkandi, received unrestricted invitation to repeat it.

August 12, Harris left for Cochin, his wife with a promise to build a girls' school

allow.

August 15-16, visit to Cannanore. Talked to Lugard about the dismissal of Imanuel, his notorious

made house stories because: then with him and West about the baptism of des

latter child since he does not want Godf[ather] and Godm[other]. Johnson, father

von Whittle, says his son loves being in Mangalore and speaks of one

another well-bred son in Cuddapah, current tutor to Howell's children,

which he also wished to bring to the service of our mission. Visited the

Malayalam Free School and had a long talk with the (baptized by Spring)

schoolmaster.

18th of August,

Sunday. Vedamuttu, Chakkili, 30 years old, Periamuttu (his unbaptized wife)

and Asirvadam (7 years old), Esuadian (2 1/2 years old), his children and brother

Ananten, age 22, seminary raised, with Annammah (his unbaptized

wife, 8 months pregnant) and Joseph, her nephew, orphan, 12 years old, her

Mother, Mari Ammah (unbaptized) - 8 souls arrived at Mission House today.

You seem to have a better chance of working for the Lord in this country than

than in their country, where the name of their caste stands so much in their way. Maybe

a field is open to them in Anjerkandi. - You study Malayalam every morning

one hour with Brother Gundert, then at school. Binnen's 9-year-old daughter Flora

retired, born 1 Jun 1830 to a Tiatti.

Aug 24,

Saturday. Br. Hiller arrived from Mangalore to set up the compound.

August 28th.

Notified of a Mangalore decision, the Br. Essig within 8 days of

transferred to Dharwar, we protested

1839

37

1. because of the exceeded station rights,

2. because of the disproportionate occupation of Dharwar, Hubli...at 8, Mangalore,

Tellicherry, Nilgiris with 3,

then the question of Tellicherry station occupation resumed, the Art

and expansion of the work here set out and suggested

1. That Whittle is going to Dharwar to study the English

to run school

2. Br. Sutter accompany him and help initiate there,

3. Br. Essiij stay in Mangalore until Sutter or Hiller returns, then

but (according to Br. Hebich's suggestion) come to Tellicherry: where he always

available again for General Conference.

September 1st, First Supper, Arulappen, John, Tobia, Vedamuttu, Ananden, Gnanamuttu.

September 2nd. Butler Emanuel is dismissed from missionary service due to continued intercourse

with 2 women. With him, Cutti Ammah is deprived of Christian church rights

Explained because her advice helped the most to stoke the fire.

There is little doubt that the plan was that which opposed baptism

striving to dismiss lawful wife and the other baptism and women's rights

admit.

September 8th. Mangadi with his sister and their 2 children runs out of the compound at night,

because they didn't find their bill here. Candappen stayed.

12th September. Visit of Hiller and Gundert in Cannanore. Decided: that on the first Monday

every month there should be missionary prayer time in Cannanore, including Lugard, West and

Roberts made the offer.

16th September. Letters arrived from Ootacamund this morning, containing any prospect of the

Remove government support from a station there. Br. Greiner

submits to the General Conference for consideration whether on this sparsely populated

costly places a mission is to be started. Our view is

under such circumstances that we should withdraw short from the hills,

neither with the civil and ecclesiastical authorities nor with others

Mission plans to come into collision. About Br. Greiner's transfer

we that the Canary Islands stations made suggestions if he didn't do it himself

should make a wish.

17th of September. Mr Silva has a list of those in Stranges today as a matter of urgency

Effects left at home with an authorization to give the butler the keys

demand, sent. Decided: no further suspicious circumstances

pursue.

September 18th. visit of Br. Gundert and Hiller in Anjerkandi to buy bamboo; Mr Brown

gave us as many as we want to have cut.

23 September - 26 Visit to Calicut, timber and bamboo orders by Mr. Platell. Judge

J. Walker ready to help out (goes to Caddapa).

September 27th. Br. Hiller leaves for Mangalore with the 2 boys of the catechists.

September 28th. Suggested that the General Conference Inspector Hoffmann pay a visit

58

1839

should invite in India. In the evening Br. Sutter arrived to visit Mercara.

5th October. Dharwar Conference Proposals received: and agreed to them:

1. to station Br. Greiner in Hubli,

2. the distribution of the brothers in the Oberland to the stations there

to leave.

Mangalore Proposals

1. We agree with the proceedings of the brethren - concerning native Christians and

Institute boys at. Our own experience has also shown us here that "willingness

to service work" is the main point on which we express the sincerity of

Christians or those who want to become Christians. This willingness to

Planting boys is the task of the brothers who bring them up. Reach yours

Purpose, we can be sure that especially for this people our pupils

will be a light.

3.4. On the suggestion of renting out part of the Mangalore compound and a

Letting brother live in the bazaar, we must congratulate with true joy.

Here in Tellicherry it so happened that Mr. Baber's return

another house became necessary for the civil officials: and we have the wish of the

complied with Mr. Harris to give him the use of the old rooms of the house.

Brother Gunderts will then be mainly housed in the schoolhouse built by Mrs. Harris

stay, but also keep the 2 newly built veranda rooms in the house,

so there is room for 2 more brothers. We have no fear that the rent

won't come back in abundance.

5. The Tellicherry has been requested by the South Malayalam stations to

to form an Auxiliary Tract Society for the North. For Northern Malayalam

and Tulu is an alphabet: Canary school books, namely Bible lessons,

could equally be printed on it. We have a starving one here

Madras Christian who understands typesetting and printing. Brother Gundert is also of youth

on became acquainted with the business somewhat and has the tenders of the brothers

in the south to help him set up a press.

No 7.8. we consider worthy of all attention: it is clear to us that we still have a lot

have to learn and unlearn until we are missionaries sent by the Lord to the Gentiles

can be called. We look forward to the response of all the brethren to these concerns

opportunities.

H. Gundert

GF Sutter

4th of October. After Chinnappen's return from Anjerkandi, Michael actually tells himself about the mission

off if he doesn't get a helper right away (threatens to have one from Lugard

to be requested), see 10 November.

5th - 7th October. Mr Baber arrived. Visit to Cannanore. First Missionary Hour.

October 10-15. Visit from C. West, Postmaster; his child Charlotte Maria, born July 18,

was baptized without godmothers with Lugard's permission. He took communion 13.

October share with us.

1839

39

October 19th. Ananden's newborn child buried. Decided to rent the mission house

and move to the city. Reasons: 1. the distance from the bazaar and school,

2. financial.

October 21. The Harris arrived from Cochin. With them a Portuguese girl Rosina,

7 years old, and Moses, 2 years old, committed to the mission.

October 24th. Arrived from Cochin:

1. Thomas, son of Varkis, merchant, Valiaparamba, N. of Cochin Nazarani, 13 years

old,

2. Domingo, son of Avara, merchant, Madattiparamba, Naz., 12 years old,

3. Mattu son of Varkis (rice merchant), Maracamvidu, Naz., 11 years old,

4. Vaitchen, son of Domingos(merchant <no: fisher>),cast of Cochin, Naz. (?),

10 years old

3. Barid, son of dess. Names (cook), Naz., 10 years old,

6. Tom (learned English on board ship Capt. Loverdi), 8 years (son

of a deceased Palghat-Maitri), pagan.

They should be kept on trial for the time being.

Contract:

1. with Harris to borrow the Mission House at Rs 50 per month,

2. with Mrs. Buggy to rent her house for 15 Rs, 5 of which used for repairs

may be.

October 25. Promise by GA Harris, Monthly of mission except Rs 50 rent, Rs 50 for

schools etc. to give.

26 October (Saturday). Moved into Mrs. Buggy's house and the girls' class of the free school

taken over.

October 31st. The Thursday meetings started again.

3rd-5th November. Missionary prayer session in Cannanore. First collection. 24 Rs. Ananden to the schoolmaster

of the Malayalam school instead of James John ( fl &gt;CJ f] nJ -Q/ )

handed over to Mr. Lugard.

5th-7th November. Accompanied Brother Sutter to Calicut, school there, and any missionary preparations

to see.

November 8th. Br. Sutter returned to Mangalore.

November 9th. Visit of several hours by Br. Greiner on his passage from Nilgiris to the

northern stations.

November 10th. Michael on visit, begs pardon (see October 4).

November 12, Tuesday, evenings for Bible reading with the gentlemen.

60

1839

Tellicherry

Mid November 13th.

Dear Committee! This is the 2nd report brought to you by the new

Tellicherry station is sent. Summarizing it, I thank that

Lord, who up to now has kept us in his mercy discipline, I am also ashamed,

that on our part so little can be said in praise of His efficacious grace. we

are in the subjects of work as templates from the beginning, with little change

continued, not as if we had the undoubted conviction that these

Working methods would have to prove themselves successfully, but because we are not hin¬

felt the calling to invite new attempts. Once several

more brothers will have settled in Malayahlam land it is

on the Lord to show us new ways and give us unanimous boldness,

that we can respond to them.

1. So far none of the brothers have been associated with me. In May several had

Brethren suggested sending Br. Vinegar to Tellicherry, and over

August, since other brothers wished for Brother Essig's transfer to Dharwar

thought it was worth, Tellicherry protested against it. But both times

was decided by the majority that the Malayalam station temporarily

having to be patient with a worker until reinforcements are sent from you.

Meanwhile we are in August - September due to a visit by Brother Hiller (see § 11)

in October - November through Br. Sutter's stay of several weeks, as well as

November 9 through a half-day\* objection from Br. Greiner (on his return

journey from the Nilgiris to the northern stations) not only delighted but

also been assured that the remaining brothers would appreciate the reinforcement of the Malayalam

Mission right at heart. The Lord gave us our health

with few changes, showed that he had failed in our work

put up with it for the time being - and if he wants to have done more here, he will

he himself will soon be able to employ more and better workers.

2. Travel . The location of Tellicherry station (6 hours from Cannanore, 4^\_5 hours

from Anjerkandi, 2 hours from Mae, 13 hours from Calicut) seemed long enough

to give up my job, to leave the house of my dear wife for a short time

and establish or maintain connections in the area. With Anjerkandi

a more regular connection has not yet been put into operation.

I have repeatedly examined the school there and with different ones

hopeful baptismal candidates - also have the friendliness of

to praise the landowners there - by cutting bamboo for us on their territory

left as much as we needed for a number of buildings. But we still have

always waiting for a clearer calling before we go into the mission field there

be able to act more decisively: and I have hope that this will help us with the

forthcoming return of the European Mr. Brown will be granted. -

I have visited Cannanore 5 times. There is a small Tamul church there

without a teacher to whom I preached at various times. I checked too

Mr. Capl. Lugard's wish the baptismal candidates presented to him, which I of

found the unappointed teachers there very badly informed. One from Mr

The Malayalam (English) school that Lugard set up has been entirely handed over to me by him

been very dilapidated from lack of supervision. At his request

is now on the lst Monday of every month mission prayer time in the chapel there,

what the Christian friends there with many European soldiers

arrived for the first time on October 7th. On November 4th was also a pool

announced, in which more than 24 Rs (partly in very small donations) fell.

1839

61

The Lord wants this beginning of Christian prayer fellowship to be near

continue to bless. -

The visits to Calicut (September 23 with Brother Hiller to buy wood, November 5

with Brother Sutter on a visit) were too short to say much about it

let. The population of the city is posted to 100 000, of which against

40,000 Mohammedan descendants of Arabs, and a large number of

Portuguese and native Catholics. We were before our eyes as the Heu¬

terrify etc. But if the Lord is with us and we don't fear, we will

he will bring us to the same land. - On the last trip I had

my dear wife as companion, the excerpt from the one in Nettur was given as a gift

Preserved house in a Portuguese located near school, church and bazaar

House in Tellicherry &lt;late 0ctober&gt;. As a result, we are not involved in any field of work

step, but only moved closer to the one assigned to us. The moving ones

financial reasons see § 11.

3. The missionary preaching here was regularly provided only in August. I started

back then in the evenings, distributing tracts in the bazaar and with the bystanders

to speak. Whatever the gift of others, I've never had much joy

bility to this kind of work - for what is it here? My show is already collecting

a bunch, I begin to speak, the Mohammedans, which the plural

make out at the bazaar, yell at me, mock my speech impediments,

and consequently quiet, civilized, and perhaps inquiring men endure

far from me, and idle boys and marketeers surround me. In September went

I only go there once, never in October. I think through the first visits

to have achieved a purpose, namely that everyone now knows me as a teacher

of the new way - but don't think that many 100 more sermons any

would give anyone a proper notion of this new way. meanwhile leads

I often make my way through the bazaar, I usually have tracts with me that I use

Give sparingly to those who are demanding and invite them to make home visits. I would however

listen with joy when the Lord gives us a mighty popular orator

wanted to erect in Indian tongue.

4. For the visible little church - if one may use the name - has been since

The service was held in Malayalam in June. The life of Jesus became

daily evening hours explained (now the Acts of the Apostles). In the Sundays

preached the story of Genesis. On September 1st, the Lord's Supper became

enough for the first time: I had preliminary talks with those who would take it

wish, and I am inclined not to be too scrupulous, according to our Church doctrine

proceed when only a few are present with whom one can join the spiritual community

society is aware of. - Mr. Strange's chief servant, baptized by Mr. Lugard

and his counselor and teacher Cutti Ammah, I watched with urgency

excommunicate, as they excommunicate Gentiles and Christians through open sins and impenitence

ness annoyed. The former lived months after his baptism in bigamy, the

the latter wanted him in exchange for his unbaptized wife for a baptismal one

help willing whore. Cutti Ammah has since communed in English

Church service urged, Emanuel allowed himself to be dissuaded, shows remorse and

now comes every morning to read the Bible with the catechists. - In June entered one

Family of the Wettuwer (hunter) caste who used to work in Anjerkandi and at

Michael had learned somewhat, entered the missionary service (2 brothers Mangadi,

Candappen, her unmarried sister with her 2 children). I gave them jobs

in the field and garden and daily instruction: but since we have the woman in hers

62

1839

Wanting to rein in for the sake of the flesh, she joined in one night (September).

the children entrusted to us from the dust: the elder brother, to whom I become one

before the baptism with trick pagan marriage plan to be accomplished my Ein¬

mood could not give, followed her soon after: only Candappen remained,

as he says, out of gratitude, because through our medicines he has been suffering from a long

healed from a serious illness - he reads and understands the Bible properly,

and I intend to baptize him soon. &lt;Danger of carnal lusts in unmarried

Indira.&gt; - Another young man, Sundaren (of good Tamul caste), came

from Mangalore desiring to be baptized but having some work to do

was stopped - the old caste spirit revolted, he said he had come

to learn and then to become a teacher - and since I have neither rice nor teaching

wanted to give, unless he worked here or somewhere else, he left.

3. We used to have few visits to the mission house: the visitors had on

to pay a penny for the bridge over the Nettur River, and it was a long way.

But from time to time animals (coconut farmers) came from their nearby farms,

also employed natives from the city: all more or less curious,

most with easy-to-guess or openly stated sub-plots.

Since we've been living in the city, we've been visited more often, especially by

addressed all kinds of needy people. The Hindu word for religion is dharman and

their idea of bounty, feeding cows and idlers, etc.

Many visitors wish to receive recommendations from us to the authorities

and often make great demands reminiscent of Romans 1:14, only that

the Word of God is little sought from us. We must be glad when we give them

on occasion drive in one or the other nail of divine wisdom

be able. Best visits: introduced by the Munschi. 76-year-old Cugni Veidyen

simple researcher.

6. The name catechist is present in the various mission stations

from southern India has become so mean that under this title I probably

4 mission servants presently here. They are

a) Schoolmaster Tschinnappen, who went with me from Tirunelveli to Mangalore

come, had left the missionary service because of a relative (Dec

1838) and which I took up again at his urgent request (July 1st). I have

sent him to Anjerkandi for 3 months as an apprentice, where he was a catechist

Michael got properly acquainted with the Malayalam schoolwork. I could

but not trust enough to leave him unmarried in that place,

and having a servant paid by the mission build houses there, too

the gentlemen there do not yet have enough confidence. He's studying here for the time being

further and is available for the next work to come.

b) Gnanamuttu, Tirunelveli seminarian, the Br. Mögling because of pride from the

auxiliary work at the institute removed, entered here on July 27th

and after a long period of humiliation and testing is with the students in the house

Boys and girls busy.

cd) On August 18th, the brothers Vedamuttu and Ananden, 2 Tirunelveli-

Catechists, with their families here. Schaffter had sent them there

in their country of birth the name of their caste (Tschakkili = shoemaker) them

every door locked. All these learned Malayalam, partly from me, partly in

the school. Ananden, who also learned some English at the Tirunelveli seminar

has been placed under Mr. Lugard's supervision, the Malayalam school

in Cannanore as a mission school, also to the local community

to preach on Sundays. Both brought good references from Schaffter,

1839

63

but her spiritual life leaves a lot to be desired, as can already be seen

from the fact that they married heathen women - the

want baptism now, but (at least the wife of Vedamuttu) not yet

have sufficient knowledge of the gospel. - Michael in Anjerkandi is with me

Temptations to fight arrogance as to his fairly independent position

easily entails. He has always had communion with Capl. in Cannanore

taken, though he is as near to Tellicherry as to Cannanore.

7. English sermons on Sundays have hitherto been properly observed.

The hour of edification with the Indobritons Thursday evening could after departure

of the (Christian) judge in the former restaurant are not continued: since

on his return (October) she will be [in] &lt;our city apartment&gt; diligently attended.

They consider this a recommendation for writer's and other promotions.

8. In the English school the Thursday visitation and instruction of the

high classes continued regularly in the afternoons. The house change has

now made a change possible, as a result of which the whole girls' school

(18 daysscholars) was handed over to Mrs. Gundert. The girls are studying now

in the mission house &lt;from 9 a.m. to 5 p.m.&gt; Read and write English (native Malayalam),

Bible, arithmetic and manual work. She and the mothers seem quite happy about

to be our descent. - I teach in the school closest to the mission house

is still being paid by Ms. Anderson, 1-3 hours of English daily

Grammar, geography and biblical history.

9. The Malayalam School in the Veranda was maintained until October. The number

the boy once rose to 40, but usually stayed between 20-30.

About 15 have memorized a Malayalam catechism and several tracts

(Creation, Deluge, Tahiti Missionary History). The schoolmaster

but does not satisfy me - in that he always brought in pagan books.

So when the school premises were given up, the schoolmaster was dismissed

been. But if there is a clever place in the area, it can

school will be resumed with a new master. - The girl¬

institute which Sister Gundert was commissioned to start in Tellicherry,

now has 8 girls, 7 of whom are orphans. We had 10 for some time,

once 11, but the parents took the children back for various reasons.

We don't want to prevent this either and try above all to have children

to which nobody claims. The 4 oldest now have decent tips

learned to do work, so that over time they could make a living from it

can get hold of. The 2 most hardworking, Eliza and Francisca make us

also delight in their conduct and acquaintance with the Bible. &lt;Binnen's daughter

taken in board, pays Rs. 12 monthly.&gt; - 7 orphan boys, some Syrian,

part Syro-Roman caste, brought to us from Cochin by Mr. Harris

been. Since I don't have any other Malayalam schoolwork, they are closed by me

been kept on a sample and learn the basics under Gnanamuttu.

They all behave well, but are very different in talents. The best

will perhaps be able to complete their studies in Mangalore.

11. Economics. The earlier house with many gifts caused several extraordinary

other expenses, as the station bill shows. Housekeeping expenses

were in 6 1/2 months for us (with the brothers Dehlinger, Hiller, Sutter,

each for one month) 542 Rs, of which 292 1/2 for actual housekeeping,

249 1/2 for servants. The latter cost so much because of the distance from the house

64

1839

and the expansion of the estate required some extraordinary servants: the

the former sum being explained by several visits from gentlemen and families,

which the beautiful location of the house invited. Roofing and other repairs

cost Rs 134. The buildings, which amounted to around Rs 306, passed

in 2 living rooms cut out of a veranda (for future brothers),

in catechists' apartments and a school for the girls (these 142 1/4 Rs).

Mrs. Harris had promised to pay the latter, but since this dear

Family now occupies the house (thus benefiting from the above constructions)

and give monthly 50 Rs house rent, to which they add 50 Rs contributions every month

promised, we could not charge them for the cost of that building. It stands

temporarily unused. This is of course a pity, but we did not believe ourselves

through such considerations from the house which the Lord inevitably entrusted to us

to be allowed to change. Rather, we want to become smarter through it

and think about it more in the future. Our balance is Rs 632 1/2 (NB of which

Rs 254 is a Swiss donation received from Mr. Büchelen. The costs

of the girls' institute, which amount to nearly Rs 97, we want the donors

as paid hereby). Since our house rate is only Rs 15,

we also have a few extra issues to expect, we believe in the upcoming one

accounting year with balance, house interest and contributions.

12. Much more could be said, but space and time urge me to be brief.

Since I am also learning Sanskrit with my current Munschi in addition to Malayalam

and now, with his help, has become quite proficient in reading

I didn't want to let this go unnoticed. This man I monthly

10 Rs, I know almost all Hindu scholarship by heart and I'm done with it

fallen in love with his sense of truth. When a brother feels called, in Sanskrit

etc., it seems to me far better if he learns to speak and read it here

at the same time that he learns to copy it in European colleges. With his

I also wrote a Malayalam grammar for help, the future brothers

may be useful. Besides, I think little of learned missionaries for India.

Mr. Baber, 40 years in the service of the Cpgni [Compagnie], believes Moravians

would be the people for India: he wants me by the mountain tribes he first

conquered and made friends, introduce - already made acquaintance -

and wishes that non-gentlemen, the sawmills and other such businesses

be able to put into work, settle down among the people. He has us here

to set up a press which we promised for Tulu and Malayalam tracts

and fonts really need. About this and all we hope for more

Instructions are best given by a visit from the inspector. &lt;silk - Anjerkandi -

groves Curitschin&gt;.

November 18. Mr. Lugard and Maj. Lawe here visiting. Wedding of Silva's daughter.

18-20 November. Failed trip to Mangalore (to see Häberlin).

November 23. Mr. Groves' two sons, Henry and Frank, arrived to visit (Henry

from December 19).

December 2nd (Monday). Visit to Cannanore for the monthly mission prayer meeting. school visited,

in pretty good order. Paul, a so-called catechist, had the impertinence

to forbid the preaching of the Ananden who appeared to preach the day before,

and when he disobeyed to take away the books. You want them all now

Take turns preaching for months. (With the older school girls in the boat).

66

1839

December 8th. Last Supper ln English (Groves, Harris).

13th December. Tellicherry - following the decision of the Dharwar-Hubli-Mangalore Conference - to

station of Mangalore explained.

December 16th. 2 canaries, animal, present themselves to the morning lessons for the preparation of school

teach a.

Debit Tellicherry station account credit

1839. To

travel account

1839

Apr 10

- by Mang. - Part.

23.22

apr

10

Br. Hebich bar

428.47

may 4

Brother Dehlinger

100.—

from Br. Dehlinger

71

little trip

21.35

357.47

Oct 27

abstract

13. 5

Br. Greiner

10.—

168.12

Oct

31

Brother Mögling

1239.36

To housekeeping

542. 9

Br. Hebich Swiss

private insurance

405.42

donation

245.—

house repair

134. 2

Indian donation

780.—

buildings

312.41

Board allowance, house rent

72.—

girl

96.37

Portuguese)

Fschools

Malayalam J

34.41

catech. 86.18

Munschi 58.—

Books 68. 8

Postage 90.38

Alms 12.4

loss 11.25

326.43

balance

673. 6

2694.33

2694.33

Nov

1

balance cash

673.6

Capl

. Lugard Soll for Br.

Hebichs

Bill £30.

300.—

Tellicherry

, 1 .

Nov

. 1839

TH Gundert

January 3, 1840. Leaving Mrs. Anderson (on Circuit) gives the account of the free school in

the hand of the mission.

10. January. Three Parsi girls in dayschool (in February 3rd or 6th).

n

15. January. /J( Manni, Frau Schmid's mother, a Tiatti, has long since presented itself to you

in accordance with the wish expressed in preparation for baptism. (After daily

She gives lessons on Sunday, February 16, on her sickbed, in lovely signs

a soul graced by Jesus).

January 25th. In mowing with my wife and all children. TSteptu\*, one receptive to truth

cher Mukwen, taught English in Cannanore and Bombay. The native Dr. also

learns to read the Bible. The vicar takes French and Portuguese testa¬

ment to reading books.

67

jr'/jr'

6U KJ

y

/ S' - / ^ / 3 l V. /hl

Sft\*/'l£\*Si Jtc-I^. +JV

hcu^r

tu 0 -^ 14 , W ^/Jlv

1 U / l— J/l ^ \* \* yj ,l ^ / Wd.y

/yj^ t/V^ j/.y^ZU^ faktUldf ^Ju Jk

f-Jh. &lt;J &lt;yJ^. L - • ‘ ^ ^ ^ y A •

,f£c^ ■

¥\*JL~- - —^/ ‘Cr^t^w. &lt;J/^£/,- A?lA^y

(^T&gt;—VX-t' - \*-. ß^XA^Ky

j? ^//^/^V JL~-^ 7

, r. &lt;A . / \_ .t ■ •

jLuxr

&gt;i v-

cust.i» ~ &amp;A.-

'iLfU.

M \*?•

2?v y-^--~\* —

— —--

YrUsy~y&gt; Jv^su

C\*u4. f6,sj

/W

fo\Uj 6f- 9

/£u ?'■ f

rfJj &gt;fr %f

&amp; 7?tA/ /Z J

xfr^Ay /lAc

^pLiJ\ xhir^u\*\*^\* «■x. ^ °

/Cyty^liT

yjMjA

y\*-^L^T&gt;

(p.

77a. 7

^[4^.^ A^r -A^-7

( 7 ^UuU&gt; ly^Ä»r 3W

68

1840

27. Januar. "Press of business prevented my calling on you, to communicate my brother's

expression of thanks for your visits to our people here, and requests that you

will have the goodness to grant Michael our Catechist the benefit of your

instructions. J Brown. Anjerkandi, 26th January 1840." Hereby the Lord shines

having ended a 3 month care.

January 30th. Received a General Conference letter from Br. Hebich.

As the main point of all (10) he notes

Nro 6 [&lt;"&gt;] was appraised, as I fancy, in my travels as an inspector

to appear. I don't want that, and if any brother in his heart -

even if he doesn't say it, has such ideas about me, that's how it is

impossible for me to stay longer. Because the same idea, since I don't like that

from afar in my heart is of such subtle and delicate tactics that I

suddenly in all my movements and I from now on for ours

Mission can no longer be worth a pice.

7. Concerning the constitution and those which may be urgently set up by the committee

caring for married brothers. If everyone doesn't have the whole picture in mind,

I can't stay

8. Dropping speculation for now, starting nothing new (domestic) until

more reinforcement coming.

9. Distribute new brothers immediately, don't give any party spirit room, otherwise will

I know nothing of this mess. Main task: that no brother for himself

does something.&gt;

10. Asks permission to travel - first for fraternal visit to Mangalore

and Tellicherry.

Only general harmony of the 6.7.8.9. Punkts can make me stay.

To this I added: warm agreement to 10. General agreement to

6th-9th, with reservations (about specific details), because dear brother is staying

as a result: and request how 9. is to be understood.

1. Hermann's first tooth.

2. Boileau at Tellicherry; English, preacher.

1st-4th February. To Anjerkandi, where Fr.\* Brown's sister and brother-in-law, Merchant Olkports up

visitors were. J. Brown had announced to Michael the day before that the supervisor

about the educational business from now on is handed over to the missionary. sermon

on Sunday morning (February 2) to about 60-70 people about the bronze serpent

as a standard of healing for the Israelites and then about Jesus on the cross as the

only medicine against the devil's poison for all heathens. After (2 p.m.) school

examination; no progress because the pepper harvest for school work no time

calmly. Then baptism of Michael's 8-month Jesus Dasen with explanations,

what baptism means. Strange animals and Mapulas also heard and watched. -

Afterwards conversations with the more serious-minded men, became acquainted with

Sin and commandment, also the grace of creation and preservation: but no concept of

1840

69

of justification. I'm afraid the catechist himself is tempted to look less

then to stiffen and renew, since by nature he has a reputation before the

knows how to give to people. Gnanamuttu, the half catechist, wants a small one

Do not humiliate for theft and drive - O delusion! - in the houses

keep praying around.

February 3 morning. Ran to Cannanore. At Lugard's house Major and Mrs. Aubin and Dr. and

Mrs. Beast from Mercara. The latter, Skepticism, was very keen on the

to hear German systems; is fond of skull theory, but likes to hear what

i from the revelation of heavenly things and powers, as complements of

earthly claimed. - At the school it is to be criticized that Ananden does not

enough used to the Malayalam way of learning. About 17 boys study there. - Mr. Lugard

gave me the supervision of Oakes Poorfund (about Rs 640 semi-annually the Tellicherry

distributed to the poor in rice). - Missionary prayer hour in the evening.

February 4th, returned to Tellicherry.

February 7th. Visit to Catiroor, where a school is desired by the animals. Put the men

the main thing of our preaching - they approved it, the schoolmaster

(one of the clan) implied in a tale of the earlier Tellicherry

Padres, that not merely individuals (as before), but families of connection

seem desirable in our faith (probably especially the ($g-\

\* halfway) if the work of the Padres into a regular inventory

will be brought. &lt;tomb found. Hermann suffering from chest disease.&gt;

School started on February 13th with 20 boys, on the 17th at the first exam it was

34, all animals (1 girl), 8 can read, and the examination closed

teaching for the elderly.

February 16 (see January 15).

19th of February. The animal brings a 60-year-old animal, Tschoittu, who asks for baptism etc.

but does not know that he has or ever had soul or anything evil. Remains

out after 14 days because wife and friends disagree: but wants before his

come end.

21-24 February. Visit of Capl. Lugard.

Saturday 22nd visitation of the poor rice distribution.

Sunday 23 Sermon. From the Sacrament 10 Rs d. poor.

March 1, Sunday. Visit of the brothers Loesch and Dehlinger, who are traveling home. with them after

Cannanore, where they leave 10 Ear on the L... Missionary Hour of Prayer. In the morning

3 ear back to Tellicherry. &lt;Letter from Strange.&gt;

28. With wife in Catiroor.

February 29th. Antigna, a Conkani Catholic girl, 9 years old, admitted to the institute. -

Left after 8 days because of homesickness.

&lt;1. March, Sunday. Loesch and Dehlinger here visiting, with them to Cannanore - my wife

visited by Mahe-Padre.&gt;

70

1840

8 March. Last Supper in Malayalam. Emanuel, who shows sincere remorse and regularly in Unter¬

judge and came to prayer, admitted again to Christian fellowship.

the 14th of March. In Catiruor always around 40 students.

March 22. Marriage of John, Madras Christian, bookbinder, with Arogyam, Mavillamini's\* sister.

2.6 March. Malayalam school started in the fort.

April 6, Monday, in Cannanore. Faith, Br. West on the attempted appeal of the Tamil

Having corrected catechists Andrew after Cannanore (especially since

it came to naught after West's refusal) and pushed it through

the news of Ananden's excommunication by Paul in astonishment. Lugard,

alluding to the 2 ratio, West named Bishop Chaplain. - At school

only 16

April 7, in Anjerkandi, where the catechist oversees the construction of a chapel. The pupils

all working hard on the white pepper, Gnanamuttu persisting in cheeky hardening.

10th-11th April. Kuttuparamba. Sprajl^ with beasts and a nayer, saw and spoke the old one too

King. (Fr. Buber's death. Funeral).

April 12, Sunday. Baptized Anne, Arulapp's child, 3 months old.

April 19, Easter. Manni, Tiatti, baptized with the name Hannah Sarah, Chinnamma, Pareiatschi -

cf. 28th July.

20th of April. Tessier died.

April 23. Preparation classes for the Lord's Supper started at Martha's request,

Francis, Elisha and Devaprasadam. Soon interrupted, first by marriage, Martha

hardly to be seen anymore, Francis through the boys who had come with Brother Mögling and

Marriage reputation given over to the flesh, Devaprasadam. Sometimes at the end of May

moved to Chittoor by the Cuduma growing noted at David, Elisa

finally 6 July petted by Domingo!! ...

April 28th. Brother Mögling arrived from Mangalore to visit. Anu and Raisin, 2 Concani

catholic girls taken to institute (after 3 days of it).

April 29th. Marriage of Chinnappen and Martha, daughter of tailor David and a Tiatti

(Cannanore), the eldest girl (discovered only in 1843 that he

before this with Francis, who once in the night 6./7. April visited and

tied his foot, pulled it too, had whored?).

May 3, Sunday. At noon the wedding of Chinnappen and Martha took place. Samuel Bhagyanatha,

Son of bookbinder John, married March 22, (born March 29!!!)

baptized. &lt;Anbay, daughter of Lazar, given to school. Taken away June 13.&gt;

4th/5th May. With Br. Mögling in Cannanore and Anjerkandi. In the latter 70 nominal Christian listeners:

Visits from nayers and animals.

1. Else Baber.

1840

71

8 times. Br. Graves from Chittoor visiting, leaves May 12th.

May 10, Sunday. Brother Mögling off to Mangalore. Brown's requests to buy the Strange house.

June 1st. Baptism candidates presented and examined in Cannanore (cfr. July 5, 1839):

1. Papa (Pareitschi - to be Susanna), wife of drummer Michel Muttayan,

36th Reg., with her mother

2. Alammal (Rebecca)

3. Latchmana, Sipahi, 36th Reg., Vellore, Paraier and

4. lllamma, his\* mother. (The younger daughter is married to the Fifemajor,

become a Christian).

3. Tandarayen, retired Sipahi (Abraham), moved to baptism by a

Christian widow Maria, with whom he has been living for 8 years, from whom he also has 3 children

and offers for baptism: Ruth, Susanne, Maria.

6. Palai, grandmother of Marianne, ayah at Dr. Dix (was 7 years old when the

French conquered Madras), learns nothing.

A Dominga Pereira, whose husband is a Protestant, also introduced herself, her

to have their fitness for Holy Communion examined.

3rd of June. Rama, 11 years old, son of a Chetti, orphan, taken among the boys - Candappen

regrets previous mistakes and asks that he also be baptized before resigning

be led to his relatives.

June 10th. Elisa, daughter of Colappa, taken from Dharwar, put in girls' school

- Tom released to Mangalore, Devaprasadam to Chittoor.

18th of June. Martha and Sarah were severely challenged for calling each other whores.

- Chinnappen so resolutely takes the game of the first, without the fact

denying no longer comes to prayer while contemplating forthcoming jewels

about the departure for Palayankottai pleased that a separation seems to be imminent.

- &lt;He repents, she is somewhat humiliated&gt;. (Schmidt, clerk, off to Calicut).

2nd July. Br. Hebich arrived to visit. - 6th after Cannanore.

3rd of July. New sad reports from Anjerkandi (2 young halfcasts, G. Browns and Silva's sons).

July 9th. A newborn child buried by catechist Vedamuttu, died at night, July 8th.

12thJuly. Gnanamuttu's liaison with the station dissolved because its multiple nightly

Being together with Sarah in the kitchen, without light, with the door closed

became.

26thJuly. The Vettuwen Candappa - Joseph, cfr. June 20, 1839, cfr. 5th June 1840, and Vedamuttus

Woman - baptized Mary.

28thJuly. Sarah, who was baptized on April 19, no longer wants to be in the

remain in her mission but look for her son in Mangalore (cfr. 18th June, 12th

July - happy that her intermediary with the girls is coming to an end).

From August 1st, a trial with Berger von Cochin as the teacher of the younger girls' class. To mid

September.

72

1840

4. Auyust, Tuesday. Evening 7 1/2 Samuel Gundert born, August 18, Tuesday, from Brother Hebieh

baptized (Harris and Anderson's witnesses).

5th of August. Br. Hebieh returned from Cannanore with lists of the church established there.

August 8, Saturday, August 9, Sunday. After Anjerkandi, to Michael once more to stay

to move. Since he left without a leave, his masters had committed adultery

charges were brought against him, which saw him released Sunday. From me

asked, Br. Hebieh went out that evening to talk about Paul, came Tuesday,

Ilten, back, went to Cannanore on Thursday, talked to Paul and led to Friday,

August 14th, in Anjerkandi. Vedamuttu temporarily ordered to Cannanore.

10 August - 17 Francis incarcerated for diabolical schemes, with the girls and stolen

Escape from things and enjoy a good life. &lt;By Chinnappen and

Sarah's sins excited.&gt;

August 17, Monday. Br. Hebieh of Anjerkandi returned to Tellicherry after hearing the Lords

introduced English service yesterday and put Paul into office.

(24th, Monday, after Cannanore).

21-23 August, Friday - Sunday.In Anjerkandi to initiate the baptism. After proper preparation

were Sunday mornings

Timothy with his son (the youngest of 3)

Andrew,

John, 20 years old

Joseph, do.

Abel, aged 25 (Wednesday August 12th, by Mr Brown's people at Tellicherry

caught and returned. adultery of his wife!)

Gnanappu, wife of turnips

baptized and preparing others for the next month. sermon

also in English.

August 25, Tuesday. Capl. Lugard through - to Visakhapatnam. - Elisabeth, daughter of a christ¬

mulatto girl, 12 years old, taken in by Cannanore (starts later this year).

house to promise each other with Tomi).

August 31 - September 2. With wife and girls' school on Maj. Lawe's gift of his furniture

in Cannanore.

&lt;Sarah (July 28) repentant, rejected by her son&gt;.

September 4th. Off to Mangalore. Met with the new brothers there (September 8th

arrived).

7th of September. Cannanore 3 R 4 P

&lt;Reported to the Committee from Mangalore)\*.

25th of September. The brothers JH Mengert and IM Fritz (June 11 in Bombay, September 20 in

Arrived in Mangalore) arrive at the station with Brother Gundert.

September 27th. Josephine, daughter of a Shanatti from Travancore, who attended the eight-month

Child abdicated by 6 Rs - baptized. <30. November 41 Delivered by Mrs. Anderson,

died 43.&gt;

1840

73

29-30 September. Cannanore for Major Lawe.

October 1. Supper at Tellicherry.

2nd-4th October in Catiroor, Kuttuparamba (near Rajah), Anjerkandi. Paul angry about the 10

Rs, boasts of his healings, claims that in the last month all cons

will have been overcome against the gospel, all ready for baptism, but in

of the Cannanore Church. - In the evening all the baptized complain that he is theirs and Michael's

Reject doctrine and thought altogether as devilish. iJv Cp\*

(Recommended by him - the old women, one says God is

- the little children - Manuel, who is forgiven of all sins without remorse, Jonen,

who confesses that he wants baptism, for places accessible to animals and nayern

&lt;Waterhouses?&gt; to be able to enter - David, the proud father of Jezeian, who only

to 10 and wants to be baptized in Cannanore), via Timotheus with me for leave

ask (for Sunday) scoffs.

&lt;A Nathan, brother of Thomas, heard from his wife about Michael's adultery

and then witnessed, Titus the worst - Martha the loudest, her mother

saddened by it.&gt;

On Saturday Paul humiliated, asks for forgiveness.

Sunday morning baptism (with questioning of those previously baptized - a by Pauls

waste necessary principle):

Samuel (Chineyen) Paul's son, 8 years,

Gnanamuttu, Puleiar.

Also preached to the Lord (via 1 Pet 1) and gave communion (according to Pauls and

Johann's reconciliation) to Paul, Gnanamuttu, Abel, Gnappen, Johann and mine

Joseph. The other Joseph and Timothy absent. - Received the (September 8th

1839) runaway nephews of Joseph, Ayappen and Cali. Here Arthur, 3 years old,

sent by F. Lascelles of Nilgiris, and Esther, Elisha's sister, aged 10.

Monday October 3rd. Cannanore - Supper at 4 o'clock. (Cutti Amah's importunity). At evening

Missionary Hour with Brothers Mengert and Harris, West.

Wednesday October 7th. mow. Baptism of Arthur Alexander Cuthbert, nephew of Menisse. Eating

prompted a declaration of the character of religion as distinct from

Moral Silva's saying, Je sais seulement gue tous ceux gui pensent de cette

maniere sont de grands hypocrites (not revoked). &lt;Fennel at Cannanore&gt;.

October 13th. Babu, 3-year-old child of a Cannanore runner, admitted (after 6 days

continued). Tom and Ramen return to Cochin.

October 29th. Move into the house left by Mr. Fell.

November 1st. Elizabeth, Jacob's daughter by Cannanore (Charlie, 12 years, son of a Catholic,

goes back November 19) and the 2 children of Millingens died. horse

keeper added (continued in April).

October 31 - November 3. Visit to Cannanore. Last Supper at about 25 (Philipp and Lazar strei¬

ten). First mission prayer session with Fennel - promising fellowship.

November 5th, first Thursday tea with halfcasts.

74

1840

6th-8th November. In Anjerkandi with Sirach, 53 years old, of Syro-Roman origin, von Rhenius

converted Canjerapalli Christian, who the day before - (a consolation for the discord

the 2, Ch. and M.?) from Madras via Chittoor (in May. Baynes recommends) Tirunel-

veli and Quilon had arrived. Paul humbled himself again because of the half,

but does a lot of priestly nonsense (Gnanamuttu discredited as ^^.^^^,

because he believed the soul was in the whole body instead of under the rib - almost¬

arrangement for Friday, alarmedly reported by Johann). &lt;Sirach says he holds

a tailor with concubine in the house.&gt;

Baptized the young men on the 7th evening: Gabriel, Manuel (beat his wife in January 41,

For Mr. Brown's sake), Silvan, Joshua (Abel's brother, ill). Gnanamuttu brings

the desire to marry Lydia; Abel wishes his now repentant (?)

baptized woman.

Sunday. Street sermon passing through.

November 13th. Returned from Catiroor (conversation with Brahmins in front of Temple), found on Collector

Goodwyn's command examines the children of Cutwal as to the manner of their treatment

ment, namely whether we picked up one of the departed Cochinlads on the roof of the room

hanging and hitting - also about other binding, hitting, burning, etc. -

The children's answers satisfied the Collector, but he wants the name of the

not to name the accuser. (Apparently against Harris - NB on the same day

Harris in distress for ambulance and a Moplas case (casus) involving the against

Silva's secret indictment is certainly related. Menisse tells me forest

considered myself involved, so revenge from this side). <21. No

November about it to Prince. Collect, written.&gt;

November 15, Sunday. Vedamuttu brings Ramen, Curumben's nephew, candidate for baptism, he is

lived and ate with Vedamuttu - Sirach fp ff oaj iX\_ fcU &lt;\_'( in Cannanore.

16th -18th November. In Kuttuparamba and Canote (Mr. Baber and Woods, Raja in Kuttuparamba) with

boys.

21st, reported to Basel.

November 23. With the girls on a field trip in Mae.

November 24th. Michael - asks for dismissal to travel around like Sirach and is given Apparu

with himself.

27-29 November. In Cannanore. - In the hospital 2 animals, Rama, a dropsy, and a vom

Blow up, baptism candidates. - Mr. ... had Mr. Fennel on November 11th

concerned about the chapel handed over to us, Lawe does not have the right

to give them - (danger of heretics for the barracks) and Capt. McAlpie visited

the chapel Thursday (because of school breaks), Sunday (because of repression

of the service in Fennei's absence) to calculate the number of those present.

Sunday, baptized Rebecca, newborn child of Joseph Hume\* (who spoke of Catholic

marriage feast of a relative repented), announced the Lord's Supper 25.

4. Eliezer and Elisha married.

4th-6th December. Anjerkandi - Titus repentant that he allowed himself to be misled into false testimony, Maria,

Abel's wife repentant - baptized. supper also to Joshua, the dropsy

Gentlemen preached on the invitation to the Lamb's marriage.

1841

75

My Joseph first prevented from entering the mansion by the beasts.

December 7th. Cannanore - chapel seems almost lost, McAlpie sets everything in motion,

Fennel wrote to the bishop. The 2 Ramer - Ephraim and Manasseh, ge

died soon after, (the dropsy) baptized.

&lt;Also 11.-12. in Cannanore. Virappen and Mathurei ... handed over by Millingen. Christian

from the Hospital (and Uranium).&gt;

December 25, Friday. 24th evening Christmas Eve - presents to the children. - Afternoon at

Harris a feast for her. - Baber's request for a missionary for Manantoddy.

January 1, 1841. New year - against old leaven etc. Sermon to the children - Rama auf Korre¬

caught spondency with Francis, without whom he pretends not to be able to live: ver¬

public .

4th-5th January. &lt;Gnanamuttu drawn back to the boys.&gt; Cannanore. The house by the chapel

by Serj. Christie vacated and Aaron drafted, Vedamuttu recalled - (Gold¬

Stein's bad reputation accused the catechists) - Joseph, Sipahi, Stegg's brother-in-law

from the 5th - 7th tried to marry Francis, - Cuttiamah, her daughter to the

baptizing brother Emanuel, - Tschiritah (Henriette) &lt;Susanne 1842

September&gt; and Canen\* (Daniel) &lt;Hermann&gt; Children of a Tiatti, Mata, in the Cannanore-

Hospital admitted, Ephraim moved over (taken away 23rd January). Return

in September 1842\*.

Notified that Mr. Fr. Brown has canceled the payment of the Anjerkandi catechist

not approved by us, left the same to Mr. John Brown.

8. Roberts off to English caves. The Ayah's daughter Mottei left with us.

8th-10th Anjerkandi (Mr. John Not Outside). No baptism, Joseph's parents (Philipp, Chloe to

confident yet wellinclined (she especially) and turnips (no answer)

too difficult for now. - On the other hand Moses and Laban by freedom of their accusation

of the baptized (unloveliness in Timothy &lt;January 17 follows Timothy's adultery-

try&gt;, bad words from Manuel) recommending oneself, but not easy love either

showing. The Malayalam songs distributed to 5 enjoyed and stimulated the desire to learn

on again.

Last Supper at 12 (Joseph still eats with the Vettuwers).

11th January. Cugni Veidyen died in the morning without having confessed Christ.

12th -14th Findlay Anderson in meetings.

13. Goldstein off in Herdfordshire.

15. January. Mattu comes forth and asks in a letter, after hearing so much of Christ's love,

suffering and dying for us, I want him now in particular

teach how to love Jesus again and how to ask him - wept

sins , especially pride and youthful sins against father and mother,

what i prayed for

15.Dr. Mayer's infant, baptized Catholic, buried by me - father not present and afterwards

angry that I did not wait.

76

1841

January 17 (Sunday). Virasami, Emanuel's brother, took regular lessons (with Cutti

Amah's Martha?). &lt;(January 27 on John 1:3, Spirit works)&gt;, &lt;wrote to Basel&gt;.

2D The Catholic George from Cannanore here for 2 days - finally Fennel as a peon instead of Lazar

recommended, who was released (without paying his debt).

25-27th. Br. Hebich from Mangalore (now Cannanore by committee decision) with us.

31 January. Fennel in Tellicherry, preaches, communion - Paul has his relatives, Catholics,

to a wedding drink in Anjerkandi.

February 3 - 2D. February. Br. Weigle on a visit to Mangalore - the Cannanore Chapel ent¬

departed the mission, bringing Veitchya, Asirwadam and Joseph with him from the

institute.

12-14 February. (13. Weigle in Cannanore). Anjerkandi - because of the pepper harvest was mine

last visit no Sunday, no week school was held. Baptized beets,

whose mouth was finally open (Mr Brown allowed freedom on Sunday¬

morning). &lt;nux vomica 4/strychnine.&gt; Paul wanted to leave because of

a slap from Philip's hand, the candidate for baptism he had recommended.

Timothy excluded from communion. - After returning, Joseph tells me

in Tellicherry, Timon son of Timothy, help especially to the fornication of the

2 boys (the older men behave more orderly) and have at night too

Want to tempt Titus with 1 Rp. Qmah, the first of the schoolgirls,

was the worst - Paul also wanted to deal with it.

27th of February. Vedamuttu returned with Sarah, the Mangalore girl. Marguerite (March 1 =

Daughter of Sarah Heath recorded. July 12 of her married mother

returned).

4th March. - Visits from the emissaries of Johanna - and from Rama, Cugni Veidyen's 2nd son, the

himself to the school teacher in Dharmap. wants to have it prepared - Philipp, Portuguese

Scribe, prevent Vedamuttu's prayer from distributing rice, making me preach

moved

3rd-6th March with wife and children in Kuttuparamba.

March 6th with Millingen in Mae to see the new Chef Barret.- German-speaking Parisian.

March 8 Ramen, son of Cugni Veidyens and - March 10 Teyen Arhbu entered as Präparandi.

February and March arrival of English Bibles - Malayalam A and NT - the 3,000 tracts -

Dictionary by F Anderson.

March 12th. Visit from Crozier, new subcollector.

12-14 March. Anjerkandi - Sankara met me and said of Gnanamuttus and his future

Brother-in-law's forthcoming marriage to Maria and Hovah - harsh lamentations over the

2 young people, one of whom Selva, now suffering from gonorrhea, is gone - Manuel

tells his distress with Martha, his wife - terrible to hear - baptized 14th

Jonah while Laban, Gnanamuttu's father, waits again because of ignorance of sin

got to. Married Gnanamuttu to Maria, daughter of Lydia, Joseph to Gnanamuttus

sister omah

78

1841

27th of March. Sarah, butler Emanuel's wife, baptized on the sickbed - he himself had to

due to venereal disease, who declared Christian church rights forfeited

and the Gnanamuttu be forbidden his house as a residence.

28th March. Fennel Supper - Elisha, who received news of her father's death yesterday, baptized

(Nevis calls baptism a bad thing, Ram. desires it, his word

against the monotony of the Evangelical and Roman Catholic is by Tomi

explained for dog talk).

2nd-4th April. Anjerkandi. Baptized Priscilla, Jonas wife, did not leave Gnanamuttu at the supper

participate because of mean words spoken publicly after his marriage in

Exchange of words with Omah's people. They report against Paul his Bible misunderstandings

nisse (Mt 12 JkJ&amp;OJ 4 DQ 0 ) o is said to have missed

instead of ^9 f) his), his^self-exaltation and that he was the fee of a

demanded Fanam for the wedding. Was glad to help him against Gnanamuttu

to be able to

April 8, Maundy Thursday. Supper with the Harris.

10th of April. Mow, Mme Baret and Deschambeaux (about his communion -). Invitation from Menisse

and Lloyd to a Sunday service.

April 11, Easter. Baptized Samuel (Virasami), the butler's younger brother and Rosa, daughter

Chinnapens - Gnanamuttu admitted to communion after public confession.

18th Sunday with Joseph about his cold (caste in Anjerkandi, lusts, running away).

20th of April. Visit to Cannanore (with the girls who came from there, also at Fennel "about

the split with Hebich").

April 21. Beginning of the Chalier\* school with Teyen Ambu. &lt;after Dharmap.&gt;

April 25 .

May 4th. Tomi to Cochin (remains stuck as Gnanamuttu's servant). Domingo of Cannanore instead

his.

5th of May. Conollys inspect the Institute.

May 6th. First Thursday lesson with the school teachers.

7th -9th May. Anjerkandi (with Joseph Rama) - Conolly and Crozier on school exams - disputation

with moplas - humiliation through ignorance of the baptized (when God arose

be, yes even - through whom it originated), therefore no communion. Paul was ill

in Cannanore.

May 16, Sunday - Joseph and Francis married.

May 23, Sunday (with Hebich) ridden to Maehe for the first Protestant service.

26th -27th, in Cannanore near Hebich (Deschambeaux, Capt. Bell).

1841

79

27. Gov. Barret's visit.

May 30, Pentecost. The day before yesterday came O (ü O (~Lf (Y) \_&gt;

here, escaping from Ambalapula because of family quarrels, to go to Casi

having in mind, returned from Cherucunnen, wants to stay here and become a Christian -

is already shaved. - Yesterday Conollys and Crozier went to a significant

Visit (concerning Fenneis and Hebich's dispute) unloaded - unloaded at the first monsoon

break in for a Calicut visit. - This Saturday Hebich went to Fennel and

thwarted the excommunication, promising he didn't want the soldiers

preach until he (Fennel) gets more grace. - In the evening of (last Sunday

von Hebich married) &lt;Samuel-Martha&gt; Emanuel-Cuttiamah's family feast.

Francis invited without the husband - her frivolity with Gnanamuttu

discovered, therefore the latter dismissed. - 0 Spirit of God, Holy Spirit, come,

come!

June 4 to Anjerkandi. (Menisse order claims to have borrowed Brown's house). Paul complains about

decreased church attendance and refereeing profession, explained by his Teufel¬

preach and dance with gestures, laughter and arousing anger. Baptize Chloe

(Philip's wife and Joseph's mother). &lt;Let Timothy also to supper.&gt;

(Deceased June 12) son of Fr. Sch. buried 13th, Sunday - I preach for Fennel.

18th of June. Silvan and Tychiny arrived from Anjerkandi to learn for school teacher determination

(Uranium removed). <14. Returned September after mother's death.&gt;

20th June. News of Sister Greiner's passing away (Friday, evening 18, when Br. Mengert

received his negative committee letter).

June 21st. Timothy sent by Hebich learns with the elders.

24. Chattu the lame in place of Gnanamuttu.

June 27th. Rama Titus baptized and Mattu confirmed, Holy Communion who were Harris

witnesses.

July 4th. Benjamin Vedamuttu baptized.

3rd of July. Br. Mengert informs us of his request to another committee

and his departure from our mission in this way, continues, as a guest

to live with Brother Fritz.

7th -8th July. Br. Hebich pays his requested visit, tries in vain to present Mengert

to discuss the departure of someone else's monthly mail.

8th -12th July. My dear wife on recovery from her 5 week illness in Mae near Barrets

(Deschambeaux &lt; Fontanier\* Menille\*).

16-18 Anjerkandi. (The young forest back). Cinnamon fabrication, therefore only ABC shooters

at school. The Maplas spread the tale that we exchanged one for Jesus

worship crucified evil spirit. Accusing me of keeping 4 maids.

Moses mocks Nayer, beast and Mohammedans because of their religion; cheated

for daily wages from one of the last and sent away, "you're just a Pulien",

80

1841

he said, "Puliers are those who break their word, and in feast hours Allah

illa etc. saying otherwise consider themselves entitled to steal. I'm christ,

because I am a Christian." Aaron gives good hope, says Gnanamuttu.

An Ephraim likes to hear, but wants the old habit, the rising sun

Welcome water, do not give up. A vettuwer, caught in a whirlwind,

counts as possessed. I preached to a dozen animals in front of the school. A sign

of attention was that one objected to our letting God die.

A mapla gave the wrong of Muhammad to spread his doctrine with the sword,

to. Joseph knew not the resurrection of the body, or, "when he hears

he must have forgotten it". He preached about it on Saturday evening. Manuel,

Abel, Gnanamuttu are at peace with their wives, thank God.

25th, in Mae Sermon (Eennel here). - Andersons and Harris together at communion after heavier

Sin of the first against the latter. Therefore (27 Tuesday) I announced

not wanting to go to the meeting without reconciliation, also in the following ones

days (29) took place. - offer incl. Andersons, Rs 500 to the Protestant

For this reason alone, church building had to be done away with for the time being.

August 1, back in Mae: Menisse baptized daughter Jane Georgiana, large congregation. - At evening

in Tellicherry Last Supper (also Cuttiamah etc.).

6th-7th August, with Br. Eritz and Knaben in cfhsfyJ/Erk, while Chinnappen and Vedamuttu with

Family went to Cannanore for Gnan's wedding. They had be¬ beyond measure

drove and stayed away 1 day too long (without asking for forgiveness).

(8 Aug - 20 Mrs. Anderson on hospital bed with strained back).

August 10th. Mengert receives a letter from Conolly about-his Nilgiri employment - we that

Flora was admitted there to Miss Hale's institute. Mengert baptizes

Child of Pereira (against my not being ordained -).

13-15 August. On father's birthday after Anjerkandi &lt;(met dear father in the night

when coming back from church).&gt; - Paul just got sick. Hear from Gn.\*,

that Timothy, Joseph, Jonen occasionally drink - nothing of adultery etc. -

evil speeches. Aaron wanted to cast away his wife, although unbaptized, because she

Pulluwer etc. asked. But there is little zeal - oh, how

does he wake up. (JKcfi //\* (j/ &amp; \*\*\* \* Puleier, going to the temple, are waiting

2 elephants making the swollen river small to wade through. goddesses

ß j cheranga - fruit for animal dishes[)]. - Of the

young forest excited by the sermon.

23rd, at Cannanore with Hebich - saw Mrs. Bell, Mrs. Haig, Miss Miller\* - spoke to Dr. Want

About a girl to adopt. Hear of Millingen's case (died Jan 42).

27. Hebich in Tellicherry - Mengert Hope to get to Bombay.

September 1. Paul visits, has an outspoken enemy in the drunk Moses.

September 14th. Ludwig Friederich Gundert born (Tuesday noon).

17-19 Anjerkandi. Titus and Moses raped the last young sister-in-law.

The first is to marry her - great need! - The young forest beaten by uncle

1841

81

for fornication so close to his marriage to George Brown's daughter.

21st. The Vettuwer girl Kota delivered to school (on November 3rd).

September 22nd. Br. Mengert off to Bombay.

September 26th. fennel here.

September 27th. Br. Mögling and Sutter arrived at night to visit.

September 29th. (Visit to Lieut. Warden).

30. September. Sutter baptizes Ludwig Fred. Gundert.

I October. In the evening brothers Mögling and Sutter back to Cannanore (Fritz with me).

&lt;Miss Buggy marries a Catholic, will soon become a Catholic.&gt;

October 10th. Explanation with the Harrises (about different things - annoying them, not enough

to be honored). - Last supper with the congregation (14 people, the butler's wife

for the first time).

II October. Off to Calicut with Flora.

October 12 to Pon[nani].

13. Pon[nani] to Tirtala.

October 14th. Marguerite Will with us.

October 21. Ootacamund.

October 27th. Christened Maj. A. Lawes Magdalene Elizabeth.

28. Left Ootacamund.

30. Left hill, came to Wandur, Conolly.

31 Sunday, Sermon.

November 1st. Calicut, Judge Thomas, Miss Mortlock.

2. Tellicherry in the evening. (3 Br. arrived in Bombay). Correspondence with Br. Hebich etc. about

Occupation of Calicut.

November 7th. David Ravunni baptized.

November 10th. Visit to Cannanore (with Hebich. Cooper, to whose license I swore).

November 11th, Canaren dismissed from the secondary school - for that the Vannan.

12th -14th Anjerkandi (Moses, John in a vexed quarrel).

82

1841

November 13th. Br. Fritz left for Mangalore.

At the same time I was put aside by ulcers.

Cannan's baptism, scheduled for the evening of November 14, did not take place,

since he retired. The Vannan now also promised baptism. Quis credet?

Sermon on November 21st, fortunately Fennel in English.

&lt;Acquaintance with Dr. Anderson's piano sake.&gt;

November 28th. [Sermon] me, after 27./28. Br. Fritz had arrived at night. He found us

from the Coopers, who have been here since Friday (November 16, married to née

Miller, Elizabeth) visited. Meanwhile, letters from Basle, one seems to us in

Tellicherry ready to provide. So we invited the 2 brothers Irion and Hall

(below November 26). - (Meanwhile Sutter with liver\* to Europe, Mengert

and delete in Bombay with Weigle) ^ ^ 7 &amp;&gt; Q^O (a composite)

• YY (U \*1\*1

November 30, Tuesday night Will. Bensley Anderson with Eliza, née Crew, from Tellicherry

off to Europe.

December 4th. After Harris moved into Anderson's house, we begin the move to Nettur,

completed December 6 (December 5 Church excluding Coopers and Harris, Titus and

Elisa married).

10-12 December, in Anjerkandi (without Paul, who has been in Cannanore at his house for 6 days

Anjerkandi laborers creates!).

Since 14. Yogi Ananten Gurickel in Nayersschule.

December 18th. Varata &lt;Adam&gt; and Bapu &lt;Ezra&gt;, 2 boys sent from Hebich.

December 19 Communion.

20th of December. Appu the Tulu girl - and 3 boys, Tamil, from Mangalore.

December 23 evening. Serious conversation with David (about clothes, debts, drinking - marriage

and thoughts of going away). The Lord truly renew him and deliver me and

him from all hypocrisy.

24. evening Christmas presents.

25th, Christmas Day (Silvan's sister dies...which calls him away D.\* Gnanamuttu Matthew to

Sunday celebration brings). 25th Mottei taken back by her mother.

(Sunday 26, Harris's first visit to the house after I was 23d in her first meeting

house). Visit from Forsyth,Subcollector (instead of Goodwyn) - by Bird - at

Vaughan.

29. Miller,

1842

83

January 1, 1842, Saturday. Cannanore near Hebich with his wife and children. Salome, Elizabeth's sister -

Trial rebaptized with Magdalene.

January 3rd. (Vaughan drawn to Brown). Confessions of Emanuel, distress with his wife adultery,

Illness.

January 5th. Lent Cannen Rs 30 to pay his debts - started baptismal classes! Abraham of

Tirunelveli, Calicut (Jacob) Cannanore (baptized 24 December) with Ruth, Susanne

(Andreas Kinder) and Michael von Cannanore.

January 6, Epiphany, Thursday - Lord, thy kingdom come (Madman baptizes 22 boys in manga-

lore) - Vaughan goes to England with Goodwyn (insane).

10th, off to Calicut with Chinnappen and Abraham. Talked to Nayer, Beast and Brahmins on the

Pattimar arrived at the bungalow on the 11th. Abraham's wife irrecoverable.

At Conolly's in the evening of the 12th. Michael with him. Vedamuttu announced to Francis. the latter has

a Christ-ashamed Christian writer (with me on Pattimar

unknown). The nayadis are said to be gathered at Chowghat.

13th, to David Devasagamani Pilley, the Veilahr family, not acquainted with Jesus, want evening¬

meal! The Shrestadar (second, up for first Shrestadar office) proud

against Chinnappen, his blind bard, Pagan, proud and clumsy (Conolly

"a vagabond") verses the Psalms. By the grace of the Lord mine remained

Do not visit unblessed.

On the 16th supper, Devasikhamani, Pakyanaden, 3 wives, John (Francis ... Griffiths baptized

servant who wants to send his sinless wife Maria to teach us), except

Chinnappen and Abraham. I came to believe that Devasikhamanis repented

finished words are really meant seriously. «((Pagan servant. Mopl. Peon

"Moh. sinners" and circumcision).&gt; Except for visits from those requesting tracts

me a visit to the Warakal Temple and preaching to Nayern and Brahmins (see

5th evening), and the visit of (^?^ ((^ i- n Trichur

collected by Harley) and Chavari Muttu from l' Agampadien caste strange.

In truth, both seem to be searching for light and grace.

17th, in the Cutcherry (Tellicherry records),

18th, landed.

21-23 (Br. Fritz buries Warden). After Anjerkandi, which Paul had left unreported,

to go to Quilon - left Chinnappen there - Lucas and Joseph's wife

ask for baptism. John unreconciled.

29. Visit from Chengattri\* Covilagan Raja (recommended by Peet) - Waters arrived &lt; Vaughan.

30. Vedamuttu (recommended to Francis) visited from Calicut where Michael from Tirunelveli

arriving January 29th. David yesterday, Saturday 29th, walked to a (with

to Ramutti and other servants who had been released for adultery; full of drunkenness

Fornication, Fraud - kicked out of church (leaves us February 9th).

84

1842

(31st, 3 a.m., died Millingen).

10th, Thursday &lt;3. February&gt; in the morning, Brother Irion (1 o'clock) arrived from Bombay, Bettigherry,

Mangalore. The day before, David was dismissed for persistent impenitence.

Lord have mercy on his poor hardened fatalistic soul.

11th, Friday (visiting Mrs. Harris with Irion) with Brother Fritz to Calicut, reached on

12th, saw Michael and the Akampadi house. Conolly - in the Cutcherry. sermon

13th English and Malayalam (because of 2 from Devasikhamani's house).

14th saw the school under Fugle\* and Baptiste, the Catholic-minded. Dinner at

Conollys and Thomas (news from the Kabul-Jalalabad massacre). Back to land.

15th at Barrets. (Visit Badagara Fort to Brahmins), arrived in Tellicherry in the evening.

16-18 Visit from Br. Hebich (news of Cannanore-Mucwas).

(16. Asirvadam fell from tree, breaks leg).

19. Sebastian Pereira baptized (not as requested by the Capl.).

24th, the Protestant-Syrian Christian Jakub - Ananten and Ambu also change schools

Vannan. - Cannen came to prayer two mornings a week. Mrs Barret here,

the Dr. to question (in distress because of their religion). Chinnappen back from Anjer-

kandi (where Paul arrived 22nd), gives account of Paul's domestic quarrel,

Timothy and Isaac's ceremony of making a woman fertile, hence excommunicative

adorned, wants revenge. Omah's fornication with young George (arranged by

the wretched Timon). Moses secret reconciliation with his wife, Johanns

Sister.

23-27 Anjerkandi, Lukas (baptized with Ada and Matthias, his children) - soon heard from

Chineyen's horrifying story (he married Paul's wife for revenge for

his adultery with his wife, her sister).

&lt;Misery with Martha, Samuel's wife.&gt;

5. March. Visit to Mae (Mrs. Barret at )•

March 6 - Sunday. Arrived at Strange in the afternoon, Plymouth. (9th suggestion, the house

to sell to Brown, 7th his visit at the same time as Chengacheri Raja).

March 9th. Luise and her brother Jochen, sent by Hebich (father died).

27-29 February. Chinnappen urged by his relatives to return to Tirunelveli,

yet he stayed until they become Christians (I promise his 30 Rs

to pay debts for his mother).

March 10th. In Hanna's house, said I won't visit anymore as long as the Roman Catholic,

who shamefully deceived Vedamuttu's wife (to carry out Martha's revenge),

still go there. Ambu makes contributions to the Frau Schmidt story (next

Day their wrath against Vedamuttu). - Visited Mrs. Strange, anti-Plymouth.

1842

85

March 12, in town, a Mucwer lad near dying of hydrophobia, banned

yourself praying.

March 13th. With Hanna seriously - she seriously repents (but leaning from 4+8 Rs).

14th -22nd Fritz in Calicut with boys.

16. Dinner with Stranges and Hebich (here 16-18).

18. Lloyd - Rosine's arm dislocated.

(19. Odena adultery, devious).

20th, Palm Sunday (Fennel here), miserably dejected.

25th, Good Friday. Supper with Stranges and Harris. Easter day with ours (the two

Marthas didn't, one because she wasn't penitent, the other because she was careless

with her brother).

26. Waters wants to borrow the house, can't get it. Negotiations with Strange and Brown over

the same thing.

30th -31st in Anjerkandi.

31st -5th In the morning. way to Mangalore.

6th-8th Suratkal and Cattagi &lt;Kadika&gt;, Ammann.

8., English, meeting (Reade, F. Anderson, Caddy, Shubrick, Elton).

10. Engl, and Tamil Sermon. Printing of the hymnal and two maps.

14-15, return via Cannanore on Hebich's horse.

19-28th, Brother Fritz in Calicut.

20-24 Visiting the Begbies (Strange near Harris).

22. Brahmin Raghuven of Madurai <by Muzzy>.

25-28 Visit to the J. Groves and Miss Austin &lt;Mrs. Garrett&gt;.

28. Raghuven de Madurai, 18 years.

29-1 May. Anjerkandi. John at the supper. Abels Hanna and Joel (son Jonens) baptized

(Marriage of Caleb and Simon by Paul). Joshua's children not baptized because of

his ignorance. Visit of Pulier in Payermala\*, Cotakal under the Nayer

Covattu Unni piram (about house purchase Rs 2600). - Evening supper with Strange

and harris.

2.May. Letters to Francis, Conolly (about Calicut house), Spring (about Bibles).

86

1842

3rd-4th May. Fritz and Irion in Cannanore.

May 3rd. Monsoon?

May 8, ...daughter of Harris born,

8th of May. Corappen and his children Ayappu, Corappa and Chacci, Dorcas girls of Chavakkad -

August 1st. &lt;Rama Nayer&gt;.

Friday May 13th. Brother Fritz with Titus Elisa, Anjerkandi. Titus, Rama to Calicut. - Of\*

Brahmins\* Cuduna ab.

May 14th. Visit to Catiroor with Br. Irion to relieve Cannanore with probable loss

of 24 Fl - for lying and neglecting the schools.

May 16th. Elizabeth of Chittoor, in Quilon for 1/2 year, delivered to us and\* (Nancy Hughes

back, August 5). In the summer Silvan and Tychiny continued.

23. July 30, in Calicut near Fritz (2 days before Tom fled, fearing being discovered

pilgrims).

On August 1 Corappen's family departed, Abraham's dishonesty and treachery revealed,

which he admits after weeks of coercion. - Also Canden follows, a since

3 months fattened poor Vettuwer.

August 2nd. The Brahmin escapes with Abraham's 3 Rs, stolen after passing through Odena

wife had bought, captured August 3, he eats with the boys.

August 4, English school abolished (1. few boys, 2. bad schoolmasters, 3. few

Participation of friends, 4. Hope to learn new things more easily with new brothers

catch), gave Baptiste 15 Rs in the end, he behaves rudely with Schul¬

materials.

5th -7th August. Anjerkandi. Asnath and Abigail (Isaiah's maidens), Nicolaus and Puranan\* baptized.

August 9th. &lt;Joseph's&gt; Francis has a boy. Susanna and Isabella of Cannanore.

12. August. Br. Weigle of Mangalore preaches.

14. August 21 (August 22, Hebich's visit - Weigle and Irion to Calicut to 27th).

August 28th. - I half ill, troubles with Francis father, who is his son-in-law and us and

decided on Elizabeth with Abraham's marriage story. -

finally

29./30. August Mattus discovered his love affair with Maria through him without us getting married

can confess. It's an emergency!! The poor boy will probably go to Mangalore now

have to go. We wanted to help her, but she's just humiliated and

irritated! (August 26, a Malayalam map to Mangalore for press).

August 31st. Devasahayan by Cannanore.

1842

87

September 2nd, today Corappen Dorcas (sick), Corappen arrived with Hermann von Cannanore.

September 4th. Abraham's marriage to Elizabeth - Jonathan baptized.

6. Tuesday. Nevis dies. Thomas goes to Bangalore, ostensibly to fetch his wife,

hopefully not to come again.

7th Nevis Buried - Conways Donation of 100 Fl, Happy Sign of God's Presence!

9. Cannanore, with Weigle and Mattu.

10th -11th Anjerkandi. Yesheyen\* baptized, and Corappen again up and away - ... by Ein¬

incarceration submits to Elizabeth 18th, Sunday.

19. Great exasperation among Joseph, Chinnappen, Abraham because of what they so understood

Suspicion of their probity in house articles. The Lord has prayer here too

heard and kept them from foolish steps out of the way, but - Spirit,

Holy Spirit, come and stay with us (raggedy with Roe's correspondence).

7th-9th October. Anjerkandi, baptized Joseph's wife, Ovah, who also confesses former fornication!!

and the carousing\* of Paul, Victoria (V. Catholic).

October 12th. Elizabeth runs away from her husband.

October 14.- Nelli ... Cugni Ramen comes to become a Christian.

15. His relatives storm. room sealed.

16. Proposed home visit already postponed for Sunday's sake - (woman in church).

&lt;Songs to print.&gt;

17. Isabella and Luise smallpox. Conducted home visits and preached with difficulty.

18th, 5 o'clock in the morning my little daughter Marie was born. - Apparently, Ramen's house story is in

out of the hands of the officers by Harris' distrust of me or the matter

unsuccessful.

Give my crozier. Visit Irby, Lawford, Hill at

Change of detachment (Irby against Baber, Harris). Elizabeth finally lost

after Hebich brought them over for free. Grandma has a big one

part of the blame. poor session. I secretary on 2 months.

20th, with ramen in tucudi, try for free .compensation, they don't want to concede anything to him.

Hear the false testimony.

21. Threats on the house about seizure at night. Attacks on ramens and my life?

22. Anderson helps Ramen's cause with a letter. - Marie M. is Piymouthian, from Rolle

Cut. letters home.

23 Sunday. Meet Harris in the evening, he is friendly. - Hanna discovers a message

Cannens, who could accuse the Munschi of ambiguity.

1842

29. Fritz comes to visit.

30th, Sunday. Fennel here supper. - I'm not going because of Mrs. H. You visit in the evening.

Fritz is there for tea on the 31st.

November 2. Hebich is here to fetch Fritz, who baptizes our Marie in Hebich's presence,

go away in the evening.

4th-6th Anjerkandi. Not with Esaia (about honey) and Silvan because he ruled me for

thief holding his pick and not asking for forgiveness.

7. Evening to Cannanore. mission hour.

8th, back, meet Hebich halfway.

9. Cungan, Ramen's uncle, visited via tamable arrangement, apparently surrenders. Following

new delays <carp of story>.

Stopped on the Ilten on the way to the house of Anue\* to ask permission to break the seal.

Monday 14 Decree of the Term of 5 days. Monday 14-19 Hall to visit.

13. Tomorrow they promise to come through Shristad...Canar and do not come,

Wednesday, 16th, tremendous effort by Ramen in the provincial court, as a pauper to suna\* - unter¬

broken by their coming at night 9 o'clock, 1/3 of &amp;J\*

saddled with 1/8 debt.

Friday 18th unannounced guard removed. Seal broken in our presence. ornaments

taken away. The money gone. Burial of Pereira's child.

19. Mt. here for a day, Irion away with him.

20th, Sunday. Hard week started. Mrs. d.ill, Irion... The days in Ramen's house,

to divide the vessels first. Completed on the 23rd, Wednesday, as for the funeral

[retrieved from] Anderson's nearly stillborn child. (22nd Jeusadian, 20th

brought in with Asiru, breaks his arm for the third time, doesn't like the doctor

make an effort). At the same time, the Child Harold\* lands. Returning from the churchyard, encounter

Jgfr. Reinemund with Missionary Speers and McKee\* ... Presbyt\* for Kathiawar),

run into the house with them. The 2 ladies Miss M... (for Miss Haie

on Neilgh ) and Bailey.

Thursday 24 On ship. Hervey, 3rd off., lover of the first... Jackson first off. the

2nd Strange story. Land their baggage.

On Sunday 27th (Vedamuttu in Ramen's house), with Miss Monk in Church (same day arrival

of the brothers in Mangalore, unannounced). With . in Ramen's house,

organizing documents while Miss Monk

Monday evening 28 departs for Calicut via Mrs. Morris House\*. The same evening happened

with ramen, which I heard on Wednesday - fornication with a through kelappen, den

uncalled\* servant, done beast. I took this kelappe on Tuesday

from the house to me in the evening, wanted to make him work. he didn't submit

1. Probably Nilgiris.

1843

89

therefore sent away. On Wednesday morning, Ramen comes into the house in dismay,

to ask for him. I transfer him to the day.

30th of November. Finally confession of sin, first to Vedamuttu, then to me. I warn him

the consequences. Tired back of the evening. I'm still up about Hoffmann's Messianic

Prophecy, so trap Irion and Frid. Mueller therefore. Report before the bandi left

Miss Mook, Albrecht and Frei meet on the shore. Everything picked up, fed and to bed

brought without the woman noticing.

Thursday, December 1st, baggage and Chr. Müller vom Pattimar. With free neat out-r

spoken\*.

Saturday December 3rd. Frei and Albrecht off to Calicut.

Sunday December 4th. Arrived early in the morning, Bailey preaches in English.

3rd of December. Munschi says ramen will be very hesitant...with quite a few Rs 100 getting out of the dust

to do: he keeps drinking, leaves the house, etc. It will probably come soon

a break!

7th-8th Baileys at McAlpie's wedding in Cannanore.

9th-11th (Bailey back to Kottayam). Anjerkandi. Isaiah still doubtful, ruled out,

God redeem him. Sylvan repents, resumed. Manuel's wife Martha sick,

pregnant, doing penance, baptized - himself because of his great friendship with Isaiah

and Gentiles warned, remote because of quarrels with Paul (over communion rich).

hold by not wanting to ask his forgiveness. Joseph's mother-in-law

complains about him because of the mistreatment of the (of course previously guilty) woman.

12th, with Irion and Rama to Curara, to inspect the fields.

14. Hebich introduces Huber.

16. Breaking up with Mons...^ over secret activities against Ramen. He forced himself into the house.

(From the 12th on / mfol 'H i ef&amp;i 1 ).

22. Rama, left in his house to dig up treasure, drives out Vedamuttu's wife;

I resign from him, because that means driving me out, except using Vedamuttu

himself for him. back in the evening. Written to Basel also the c34 Ha/T?

Story. ^

23-24 Cannanore with Frey and girls. (Betsy back).

25th Christmas Day.

27th division of ...

28th, the Cungen party is suing me at Harris for the pledge

29. Isabella Pereira baptized. Irish etc.

26th -31st, in Calicut, from where J. Müller arrived back from Suvisishapura (30) and ... January

43 left with Frey.

January 1st. Baptism of Cugni Ramens David.

1. Munschi?

90

Baptisms

Febr. 07-1817

16 Nov. 1818

29 July 1819

27 Oct. 1819

25 Oct. 1820

30 Dec. 1821

John, son of J. Buggy and Victoria, born 29 Jan. 1817.

Elizabeth, daughter of George Scoones, Madras Mil. Serv., born April 25th 1809.

John Thomas, son of Chr. von Geyer and Joh. Wilhelmine, born July 26th.

Henry Pearon, son of Th. H. Baber, born July 24th.

Maria, daughter of John Buggy and Victoria, born 15 Aug.

Daniel, son of Chr. von Geyer and J.W., born 26th Oct.

Charles von Geyer (Bruder von Mrs. Almeida).

F. Spring

1 Dec. 1822 Elizabeth Francis, daughter of J. Will. Schmidt and Eliz., born 10 Sept.,

died July 1823.

14 Febr. 1826 John, convert, 51 J. old.

I. Dunstarelle\*

25 Oct. 1828 Anna Rozalina, daughter of J. W. Schmidt and El., [born] 5th Aug.

W. Malkin

15 Nov. 1829 Harriet Jane, daughter of J. W. S[chmidt] and El., [born] 24th Sept.

I. M. Calc.

7 Febr. 1831 Eliza Francis, daughter of J. W. S[chmidt], [born] 26 Jany.

9 Sept. 1832 Isabella, daughter of J. Charles Schmidt and Elizabeth.

26 Febr. 1833 William Edward, son of J. W. Schmidt, born 27th Oct. 1832.

P. Stewart

(7 March 1833 Cather. Jane and Henry Vaughan).

1831 1832 1830

3 March 1839 Emanuel, 29 y. old, 14 Apr. Thomas, Sara, Eliza

5y. 6m. 2y. 3m. ly. 6m.

F. G. Lugard

24 Febr. 1840 Georges, son of Fr. Paul Pereira and Isabella his wife, [born] 20th Dec. 1839.

H. Gundert

28 Febr. 1841 Marguerite, daughter of Sarah Heath, born 13 Febr., Tellicherry.

J. H. Mengert

10 Aug. 1841 Ann, daughter of Fr. P. Per[eira] and Isa[bella] his wife, 2 months old.

H. Gundert

19 Febr. 1842 Sebastian, son of Pereira, begraben 18 Nov. 1842

27 Dec. 1842 John William, son of J. H. Gerard and Marg. J. Gerard his wife, 1 month.

Marriages

J. Will. Schmidt and Eliz. Edwards, 19 Oct. 1820. - Spring.

Ignatius Pereira and Domingas\* de Conceison, 16 Oct. 1832. P. Stewart

18 Nov. 1839 Robert Corbett and Maria Julia d Silva.

91

Burials

15 Sept 1819

May 15, 1823

22 Apr 1824

lOth Jan. 1828

16 Apr 1832

July 25, 1832

July 31, 1832

28 Aug 1832

15 Nov 1839

11 Apr 1840

June 13, 1841

1841

20 Jan 1842

J. Oakes, Master attendant, 42 years.

Christian v. Geyer (60 y.), his last wife née Vanspaule, died,

Cnärrisch, Thomas and Samuel&gt;, 2 sons in Bombay, one son begotten in adultery,

in folly (Charlie).

Clara Maria Schmidt (26 days old).

Murdoch Browne,' Esq. (75 years).

J. Buggy, medic. practical (45 y.).

Josepha Baptiste (40 y.).

fred Vanspaule, pensioner (31 y.), his other brother Vansp., pens.,

died in Bombay, formerly married to Charlotte Vangeyer, daughter of

BC G[eyer], later to Anthony Almeida.

J. Ch. Schmidt, 33 y.

Cecilia, of H. Lavie\*, Esq., 22 y.

Helen Somerville, of Th. H. Baber, aged 60 y.

Charlie Schmidt, son of J. Ch. Schmidt.

Georges, son of Fr. P. Pereira.

died Mr. Warden, pensioned navy officer, buried 21.

... list of Cannanore Christians (Aug. 40) (die\* neoph. vom 26 J... 40)

[1.J...1, 46 y. (Calicut). - 2. his wife Marian (Calcani), 28 (Quilon) - sein Sohn Chenaya,

12 J. alt.

[3.]...nander, 22 and 4. Rebecca, neoph. (16) from Palayankottai and 26. seine Mutter Elisabeth,

50 J. (Sunva...).

[5. M]ark Stegg (29), Pfeifmajor, 36th. - 6. Ann, seine Frau (22). - 7. her mother Maria, neoph.

(56 from Vellore), 2 chil[dren] Henry 5, Charlotte 1 1/4.

[8.]... West, widow of Sergeant, 2d Artill. Madras (60), 3 children (one daughter married

to Serj. Johnson).

[9.]...rian (27) Dr. Dix's Aya (Cannanore) with one son. - 10. her grandmother Salome, neoph.,

80 (Pondich[erry]).

[11. P]hilip sexton (42) Chittoor. - 12. Mary, his wife (40), Trich. - 29. Nitiappu, be

Stepson (28, Vellore). - 30. Michela, his wife.

13. Nathanael. (35), &lt;Bangalore&gt;, Big Drummer, neoph., Poona, 36th. - 14. his wife Susanna,

21 (Ranipet). - 15. her mother Martha, neoph. (40).

16. Matthew (36), Cochin in sickhouse.

17. John, church peon (34, Trich.) - 18. Magdalen, neoph. (22), his wife (Madurai) - a

Child, Emanuel, 2 y.

19. Lazarus, church peon (32, Palayankottai). - 20. his wife Anema (26), one child\*, Anbay, 6 y.

21. Joseph Humes (23, Pfeiffr. 36th Bellary), &lt;Feast in Roman Catholic Marriage.&gt; - 22. his wife

Chelvam (18, Quilon), &lt;is delivered&gt;, 1 child David 3 1/2 y.

23.Jacob (38, Koch, Madras). - 24. Leah, his wife (36), 6 children 1. John 15y., 2. Joseph 12y.,

3. David 8, Mang., 4. Elizabeth 7 y., 5. Solomon 3 y., 6. Ruth 1 y.

25. Maria, cook Francis wife (40, Quilon), 1 son Sadrach, 6 y.

26., pp. 3., 27. Andrew (Tandarayen, pens.'..., 43, Pondicherry, neoph.), &lt;hat... supper

taken from his decent wife, accused of drinking and hitting (1 old

daughter, pagan.)&gt;. - 28. Maria, his wife, 3 children Susan 6, Ruth 3, Maria 2.

29, 30, pp. 11, 31. Widow Rosa (45, Cochin). - 32. Anna, her daughter, crippled, her

Daughter Elisab., 12 y.

33. Jesuadian, father of Cutti Ammas Sarah's husband, Tranquebar, 53 yo, cook.

1. Probably July.

92

Tuesday 1 Sept 1840

[34.] Johannes (Vencatasawmi, Johnson's servant, 60 years old, from Masulip.).

[35.] Lacchmana\* Joseph (brother-in-law Stegg No. 5.), Sipahi, 36th Kisnagary near Salem, 25y.

36. Mary Magdalen. (Hume's, 21st grandmother, 65 y., Kisnagary near Salem).

37. Hannah (formerly married to Sipahi Raji in the jail in Bang[alore], 35 yo - since 16 yo with

Francis Martin Soheim, priv. musician, 36th Reg., &lt;now married&gt;.

38. Elizabeth (Marianne\*), Madras, 22 y. married with bandserj. William Bird (Quilon), children

. Henry Will. Bird, 5 y., Harriet, 2 y.

39. Mary (20 y., Quilon), wife of butler Michael (40 y.) - their child christened Rebecca.

40. Me. Smith, 36th Reg. (24 y., Bang[alore]) with his wife, 41. Marian Clemens - child

Sophia, born Jan 40.

reject

1. Abraham, 70y. - 2. his wife, 76 y.

[3.] David, 36 y., ... butler (with ... who wants baptism, is in Andr's house, wants Cutti

Am's daughter).

[4.] Paul Pereira, 55 y.o. - 5. his wife. - 6. her sister Maria.

7. Jesudasen, 22 (son of 33rd). - 8. his wife Sarah, 18 y. - 9. her M. sister

Cuttiammah. - 10. Martha, her daughter.

11.

Lorenz,

drummers

12.

francis,

man of 25.,

Cook.

13.

Visvasam

, the old woman

Lazarus 19th, to baptize John Paul, lamps ..

,. &lt;Dejordan, Elisa

Syntosky—25 Rebecca.&gt;

[The following historical record precedes the diary.]

1781 Sir Edw. Hughes reduces Mow and ruins Hyder's fleet in Calicut and

Mangalore. - Tellicherry is after that garrisoned by Madras troops, defended

against Hyder's Nayers.

9 May 81, Maj. Abington with reliefs, sent immediately to the lines, indefensible,

proposes in vain an attack (the Madrasees go away 15 May). Abington has artillery

one comp. Engl, foot, lOth and llth bataill. Sepoys. Reparation of lines sudden,

3 months continually attacked and defended. 24th Aug. 300 rushed in, Moplas

gave way, Sepoys rallied, the enemy lost much. 6 Sept. similar attack, many

driven over rocks into sea. - The enemy undermines Moylan Fort, so often discon-

certed\* that they suspected their Pioneer Capt. of treachery and cut off his

nose and ears - want of ammunition, a letter to Bombay being lost at sea.

13 Nov. a Nayer enters Moylam Fort with 2 heads in a basket guite putrid of

Samuri and his minister. Z.\* had about 1 Nov. gone to Manjeri to collect grain, a

practice that Hyder connived at. But 800 Mapl. joined against his few hundred

Nayers, by daybreak, killed and dispersed them. The prince jumped into a well,

was discovered by one of his imprisoned followers and shot by Moplas, who sent his

head and that of the fallen minister to Calicut and then to Surdar Khan, the

prisoner escaped with them - many breaches made but the Mysor will not storm -

Bombay order to retire, Ab[ington] conceals the order and protests strongly -

help is promised, Cotiote\* also helped from without the reinforcements arrived,

sally 8 Jan. 82. One in the morning to Putney Hill battery, took camp pursued to

Curichi\*. Surd[ar] K[han] smoked out of a stonehouse in which hid (9 only killed)

rest on Cotiote Caduttan. Iruwenad\* Nombis\*.

3d Feb. to Calicut, surrendered 12 Jan. - then Col. Humberstone 18 Feb. dis-

embarked troops to make a diversion in favor of Coromandel. 27 March drive

enemy thro' Trincolore Trinigardo Ramgari Vangalicottah Tirunavay 13 Apr.

Drying of clothes near Tirunavay when retiring before Tippoo and fording\*

5 miles East of Tirun. 19 Nov.

96

1843

Sunday, January 1, 1843. Baptized Arangillattu Cugnl Ramen (David). - Present Irion, Huber,

3. Müller, Frey &lt;... Mucwer Johann&gt;.

January 2nd. The Hubli Müller and C. Frey (the latter after almost a month's presence to true

blessing) off to Cannanore and Mangalore. &lt;Marriage of Helena Newsham\* (Bapt.)

with Rob. Hewins, Cannanore.&gt;

January 3rd. Dear wife to Kuttuparamba (has leucorrhea and nervous disorders), returned in the evening.

Jgfr. M. had removed her bed. Conversation about her curious fear of mice.

January 4th, wrote to Albrecht that I would tell the committee something about his promise.

January 5th. The brothers also write about this and about earlier untruths.

January 6, after Kuttuparamba to remove the dear woman after Cannanore until the noise over

Albrecht's story dies away.

January 7th. In the morning 2-3 o'clock in the Bandi, woman in the Palankin. Horse harness breaks, create

after an hour's running Friedrich in Palankin to the screamer Samuel and Maria

- Hermann, and Miss Margrite in the Bandi - I leading to Cannanore. At evening

back in the boat with Hertfmann. Meet Albrecht, who briefly denies and laughs.

January 8th. Sunday, English sermon - before and after discovery of baseless stories

- Last Supper (without Albrecht and Miss Mook).

January 9th. Albrecht leaves - M. Conversations with JM just not converted.

January 12, Thursday, on the way to the workhouse, as I was about to give up one of the books,

fell off his horse and got kicked in the forehead and eyes. Thank god without that

damaging interior. See Mucw.\* Johann's love, get the opportunity

to talk to David about gratitude and love. - Irion goes to Cannanore, my

to fetch my dear wife.

13th January. Wife returns with children.

13th, Sunday. Irion preaches English - I'm Malayalam again. This day and Monday striking

heavy rain.

16. Joseph brings a denial letter from Isaiah from Anjerkandi - not yet to knowledge

came.

18. Decided by Mangalore letter not to write to Basel - Hebich also advised against

the brothers disagree.

20. Mengert and his wife visit - for health reasons, while I visit Cungen and Cugni Cutti

planned distribution of goods. Go to Anjerkandi,

January 22, baptize Asuba blind daughter of Puranani and Anima Gabriel's heavily pregnant wife.

Hold host before communion. Isaiah cannot be found. - Because of Joshua

Lukewarmness and inertia in learning rejected this time. - Asuba, of God's Spirit

also well informed about the evil stirrings of the heart. - By Trich[ur]

the cigar culi.

1843

97

January 23, Monday. Completion of the distribution of goods. &lt;Collam 2, Vrischik\*, the Tall One - 11 Makara\*

gives them 1/|^&gt; Codidi, Curara east of Arangilla is surrendered. - Hebich visited

(also Mengert and the falling back Hill).

25. Cugni Cutti wants to release 500 from David's debt. Translation of the Song of Songs.

26th, Thursday. Chinnappen David Peital treasure hunter Chineyen, Paul's brother-in-law, on trial

assumed. - The girls are afraid of the Antichrist in reading Daniel.

27. Paid Cugni Cutti Rs 1000 for David whose jewels are my pledge.

29th, Sunday (yesterday the 3 new brothers after Cannanore, Bandi thrown into the rice field - on

an invitation from Mrs. Blair to Mercara decided to go to Mangalore,

from where Frey decides to go to England.

28. Timothy takes our nursemaid Mary as a bride to Cannanore).

February 1st. Negotiations with sL' (Jj- ^

- Harris on evening visit and prayer, horrible nights. Children with scorbutus oris.

3 boxes MA to Lawe.

February 2, Thursday rtJ 0W ^ &amp; J ^JJ^ C=^

- wrote to FH Crozier about sale at auction 1 of the furniture of David,

February 20, Monday; 2.) of the house, March 10, Friday. - Kelappen because of the

Girl sent to Cannanore wants Chinnappen and Joseph for embezzlement

Sue seems to get nowhere. - Ashari Chenu with incurable palsy

taken into the house.

February 6th. Fritz of Calicut visiting.

9\*.February. Embarkation attempted, free.

February 9, Thursday. In the evening embarked for Mangalore on Bombay-Pattimar with Hanna, Joseph,

the 4 children and 10 girls.

February 10th. Morning @ , approximately to Kasaragod.

February 11th. Evening to Mangalore. woman very attacked. Everything landed properly.

February 12th. preached in English. With Samuel to Balmatha, only on the 18th the hymns writer

found.

13th February. Breakfast at Anderson's.

February 19, also English preached Ccaxnura obscura&gt;.

1. Written below by another hand: Mengert Stuttgart.

98

1843

21st of February. Anderson's magic lantern.

20-25 Writing - Printing - Steiger's Colosser.

26. Woman up in Balmatha, Fr. Greiner, morning sickness.

4 March. comet seen. - Ward's piano tuned, also on the 6th (expecting Fr. Lascelles there).

3 March. Malayalam sermon at Anderson.

7 March. Blair arrived here from Mercara, playing Seraphin etc. (Frey on Brox Burnshire after

England).

8 March. With Hermann, Samuel, Hannah and girls to Tellicherry (in 16 hours),

Landed 9 March. - Saw Brennen and Mengert in the evening.

ID. March. seen Harris. The auction of Arangillam does not take place because David

— / (ho forgot to spread (?).

March 11, to Anjerkandi (Mr. Brown expected back soon, Firstborn Anima, Last baptized, after

Childbirth died March 9 - swelled up badly, fell asleep believing. I

baptized her little daughter Anima Gabriel, very upset. - Open ears in the

Community. - I put his arrogance to Isaiah - he does not answer. - Paul

edits it over with a church door posting of Ps 68:21 and 1 Cor 10

' ~ Pay him Rs 10 for his brother-in-law George Irion Ende

released in February. &lt; &lt;fb&lt;yO

March 12, Sunday, back to Tellicherry. English sermon. See Crozier who the school

allowed us to build beside the fort wall.

14. Hannah stays in the fort (offended by the servant Canna), so I leave the 2 children under Fr. M.

and God's supervision while Irion covers the roof - Chima and Joseph's house finished -

go to Cannanore. H. preaches in English. Huber in good spirits.

15. Late morning (loaded with Rs 700 from Hebich to Greiner) to Palayangadi where Crozier awaits

(the 13th, on Vedamuttu's recommendation, helped Kelappen to his house share?).

Feel the liver attacked. - Evening to Cavai. Muttu offers his children

again at the girls' school. Payanur between first and second river.

16. Arrived at Hosdrug on boat in the morning, before sunrise walk to Bekal, more feverish

Sleep. I^have returned to Europe, in the pen-evenings before I go to Chandragiri

(payasvini and Perimpula, the southern place next to it is called Perimba),

meets the horse. After Kasaragod, can't sleep because of ants.

17. Morning 4-8am Kumbla and Manjeshvar. artillery Ensign Faskew on the march to Mangalore.

In the evening - woman very ill, overwhelmed by\* the child's worries. set

Leeches and calomel for liver. No talk of going on Monday.

1. Probably Payaswani (river).

1843

99

19th, Sunday. Blairs and Anderson here. At home throughout the week, write to medicine that

Weigle gave plenty: Oleum Chamomillae ether. Flatulence and Alp uterus¬

spasms, spasmodic vomiting (\\_J~\*\*\*^ /" sulfuric ether, dissolved to guttae

10-20). Childhood spasms of the chest, especially whooping cough just before the attack, in dysmenorrhoea

and amenorrhea from torpor of the uterus, with the most varied hysterical

Affection (against chronic otitis with Olei Hyoscyami, 01. Terebinthinae sulph.

Olei peccin. rft. aa guttae XII).

24th/25th Lessons with Mrs. Blair, ... - Dr. Lovell, curious letters from Basle, Irion is supposed to be his

Parents write too. &lt;60 bottles for 2 messes... and 1...&gt;

26th, Sunday. Anders[on], Mrs. Blair.

27. 33 Rs 2 As paid for Bettigherry clothes. Off with his wife to Manjeshvar (lost in the evening,

but palang. still caught up).

28. Kumbla in the morning, Kasaragod in the evening (ants).

29. Morning Hosdrug - no boat, so on horseback to Cavai (Milk on north shore).

30. Morning in (jft) AL to V/aliapatu, very hot. Cannanore-Tellicherry. All well.

31. Harris visit, also Joseph, Sarah, Lydia follow.

April 5th. Bührer von Mangalore (visited 10-13 with Friedr. Müller, Fritz in Calicut).

8. Nasrani Antoni Bapu for boys.

9th April. Last Supper (Joseph not there - he is sore from spending so much money).

14-16 Anjerkandi, Good Friday and Easter Day, baptized Sitah, wife of Muppen Christian. Joseph's

His mother-in-law and his brother-in-law Gnanamuttu bother him and want his wife

turn away. The latter... of the Last Supper. Isaiah Tamil by Arnee. To the

other Isaiah who cut off. - The Calicut Titus (April 4 through

Tellicherry to Cannanore) visited Anjerkandi, showed 9 1/2 rupees

and probably his former man, now married to Israel (Mara), this

made aloof.

17. Br. Bührer to Cannanore with Chr. Müller, Huber, reported by Hebich that he did not

can need in Cannanore. Unpleasant addition to A[lbrecht]'s letter.

16. Therese\* of Anjerkandi, Animal Catholic, accepted.

19. Meeting to give Philip Rozario a silver box.

20. In the evening the first real rain. Visit Irby and Armstrong.

23., Quasimodogeniti. Wanted to baptize Velu and Mangadi. The one escapes, the other brings the name

Christ not out.

24. Hebich visits and explains about Huber and home writing.

100

1843

24. Evening. Paul, who borrowed Rs 10 for clothes, drank it and caused a public scandal.

25th, write about it to Anjerkandi. Wine from Mae, Grain arrived from Mangalore.

26. evening Jgfr. M[ ook] attacked by the news about Heim¬

write from us uniT Albrecht.

30th, Sunday. M. Fr. in the English Church. - Baptism Simon (Mangadi), also Kelappen (Isaac!)

closed in - heavy rain. - Letter from Paul, daQ Isaiah of Anjerkandi

should go. &lt;The Murcottu Bapu, several days here - runs away again, loses

caste.&gt;

1st of May. Huber here. Candahar of Bombay, anchored yesterday, Fr. Symonds moored in today

died. - Mrs. Howard has Armstrong call me - pray on board -

evening funeral.

May 2nd, wait in vain on the shore for Mrs. Howard, go out, bring her in, get through

Hanna an ayah for 25 Rs per month to take care of the orphan. Armstrong

goes on board for me, heavy rain. - Zurich Horner.

May 3rd. Armstrong visits, brings Francis letter showing Rs 50. - Alligator mother and

eggs.

4. Armstrong and Shubrick (command.) visited by me. - In the evening Isaiah comes and tells his

thing, I'm going out on

5ten, Anjerkandi. John said I was coming for Isaiah - I said Paul was for me

more important - Isaiah's cause he earnestly wanted to conspire against

make his Menon Cannen, the borrower of the calendar, that he was driven by others -

By the way, because of polygamy, he had to leave the pure place of pure gentlemen. I

said smiling - I'm glad he blamed me for the whole thing. Why, says

er, it's against the Christian religion, isn't it? Yes, I think so be still

some against the Christian religion and one does not immediately break the stick

about it - by the way, I knew about it and all the accompanying circumstances,

when I baptized him. It was my pleasure to see him take it so easy

blame everything on his being baptized, that is, on me. - Nor is Joseph and

his parents-in-law not one - his wife ran to them today - Gnana-

muttu says joseph hit her if he drank cal. - Oh be of one mind

and at the same time have the walk in heaven that this bliss becomes so difficult! -

Christian, 42 years old, wants to follow his wife in baptism.

6th of the morning Menon, but didn't get involved with him much. - noise in the evening,

because Gnanamuttu was taken down by Fiern and the Paluri Adhicari Christians were not

for 0&lt;&amp; y ^ wants to let happen. - tried in vain,

to correct Joseph and his wife. The old witch resists and the young one

People say I just don't want to forgive him for hitting him. All agree

Agree that this is subterfuge. I put a curse on the house. - Christian

is orderly, didn't know when to say when God came into being, but yes

by whom ^3 -^/Jo and that he had a son without a wife. Probably

this time David gone in the morning. - Mango from Anjerkandi twice a week. Pay

140 for wine.

1843

101

May 11, Thursday, after mowing with wife. The bandi breaks. Thank goodness the footpath had none

bad consequences. My Ayappen sees the old horsekeeper complaining, me

cheated him on his salary, he probably got his money from me, I didn't get anything from him

support financially! So that's the end of the whole prank! Lord, catch something new with him

and don't let me get confused about everyone.

May 13th. Visit Shubrick, who plans to come to our supper soon. - Big money shortage.

May 14th. Last Supper - Feeling as if all is not right. Sermon on Judas Iscariot.

May 13th. While Fr. Müller rides to Cannanore for money and bandi, Hebich sends 300 over

and the annual report (but not the Mangalore tracts, which he claims to be

seems to be looking at property). - In the evening Joseph von Catiroor brings the Nach¬

judges that the animals generally chinnappen of adultery with a female animal, Manni,

accuse. I made inquiries on March 16 (since Chinnappen denied).

Dharmap[attnam] a at Cuttakalaren Canen. There are 2 versions. The one,

Chinnappen met her in her or the gardener's Chiri Canden

Compound in Dharmpt. let in and be taken by an animal that climbed the coconut tree

risen, been noticed, kept him silent with money (1 Rp). Others say

this according to the gardener, who was very fond of her: Chinnappen, on the other hand, was

seen by one kissing her. Still others that fornication in ours

Compound had occurred. The dates alternate between February and April (where

she helped to build a pen on the way to school). What is certain is that her mother

at Chinnappen that her husband (gardener at Bird) has been serving her quietly ever since

and she lived in Catiroor that Chinnappen visited her there

(he: twice on the occasion of taluk business, without sitting down to

set right about the bad rumor), (other three times, and that he there

eaten) that he took the water carrier Ramen with him (Ramen: "because of his

mother &lt;who is not there&gt; Illness he went there". Chinnappen:

"because of a guilt". Ramen's uncle: "to match". Chinnappen and Ramen:

"to help with the inquiry" ) and that without the visits the matter is not

would have come out (Cannan, the expelled schoolmaster, says animal have

want to hit Chinnappen and were prevented from doing so by him),

(The animal say: that he comforted her and assured her that she should not harm anything

absence). - I dismiss the water carrier for lying (he was with Chinnappen

walked behind the Bandi, said he only got along with him on the way back

taken to clarify the matter, and to the gardener: "Because there are no brothers

been in the house, they left without having accomplished anything").

May 17th, was in Catiroor. The schoolmaster Chattu didn't want to know anything. Cannen, to whom I be¬

met, showed the house. Nobody there: the mother in the field says because of

Chinnappen's daughter had been rejected - he was with the water carrier

came, asked 1. for a shorter way, 2. ... because of Nedengodu Ram

his fault - the water carrier had settled down in the house, Chinnappen in

stood on the porch, the older brother had been there, the others didn't what

they spoke, one did not hear. All shy to say anything.

Looking up to the Lord, who can give repentance and us only with evidence

prosecuted, I allow Chinnappen to stay if none

clearer proof came, but tell him that I am of the truth this

The prosecution certainly could not accept him as a member of the church, much less as a teacher

use of the gospel. My dear wife will do other business for him

instruct.

102

1843

In the evening Chinnappen writes a confession - but I don't speak to him,

because he wants to take a chance on what else God thinks of his

want to reveal sins instead of admitting it outright. - The Lord guide

him to true regret.

18. Became the animal of the Nelliods, went to work, soon left again.

Sunday 21 Jesaia here - from a story of John with Joseph's wife, whose brother is now

be neat. Timothy went to N., his son Simon, who married Omah,

wants to be baptized. - Monsoon breaks out, but calmer than last year. I

at Harris instead of Chinnappen, preach about John 3 "the [&lt;the&gt;] judgment - ".

Irion baptizes Corbett's son Robert at Wald's house.

23. In the evening - the Canisen, who was there before (14 days ago), is here again, wants Christ

will. Admits his fear, sleeps in the house because it's raining too hard (?). -

Titus and Elisha in Calicut, 19th, one son born, soon dead.

24. Heavy rain in the morning (new bench broken), then fine weather - cross the FuG

in the garden.

25. Leech and profuse bleeding throughout the night.

28., near Harris, preach the natives and am glad the English. preach one after the other

slip away, since nobody really likes to hear me. Lord let me

turn down for profit that I in the English. Not with a lot though

Expenditure of strength, but continued for a long time and with struggle and now

first have no idea of any profit from it.

Tuesday, May 30th. Today Vedamuttu brings the Ramen M. the Manni. He said God should

who have done it, give the reward, he will do nothing. Chinnappen had to obey him

ask, only did it on my knees at my persuasion. For an amount of compensation

the man fears to understand himself for the sake of caste. - After with

Chinnappen seriously, why I don't talk to him and that I want the truth,

but don't expect from him. I won't let him finish when he wants to say

that nothing but this had happened since his marriage. - Comes in the afternoon

he willingly admits, withering in body and soul, what is it

could make you shudder. So that's man, I am! Now also letter from

Anjerkandi, Gnanamuttu against Joseph and Jesaia and Paul because they are with his

sister dealt harshly - Paul against Jeseyen and his father David, against

Johann and Gnanamuttu, who publicly insulted him that he didn't want to go to Anjer¬

stay kandi unless a missionary is there.

Wednesday May 31st. Huber von Cannanore - curiously enough, without my tracts and without the monat¬

common Basler fonts. - Brother Hebich has been noticeably out for some time

out of the fraternal relationship, and only his Cannanore seems to him

heart to lie. - Rogers should come to Cannanore instead of Deane.

2th of June. Anjerkandi in the evening. See\* Simon's child's burial and hear the howling of the women. verily

a lovely melody against the quarreling of Gnanamuttu, Johann and Paul

who accuse each other of lying. (Yesterday 3\* Pattimar on

the Tellicherry coast failed).

104

1843

Saturday June 3rd. Paul comes in the morning, he has asked for a branch of ours

asks, the gentlemen said he should just write to us. - (Paul is

impatient, because otherwise much torment is done to him with piercing of

p[e]lts, digging up jams, killing a dog, scolding). - Hear in the from

no older children attended school much about Joseph etc. - ask

at noon the gentlemen from whom John took the floor and, if he had no other choice,

which P[aul] made the way out of the plantation easy (G[eorge] seems more to us

inclined - recently said to Sim[on] that he should only make peace with his wife

make - the earlier way of life was all the stuff of the devil. Now that they

what better things they should do afterwards! - The Lord reward him too

something new in your heart). &lt;This is Paul's hypocrisy or self-deception.&gt;

- George was silent. I pointed out that catechists dismiss them

brings neither much benefit nor honor to the institution. That has been admitted, but

the reason was just ticklish - anything better than that! But now the question becomes

have to be considered. - Evenings up, Gnanamuttu defending himself - believed

gladly, if only he weren't so proud. - Simon, presenting himself for baptism,

also Thomas, but his brother Nathan is a deadly enemy of the Simon and Timothy

Family because of Simon's wife Omah, Nathan's daughter. He dismissed her (how?

why?), soon after the birth of the child - her mother should change her sleeping places

have instructed? - Be that as it may, Timothy, from his escape from debt

brought back by his son Isaac, still has the happy child

Day of death Simon forbidden to go into his wife's house, Is. the grave

to dig. - Excluded both because of that and because of the suspicious run away!

So Gnanamuttu, Johann, Timothy, Ovah away from communion. - Thomas, though

he still has knowledge of Michael (e.g. the 10 Commandments), not baptized

because of the Simons story. - No sooner had I left Anjerkandi than Gnana¬

muttu almost killed by animals (among them Murikel Curumben), his wife misses

acts. For him it's a punishment from God - but I reported it right away

Crozier, of whom I hear the Tahs[ildar]s-order, of which Br[own] said,

it is a long time coming, has probably been sent. Else\* should

the Cherikal bailiff goes out and investigates. - This is probably the devil's revenge,

which I already felt on the way, after the permission to go out every 14 days

go, was wrested. Waters gives Rs 100.- I visit (Monday) him 3 June.

June 6th Isaiah here tells how badly J. B[rown] investigated instead of 4 beasts accused

were, 40 made, which frightened the Christians (Paul, a hare's foot, dares

not go down) and in the end the half beaten to death had to be blamed

to have. - Me a letter with hypocritical thanks via Gnanamuttu. lie about

provocation and night time, bribe sent by bananas and pineapples.

I answer with a sermon.

Thursday, June 8, to Crozier, to whom I am giving information, wrote to Frank Br[own] in Europe

a report, Tuesday 6 June. Vfedamuttu's sister Perachi, her blind

Husband Petshamuttu (was already Sipahi) with 3 daughters, a widowed Pechi,

Irulai = Sarah &lt;later&gt; died 1853 &lt;blessed&gt;, Suppamma and a Paller Carumben

Arrived uninvited.

Friday 16 First evening dinner with Harris after Irion was there on Wednesday.

Saturday 17 - Sunday 18 Anjerkandi. The Menons\* and animal servants try a lot for us. -

Also Ir[ion] invited to the house with me. baptized Thomas. Gnanamuttu's heart through

the blows softened, his mother will probably have to vomit too. - Of the

Tahs[ildar] has earned much merit by researching

1843

105

Cherikal played over. The animals trembled once. - Off and on in the rain.

Editors of the Madras Christian Instructor Care of the Superintdt. of the

American Mission Press Madras. - Frey to ... in Mauritius.

Wednesday 21st - Friday 23rd Visit of young May, son of Vaughan, who visits distillery.

Thursday in Chalil to distribute medicine to the cholera sufferers.

Wednesday evening comes Onacken, an animal, formerly a painter, employed in our house (Mrs. Buggys)

and there presented with tracts. Soon after (Sunday 25th) father who gave him

lies, but cannot persuade him to leave. Also on again

rag more.

Friday 30. Distress with Joseph. His mother had been sued by horsekeeper Ayappen, she

have already sold rice (to Simon for 2 fans, to Ch. for 2, to a Mopla

for 4). Since this had to be the children's rice, she was dismissed from this batch.

Martha identified other infidels. Joseph took care of her, wanted under¬

search or he will go away with all his. I let him through Simon

Make a choice: he must humble himself or go - humbles himself July 3rd.

Saturday 1st - Sunday 2nd July. Anjerkandi. Simon (now reconciled with his wife) and Thomas'

Wife Dina baptized with daughter Margarete. Lucas' wife Gnanamma can hardly go to

answers are brought. The Menon and his (calmer, zealous, in fasting and

Pray persistent?) Brother want baptism. Talk to me for a long time, show me the Bible

knowledge. Help set up an oven. - Waters Rs 100 and 10 for Poorfund,

15 for Christians.

July 9th. Strange Sunday. - Hear in the morning that David has cholera (like a few last week).

times Mary, Betsy, gr. Therese, Lydia, Catharine - Sarah), go to Crozier. David

had been with him, didn't see me anymore because of the rain. don't want to get married

until debt free, but has wife with him in Cannanore. - Wanted to go to church

to Arangill[am], where theft etc. started. But wife passed out,

properly prepared in Brennen's house, went home with her. - Unneri, a los-

calm thief, kill one of our sheep and throw it in a well. -

Investigation and scolding - Jos[eph]s and Chinn[appen]s cattle eat the Ge¬

müsegarten off. - In between the sermons. 0 heart, stay and become firm

among the mishmash and gear.

10. Misprint to Ker[ala] Utp[atti] sent to Mangalore.

11. Afternoon to Cannanore.

12. Noon. Hebich is calm - but he also has something to defend himself with, albeit on the whole

small pieces remain that are better treated differently, more gently, more patiently

would have been traded. But right from the start he noticed a spirit more of that

Century than the eternity freedom. Took Hu with me after I left

Tahe, who was now completely upset about the buildings, etc., but "calmly" Hs

whole work attributed to the devil.

13th, horsekeeper Velu returns, declines and is accepted.

Friday 14 David semi-recovered (had twice asked Crozier for permission into his home) from

Vedamuttu with^^ $4 unc \* (jp') anyemet - asks for money,

106

1843

I answered sharply. At the same time from Mangalore, that sells things around 861

can become. Thank god it will end soon.

Saturday, Sunday 13-16 Irion in Anjerkandi. - Me with Harris, Mrs. M[üller] preaches in English.

Monday, 17th Marian Julia Papell's christening, mother ill, dad muddled about my question

because of the denomination by never coming to church. - In the evening the noise with

the sent away Ayappen, who maltreats his wife, wants to kill the child, himself

by the throat, regains consciousness through my water baptism, then Aline gone

wants to lead, lies down in the street (Harris drove by), blood debt

to bring our house, then wants to burn Joseph's house. Send it to Crozier.

Tuesday 18 Before Crozier. - Back to Tellicherry in the evening to see Josephine in the

seemed to be on its last legs. She wished to come to the girls. So let

I bring them up, was very happy with sugar and eggs, often said: man\*

Mama, fell asleep towards morning (19), buried in the evening. - (First steam letter,

the first melancholic impression of my letter about Albrecht).

22. Vedamuttu expelled from the house by David, informed by Cugni Cutti that this me

guilt of Ramen. - Vedamuttu with Joseph and Chinnappen

at my request to settle their quarrels, I hope I succeeded.

23. Baptism of Nathanael (Ayappen) and Theophile (Chancu) with Joshua and his sister Louise

and Moses.

Monday 24 Hebich visiting, at the same time Devasah[ayam]'s relatives to take the boy away,

lie that it is just visiting and that she is the mother.

27. Choyi, called Aliumma as a Mapla candidate, admitted to the house, he does not seem stupid

to be.

30. Kelu, young Nayer of Payermala. Sermon in English (with Bird in Bandi on Nilgiris,

where Cotterill etc. have subscribed 200 per month for a Cambridgeer). To the

Malayalam Sermon. Abel and Manuel with Paul. Huber's letter this evening

to Christian who scares us so much.

August 3 Devasahayam fort pays 2 Rs.

4th-6th Anjerkandi. Pulluven, gradu...ate doctor and schoolmaster in animal school. Baptism Thomas

3 children - Isaac ignorant. - &lt;0du Teruwil Vaduwen beats his nephew bloody.&gt;

3. Baber died at Cannanore.

6. Fr. Müller buries him. - George not in Anjerkandi due to illness of his daughter.

Mrs. Papel[l], whose child I baptized (August 3, Ker[ala] Utp[atti]s of

Mangalore).

8. Irion with Fritz back. Huber to Mangalore. (Letter from Cal. Titus dismissed for hitting).

10. Choyi runs away with stolen rice.

1843

107

11.12. Fritz and Mrs. Müller in Cannanore - after the plan was sent to Connolly via Nayadis

had been. - The little devil Titus, beaten by Hebich for stealing,

jumped through Anjerkandi, Tellicherry to Calicut.

13. Last Supper. Devaprasad. admittedly, I have confidence in him - his speech simple.

13. From Con[nolly] Response that the plan is good. Hebich visiting in the evening, very happy, from Huber

being away but worried about money matters - advises my wife to travel

make.

16. Rama Varier\*, Menon of Pinaroy requests use by Tucudi, a client of Fr. Brown.

17. At Connolly and Francis. The plan seems to be maturing, write to Brown, the next

Day Conolly in Kuttaparamba sees.

(Fritz goes 18th). irion

19.20 Anjerkandi. Brings word that Brown is angry about it and doesn't want it. George's daughter

died (the child will be buried by me on August 29th). Take the 4 books of Moses

again before.

26. Visit of Capl. Rogers.

27., his sermon, communion. In the evening with Harris, whose piano I 26.-28. voice (from Vaughan

bought in preference to the doctor's piano going to Madurai).

22. Visit from Mrs. Barret. - Waters stays. Bird to Coimbatore. Morris to Calicut. H. after

Mangalore. (I am writing to Mögling in Mysore) .

28-29 Merle d'Aubigne's reform.

30./31. Waters piano tuned.

2nd /3rd Anjerkandi. Baptism of Edward Brown, son of John.

10. Abendmahl. Besuch von Shubrick. (Abschiedsbesuche von Fr. Morris und Anderson).

3. Pauls burial-Idee der lebendig toten Maria - Streit mit Silvan über Begräbnis ari\*.

Calicut, 12. September. J. Br[own] Esg. ... Sir\* the Government have it in intention to establish

schools for the benefit of the Chunnu\* population similar to those which they

understand (from a letter written by Mr. Tementson\* shortly before leaving the

district) have been carried on in a very satisfactory way on your estates at

Anjerkandi. May I beg you will do me the favour to give me such Information

on this point as will enable me to reply to the Government with more confidence.

Antwortete auf Br[own]s note am 18ten Conolly.

19th, while Brennen was reporting the steamer loss, the long-awaited mail arrived. The July steamer

lost. Albrecht transferred to M[angalore] or Dh[arwar], Huber to Cal[icut]

(was in Mangalore for 3 months).

19. Harris at tea and evening prayers.

20. Harris gone, I'll see her before that. Wanted to go to Cannanore, but ran into Hebich, and

108

1843

back with him (Gnanamuttu fallen, Aaron proud). Paul away from Anjerkandi,

his child is much worse.

21./22. From Dharwar, Mangalore, Cannanore, they wanted Huber to Hubli. Replies negatively

or at least want Metz for it. Weigle plagued by the machinations of the pious

or against his bride. Changara and Coren continued the peon Domingo Fernandes

arrived, shall serve as a water man for the time being.

22. Evening to Vadagara, Dr. Anderson there with wife (died December). morning after

Calicut. Albrecht wasn't there. Heard the essentials. Thank God he humbles himself.

A long conversation. Fritz doesn't want Huber very much either. sermon

Sunday English and Malayalam, saw Isabella Vedamuttu, led by Fr. Gr. no

to get an answer complains. Conolly, who will also see the Nayadis next month

want to come

Monday, 25th, prayer, where I also think I felt Albrecht's need and it was important to me

let it be to close the old one now. Back over moe.

26. Arrived safely in the afternoon.

27. Albrecht of Calicut.

28th, to Cannanore with Irion. The Adhicari relieves his cow again and threatens Simon, one

of our people, when seen lonely, to beat. - Hebich keeps A. and letters

29th will be written about it.

September 29 - October 1. Anjerkandi, from where Paul packed everything and is from! Of the

Moron. Native Christianity stinks anew among the gentlemen.

Manuel also has to pay a fine of 10 Rs for a cut down tree and aside

12 fan debt. Aided him 1 fan for each of the things. - John gone

visiting. Joshua still excluded. Spoke to Isaiah about his friends

shank with Paul. He was always very happy about his reduction from 15 to 10

fed and his wife asked for Cannanore back. - Gnanamuttu's wife

wants baptism, I'll encourage her to learn to read beforehand and promise when she

it could pay for the oil.

October 2nd. Mrs. Müller to Calicut.

October 5, Stranges saw. - In the evening rode in the boat to the bridge with the wife and the little ones.

Returned, sudden hoarseness and since then chest pain and cough.

7th, with wife and Miss Mook to Stranges.

8. Last Supper. Christened Simons Nathan (3 y.) and Abigail (1 month).

11. Fritz von Calicut - about occupation and house. Dog Bona shot. - Domingo's wife etc.

by Cannanore. - (October 9 wine from Mae.)

13. Fritz to Calicut - almost decided on house, occupation decided nothing but Weigles

deed arrives from Mangalore and makes hearts shake. Ah, more of that

Anointing of the children and the simple for all of us! May the Lord do it. Visit

by Armstrong and afterwards Fr. Barret (against English customs).

1843

109

15. Francis in the sermon - about his servant to be transferred here from Madras.

16./17. Cannanore. - Paul's letters, wants to sue Hebich for 36x5 Rs! - About A[lbrecht] nothing

decided because he wants to let go of his doubts "for now".

18. A[lbrecht] von Cannanore, because I turned down letters I received from Fritz.

19th, opts for Dharwar. - In the evening Hebich, who now agrees. - Bishop of Madras,

Spencer, here, native shouting. - A number of Moplas spoke of Christo as if

he born again. - Theopil and Muttoren to the south, recaptured.

20. Albrecht continued.

21. Dinner at Waters' with Bishop, whom I visited the day before, from Da... to Cochin. - Think

woman more famous than me. - sermon and

22. Last Supper with a tiny cup. Kelappen wants to take it too, but I say he is

not baptized. - Yesaia of Anjerkandi, they say outside of battles in Cadutta-

well. The bishop was immersed by those about his Cherunur porters

angry Nayers. In Anjerkandi rumors we have to go to Mangalore, sit in

Dungeon, the abolition of slavery and Tinder has been withdrawn.

Paul, back from Cannanore, brings Bilderb[eck]'s complaint about my 32 year\* old\*

and call for baptism, wants to speak to the bishop, etc.

Thursday 26th in Tellicherry, pay off the poor. Rama, later the noble Christian and catechist

Esau, Theophil's relative of Palghat - the Anna Maria of the Poor Fund wants children

give but cheats.

Friday 27-29 October. Anjerkandi. Talk seriously about the rumors with the Silk Mohammedan

and animal servant. Gnan[amuttu] tells his story, pay 2 Rs fine for his

to defend himself against his wife (against the alien's son), for Manuel 1 Rp (4 fan).

Paul came on Saturday - saw me on Sunday without greeting, word and communion. baptized

29. Asuba, Gabriel's mother and Matthai, Chloe's son. - Timon's wife doesn't want to go to his father's house

live in the house. - Appan, nephew of Yesaias, handed over to us &lt;by February 44, to Calicut&gt;.

Yesaia's younger wife neat. The Cheranadu story makes an impression, too

Tier would like to have us around as Maplas (Adhicari and Peons murdered

from the neo-fanatical sect because he dissuaded a tiatti from converting. 4

Sepoys fell, Capt. leader wounded). - With the gentlemen about Joseph's remarriage,

they consider it a bad example - alas, that they give something good for once!

31. Dinner at Stranges in the evening - he rather kind.

November 1st. 12 o'clock at the lake shore (Vadagara) Fox Apothec. on foot. on the boat at night.

November 2. 2nd boat, from 6-2pm, then in Manjil Calicut.

November 3, McLeod saw Leader, heard Cheranadu story from Conolly

November 4, at 10 o'clock, boat for Rs. 10. Evening to Trichur, uneaten.

110

1843

November 3rd. Dropped into the sea with a coffeepot on Sunday morning due to boat transshipment. Evening cochin.

6 November, married to Blenkin - Hubbard at Alwaye to d'Albedhyll's daughter. evenings up

Boat.

7. Kottayam in the morning. Church, Bailey. Visit Baker, Chapman the most interesting,Johnston,

Baker's daughter husband. Improved piano in the evening.

8., to Chapman library. Assemanir\* and de Guien\* boys maps. Johnston's Piano (via Humphrey,

who had to leave because of Oxford inclinations).

9. Houghs Christianity by\*. With Monshi long, he shows that Peet is against the translations

by Kottayam, via Gramm[ar], Dict[ionary]. He lets himself be convinced

eg from . In the evening to boys about heresies, quite nice. About Dionys, and

Athanas., much of Syrian churches. Hubbard not much, Peet's community best.

At Chapman's request, preach: "We don't have any . . . Syrian documents here."

10. Capman gives books, so does Bailey. Evening with Baker. Everything here German and appealing.

Fr. Bach's\* erythema. - At 8am on boat, 3 Rs.

11. Cochin - Jews. (Letters sent). Hubbard disowns himself. The Blenkins Baron\* d'Albedhyll

- in the bungalow Capt. Williams.

12th, Sunday. Heard 2 sermons. - Sargon.

Letter to Bailey for Hebrew inscriptions for Samuel Rabbi.

13. Kodungallur—G'P0 5"\_Dupont—Tahsildar.

14th / 15th Trichur. Harley and Kohl off, here most brotherly and missionary (?).

16. Chetwa. Poor nayadis. Seyd Ahmet.

17. Chawucadu Artattu. Cunnancolancara\*^ Priest.

18. Sermons. Evening after Tirtala, coolie late.

19th, Sunday, after Codacal. Bungalow. Nayadis.

20. Letter received from Irion and wife. To Parappanangadi.

21st, to Calicut. Saw Norton in Beypore. Visited Conolly and Mrs. Elton (wanting to go to Tirunel-

veli).

22nd, in the boat in the morning to Tellicherry.

27th, Monday, to Kuttuparamba to see\* school.

28. Friedr. Müller - December 7 (visiting Calicut).

1. Probably Kunnamkulam.

1843

111

1st-3rd December. Anjerkandi. Paul continued, "mind not well", opposition mission in Cannanore to

erect. A few months ago, Christian gave up calling the names of gods,

to avoid beating animals, convicted. Gnanamuttu maybe

attempted adultery with Ephraim's wife (October 29 gave her a fanam, probably

from the 2 Fl, received from me, the gift of which he also publishes against\* a promise).

Others tell of a date between some, they agree to a test with money

ask, still others of an assassination attempt by Paul.

This month Friederich's attatta () and his lovely thirsty

should I throw it away now?

December 5th. Ananden sent out, Brown accepts.

6th of December. Tschinnappen off to Calicut, I hope it works.

December 8th. Ms. Mueller off. - Metz does not come here, we are deceived by the curious

transfers. - Visit Stranges, Waters us.

10th of December. Last Supper, also Francis Buttler, doubtful after all the conversation on Saturday.

Strange attends and sees the compound.

11. Hebich here.

12th, a Capt. Buried Sibald (?), who died in Kennedy's home, left the Dr. hear\* how

I'd rather have to deal with the sick than with the dead, by them

I hear for the first time.

14th, hear from Arumugan, son of Scanda Swami, Engineer-scribe, who wants to become a Christian.

16. Long conversation with him - seems sincere, but does not know Jesus, only the sin of

Idolatry. Lord, teach him to pray! (Francis here. Vedamuttus Isabella after

1 1/2 month stay away with him).

16-17 Irion in Anjerkandi - all neat.

18 Edwards (scribe) leaves Tellicherry for Madras.

21. Hebich von Cannanore with money to buy the house for Fritz. - The beautiful sun eclipse.

22. Trade completed. - Saw Caldecott the astronomer.

24. Sermon. (22nd, in Cannanore, English sermon for Hebich). Christmas presents in the evening. strands,

Brennen and Caldecott presently.

25th Christmas Day. Only had Malayalam sermon and communion in Engl, with Strange.

26th, to Calicut - to register the house. Took Theophil, Mattu, Muttoren, Paul with me,

also Theresa, who is to marry the Nasr schoolmaster.

27. Registered. - Saw Morris Elton, J. Groves, who reported on Fr. Henry Groves death.

28th, dined at Conollys (German forester demands) and Eltons (Schmid to get out),

112

1843

searched the shore in the evening until I found the boat that took me

29. in the morning to Vadagherry, after which we walked to Tellicherry via the Mahe for a meal

arrived.

January 1, 44, all the children in the schools are walking by the missionary's commandments, says a new one

schoolmaster. Adds, at least it seems so. But alas, how little is really

planted! My wife faints on a visit to Waters. - Strange is coming in the evening

and burning: through Frau Strange comes

January 2nd the Dr. Kennedy to check on Friedrich.

January 4th. Arum[ugan] is said to be resolute after hearing the news from his father

transfer to Tiruchirapalli had become a temptation. he wishes me

can now be seen in Bapt[iste]'s house. Oh Lord, help the poor young man.

January 5th. Saw Arumugan and preached Jesus to him. Can't go to Anjerkandi because of Friedrich,

so the girls' visit and trip to Kuttuparamba is also postponed.

January 7, Sunday. A week of joy and pain gone. - I hope, sir, for you!

Your name is a fortress. The righteous retreat into it. And we are

yea justified by faith. - In Mangalore fight and victory because of

Brahmins. May this also be an omen for us. - And this morning

our dear Friederich left us somewhere else to go than Lord, where

you call him Yes, children should come to you. Me too, O Lord, you know

me. I am your child, you are my A and 0. There is already a lot between me

and kicked you, and like a cloud you wipe it away through your precious

Blood. It's now 1 1/2 years since Friederich was through the fall, probably

hurt inside, started to suffer. His soul suffered too. And we

Parents, too, have perhaps seldom been right in their indulgences and punishments

fen. Lord, you are for us, who should be against us - even our own heart

not that rebels so often against the rights of thy justice. It has

nothing to say here. You justify who is not. And it's me

Not where you don't make me Bless also the Dr. his visits, the wer¬

our sorrows and our consolation. - On the afternoon of January 5th

de serious with the fever, the inflammation, probably from ulceration of the bowels.

On the 4th he still asked for the seashore, I was still foolish on the 3rd

Wisely went out with him in the evening and carried him with the Brahmins in his arms

carried on for too long. 3rd, in the evening the patch. Cut open at 8 o'clock -

some relief. - 6th, Feast of the Apparitions (baptism in Mangalore), the Dr. 2 times:

the child seems better. - In the evening, when I was talking to people, mine comes

Woman, bouleversee by the boy's delirium. His face transfigured

the serious eyes fixed on us, but averted again with sudden fear.

I put 3 leeches, little by little he becomes impotent. We both up with him

the bed through the night. He no longer crept like he had the night before

to see mom. His Lydia was asleep. At 2 a.m. my mother woke me up

was again very feverish, several times absent. Asked again for Tanni -

recognized me and mother, kindly accepted our kiss - then he didn't listen

more than water was offered to him. The prospect of other streams, where is that going

Lamm directs him now, opened up to him. He looked up a lot and fixed

eye until it gradually broke and I squeezed it shut (4 1/2 o'clock). feet and hands

freezing cold for a long time. The chest and abdomen still warm and highly inflamed when I

1844

113

washed him at 8-9 o'clock for the last time. But thank God, it's not death, it's life

our last. Upstairs with grandmother and my dear brothers and sisters, better

still with Jesus, and one day I want to see you with him again, dear child.

Had first written to grandfather that he had regained his strength

be, dear rector; well - they are just better powers than we could give.

Lord, follow his brothers and little sister! He often knelt down

secret, as if praying. When on the sickbed, the mother could prarthana him

(pattana) suggest it was fine with him. seen or unseen

he often put his face in his hands: pattana: Papa, Mama, Amen! so in that

Corner in the back room. On December 31st he sat next to her for the last time

his Lydia, quietly through the whole sermon, without the mother, while Samuel

and Herrmann mostly preferred not to go to prayer. - Almost since Mangalore,

where I treated him excessively at night, he was afraid to come to me

sleep, preferred my mother at night to me by day. - Was often violent in the

last months - but soon lovingly reconciled.

8. Hebich from Anjerkandi to Calicut for ... house.

10. Morning in the boat with Jgfr. M[oo]k, the boys and schoolgirls. Woman in Bandi with Marie.

Saw the tepid Begbies in the evening. Malayalam, Tamil Sermon.

11. Morning with Capt. Cox at the disputed border wall. Visited him afterwards with Frau im

farthest from home, but his wife was too busy. - Wanted to Gyllilen\* and

did not find him, with his wife to Chapl. Deane and was not invited, had to go outside

stay. In the evening the 2 women to Tahe and to Parsi\*.

12. Friendly visit from Cox. Back with children in the boat. Brown beer keg.

18. Mulayile\* Coren of Mananteri wants to become a Christian.

13th -22nd Mattu of Mangalore visiting with Eliezer and Reis.

19th -21st Anjerkandi. Manuel says Cumti\* to Timoth[eus], who warns him about his quarrel with Abel

addresses against Isaiah. Abel and Isaiah thus reconciled, gave Rs 2 each for house.

Christian and his wife angry that Irion says of dying, are said to need mantra

(Titus). Often keep Titus in the house as a guest, who then steals from Lucas and books

and dresses with in the ^ where he ^&gt;J &lt;\*&gt;^5 s &gt;/ is called in the

f) Qr&gt; fjß , but as Pauls pedissequence\* \*Y) / ^ • My name was Christian Diebs¬

fence, because he wanted nothing to do with Titus stealing. were when I left

Handel los, in which Manuel's sister took Christian's part. Gnanamuttu ordent¬

light and softened. Complains that as soon as he speaks brotherly, everyone gets angry

and to be silent, to scold slanderers, etc. At night on the 20th comes Timothy

down, shouting that his son Isaac had grabbed him by the throat and thrown him to the ground

thrown. Do not give communion to him or to Christian according to Manuel. anandes

warned by Hebich not to be without his wife. Was only with Weib's sister

outside. - Letters to Committee and old M[ö]gl[in]g.

25. Deane and Williams, General, Dr., at Burn. - Visited Deane. - Evening to Cannanore,

Hebich to see, hear of the prostration at Balmatha, stay with him until

3 a.m. Then over - send him calomel for dysentery. - Mongling

is better.

114

1844

23-30, the first Tuesday night Bible study with Strange.

28. The 640 Rs 10 As 7 pice for poorfund cashed.

29. Visit from Barrets - they angry.

30. Coren runs away with Joseph's clothes. Write to the Tahsildar.

29/30 Visit from Mopla Baki's father, who wants to fetch him - but he doesn't go, fears

pj (0 ) /hJ o and says he no longer believes in Mohammed. The girls believe

Friedrich and Josephine can be seen in Venus and Jupiter in the evening sky.

February 2nd. Coren back, in great fear, has rich relatives who didn't love him very much

for lack of respect - he does not bow properly, wears longer ones

clothes than the other animal. - He took the clothes with him, probably only because they were in the morning

so beautiful and gentle and without them it's too cold for him, warm with the Cambii

seemed to make a wound. Oh god, what to do with him. He does not understand anything.

3rd/4th February. Anjerkandi. (Joha[nn] only comes back from Tellicherry in the evening), this time j

2 Puleiar of Caccadu already^ait 8 days be^.i Joseph, woller^ AA tyv

3 cfo(jfc))5 cvVsJ (s - AS flfoy (^0/yyd cß\ AaS 0 ? \*7

O&amp;wdh'll $/HA' (fa %) of Tambaran J'°\*\* rfjfyQ) &lt;£ J/yl

CSV J aIsO\*) ro snSrtl T&amp;Wj - to catch themr(allegedly, because of pepper-

rüjebstahl),TTcam only her )fi £Yh riM (fy f}j fl/tl'J /dog another

r Q/d\/0/nJ/yf) Q &lt;frW)/yl • - George just wanted her back to the Lord-

send when a certain fear drove me from school and I it to him

chased off to the great annoyance of all animals and Mopla. Georg scolded in front of me

Jos[eph] that he did not announce their visit, beside outside he told Joseph

despicable that they do not want to accept people in Anjerkandi for this reason,

they like to Illic. walk. C\ß) 1 j (T^&gt; J ^-»Temple—the one

is a dancer. Both promise to work hard. G\*. apparently has

more anger at Christians than in a long time (Gnanamuttu gave a

slap). I had G. capture and examine Titus. Now it's time

if you don't report it, 12 fan penalty. - With Johann, who now confesses, but

how long! - Isaiah was foolish enough to boast to Mapla that we

Have 2 Mohammedans in Nettur. They declared it impossible and said:

probably Nasr.

3. Evening to Kuttuparamba and Canoti, where Gen. Allan follows at night.

6. Morning to Nedimaranjal, evening up the pass.

7. Greeted in the morning by the general (tumbago\*), through the forest and fields to Manantoddy, reached

8 o'clock on, at 11 o'clock the coolies. - Mcqueen\* Judgeadv. in the bungalow. Armstrong loading

me - I'll go to him. fever at night.

8 Thursday, at home. The General arrives.

9. Bazar, bad school, to Pew\* and C\*. king, food

10th, back at King, long recapitulation with Apothecary Divine, the only Christian.

1844

115

11. Armstrong has led me with preaching. He didn't hand out a notice.

I guess I didn't feel like it because on Saturdays the 2 elephant hunters (including Gough

with junglefever) arrived at his house. Long, half-vain sub¬

talks. Garret, too, to whom I lent two jackets, was very sad to be- '

to owe! He suggested the public bungalow and I had it

11 am Listening to King and Divine with his 3 children. After the meal on through

beautiful Mopla villages to Koroth. Early in the morning (sudden abdominal emptying) the

ran down the ghat. Tiger in the jungle, horse trembles. Cootiyadi Lancaster's planting,

there an Anjerkandi Zimmermann Bastiao. Evening to Cuttipuram through Cunnumel

and Chelacadu. /AJD • Beautiful Paranbus of the Nayer. Bungalow without

milk and peon.

Morning 13th, by detour via Puttur Panur to Tellicherry (instead of Perinculattur)•

17. Domingo fired. His wife stays for the time being. Zachariah Koch instead of Thomas, the venereal

become.

18./19., settling from the wedding story MM - Hebich visits Connolly here via Manantoddy.

17th/18th Irion in Anjerkandi - Manuel humbled.

23rd, last visit to Barrets.

24th/25th Joseph and Gabriel from Anjerkandi here - reporting Aaron's fight with his

woman whose skull he nearly smashed in.

27. Joseph returns with Piriyari from Caccadu without his wife, who is ill with O 7 ) OJytf

is. - Lubbering with the devil, who chose to kill the children with snakes

windows\* and only flowers from our garden can be reconciled.

29. Evening Cannanore. No person for Manantoddy.

1 March, with Hebich to Cherikal, building a school. - Then by Trichamram (via

to Taliparamba, pond with inscription. Sermon also in Pagoda of Ventercolappen.

2 March, as I went to Raghu Varier, met Conolly and Crozier on horseback. Many people

during the day. Also . In the evening after the fort at CO

Md\* of Taliparamba, same fig as-in Cagnarottu.^J^/^- 3 4 5 6 ^ ) fort, straight

when I spoke of it. Evenings with Mopla and Brahmins about the projected

Road construction to avoid the pond.

March 3, night on boat to Cannanore, at 5 o'clock at Hebich, on horseback to Anjerkandi. Joseph

lied with Pirinai - Manuel a bit neat, new complaints from Laban

against Susan.

4th of March. supper - Abel's child is dead.

March 5th, last Barrets visit, she has shoe trade with MM

6. Strange at the meeting. - Scared Milca almost to death. Papell buried. - Corbett through

Drinking near death says we must mend our ways when I'm confident

spoke which Papell seemed not to have had.

116

1844

7. With Cacculi Cannen, frightened by yesterday's death of his brother, the schoolmaster Raman

paying his debt. - He would like to serve, but he's slovenly. -

To Connolly about ghost. Dinner with Strange. - Connolly got the haunting

seems to have come to an end.

8. Quarrel of Ayappen Corappen, Checcu (explains why the latter wants to be baptized). - give

to Br[own] 640 Rs and 200 advance, the Mapla of 1 Mede\* - 1 Canni.

9. Bekr \ the Mopla boy, goes away to visit his mother! Lord, bring him back again.

10th, with Corbett. Deane here.

12 Tuesday. dr Harrison visiting. Baker comes back after being threatened with death,'

his mother allowed him to leave. Hassan's brother comes, lying to him

fetch, as it is not possible, he counts him among the dead.

13. Pirinri and Piruntu away with stolen things. - The day before, 12th, Isaiah lamenting about general

Fanam withdrawn because of missing wood. - His brother died in Cannanore.

14. Mrs. Müller visiting.

24. Andreas (Corappen) and Salome (Cota), his wife and children Henriette, Philippu\* baptized. -

Arrived 8 days before Ganapati and Rama, soon also Coren.

It's curious how everything seems to turn around immediately after steamer's departure

one sees how the finite successes are all of God's, whatever we do.

1. I wrote to F. Brown in E. think he does not come before monsoon. - Ved[amuttu]

comes from Anjerkandi today, says Ms. Allport probably died, she

Brothers wear black, he is expected.

2. I wrote about the fine, 2 days ago J. Brown says he wants it for now

return (while Irion paid Rs 3 etc. for it on the 17th).

3. I write about unwillingness to give medicine. - Ved[amuttu] reported,

that Isaiah also has prejudices against the Lord Medicine, since she loves so little

have for him.

4. I wrote about girls' institute that Irion not in the past of it

want to leave - and behold, on Saturday evening I have Mar., Elis. to punish

because they got together with their brothers, and on Sunday it breaks

Well, Theoph. - S us., Mar. los. I had to Jgfr. M[oo]k say she doesn't have one

sharp conscience about the girls, because they aren't sharp enough against either

be yourself Ah, it is certainly true, who believes enough in his own depravity,

to the power of unclean spirits.

5. The Muselm[an] boys wrote history home, and now it shines Bak.

with Muttor, hatred.\* with Candappen to drive suspiciously.

30th year M[oo]k moved into Mrs. Buggy's house. Because of the girl story, Salome was from In¬

stitut been put away, my wife had to take care of washing the children

assumed. The old pride broke out, Irion seemed unbearable to her. she wanted

1. Probably Baker.

1844

117

go and have a day school. At the same time constant complaints about illness, hence

28. Rode her around the island on the boat in the morning without seasickness. Wanted to,

that they have the two reasons: 1. Weakness, fear of men's eyes when eating, etc.,

2. School schedule - tell apart. She's nagging my wife, wants leeches.

I'll talk to her about it on the 29th after the Malayalam lesson, she

compares herself to a Mrs. Thompson, I say she isn't, bang

because of spiritual and physical weakness rather Mangalore before, but no - she

I just want to see Fr. Essig or go into town, - diligently grasps one of my Germans

said words "that she can't front men" as if I wanted to

say she chases men, don't tell me, take my wife's correction

and mine not on, wayward night. In the morning she wants my printout

have forgotten, that's the way it was meant to be, I explain to her that if she

insist on the heresy, I believe it to be wrong and again Müller

will guess about it, then she draws in the sails: wants to run to Dharwar

or ride (because of fear of the sea), but is afraid, running after Albrecht

to be looked at - and tells me that she never trusted me,

neither in my wife, because Mr. Huber already told her that we don't

want, want to see houses, I lead them down, Buggy's house is empty, mine

Frau heaps household chores on her, and she goes in the evening.

- All because Müller is not there. During the night Milca says they have her

o^'U fl&amp;) » anc \*ere different. - I am writing to Müller, sooner rather than later

marry.

March 31/March 1 April. Hear from Francis, who I cleaned up, that Jgfr. M[ook] Marie and Elise

made confidante, proclaimed marriage and man, she told Salome

have and worldly. - By the way, she told Francis a long time ago that

we were angry with her and then promised her money if she did

you walk with them.

3rd of April. Mueller back in a hurry. - Devapras[adam] and Sarah married. In the evening Jgfr.

Mook, want the wedding tomorrow, not Monday like I suggested

by Hebich - so I have to serve - le soir touchant ses suspicions.

5th /4th April, Good Friday. Prayed with Müller before he left - I'm marrying the 2 - going

to Anjerkandi.

April 6th. Vedamuttu in Anjerkandi suits a woman. - Joseph visits his future wife. - Simon

does not recognize his wife's unborn child, has quarrels with his father.

I hear that Piruntu and Pirinri are with Titus near Cannanore. - Mrs. Allport

died on the same day as Friederich!

8. Hebich here, &lt;13. again with&gt; with Supper, who wants to go home, prayer and representations. - At evening

the first rain, then more rain a week.

19. Elisha almost completely taken away from her relatives by cunning over the treasure of Isaias!! -

at Strange. irion

2C1./21. in Anjerkandi. The gentlemen do not accept it.

23. The letters about our history home. The Lord see to it.

118

1844

25. Hebich here in the evening, has written a cover to our story, invites you to the Cherikal

school inauguration.

26. &lt;an anandes 10 Rs&gt;. Got up with the onset of tracheitis as a result of a long time

Stay up with Hebich.

27. Isaiah's treasure story recorded by Strange and Conolly.

28. Only now discovered his adultery with Nili 9 months ago - providentially.

April 29, dined with Conn[olly] and Strang[ange]. Hear that the school question has failed.

Government does not want to have a miss with you without asking at home first. New

Suggestions are requested.

May 3rd. Fritz visiting - give him 10 Rs.

4th -5th Anjerkandi. - Isaiah wants to deny, at least half. The Nili husband ran away,

probably when he heard about the matter, died abroad on April 30th. Her

former man, said the Gentiles then, killed by sorcery by Isaiah.

Therefore I think it best not to let such things happen to me, but

to say downright Br[own]. Scold who wants to scold. Lord, leave your face

to shine. Manuel didn't say his money story, Irions R. none

accounted for. - Gnanamuttu's wife gave birth on April 30th. The child

died in childbirth. Ananden baptized her, I gave her communion. - Muttors

back and on May 13th again to Cannanore. - Mattu is from Mangalore,

with or at the same time as Fritz, with which May 10th in Mae. Hayes Legitimist,

religious = french etc.

12. Last Supper (Franc., Jos., Sal., Eman., Simon not).

On the 14th supper with Stranges leaving.

15. Frederick David Cruz, Shoemaker, with Catherine Fernandez, widow of Francis, a tailor, will

get married and become a Protestant. Lived in fornication, she is pregnant, the

Padre doesn't want to marry her off until papers come from Cochin and has her

already twice for every 3 announcements (1 1/4 Rs for every 3, 2 Rs for

Wedding, 1/2 Rp for ringing). Her relatives drove her out of the house.

17. Dominga Gonsalvez of Mae, widow, lives at Cannanore - brought by Pascoal de Cruz, her

daughter Antonia Gonsalvez, 20-25 years, to be married with Jose Barcia (the

mother is against).

Mattu is now a teacher at the boys' school. - Marie &lt;Calicut-Mary&gt; should with

to be married to David. He does rags, also has negotiations with drummers

Daughter. Irion can't understand his marriage to Thomas. - Here comes one

new rag story. From day one in Tellicherry she stole from Fr M.

all servants and maids bribed and the like, never eaten their rice, him up

thrown the crap giving presents to children and people outside. Even Hanna knows

it and says nothing. My horsekeeper is still the best.

19. Visit by J. Hayes during the Malayalam sermon. Irion of Anjerkandi. Lydia's daughter

several days, I hope in faith, different.

1844

119

20. Hebich visiting. It turns out that David was looking for Sus[anne] for himself through relatives,

which also Anand[en] (with 7 Rs for himself) wanted to beg for his Joseph. Down

to the Müllers, who were just about to let cook Zacharias go with his wife. The woman intended

14 days warned about a 2-Fanam story, Mrs. M[üller] ignored.

- David confesses his fornication with the Tannicartti and cheating. - The steamer

brings the confirmed transfer of Fr. M[üller]s back to Tellicherry, Hub[er]s

to Calicut, no new brother. - Hubli should make do.

21st monsoon from the north, very mild. J Brown. Ship has brought a young Purneil, mate terminally ill.

see him on dr. Harrison's wish. A blessing for the latter anyway.

30th May. Unpleasant temptations, God willing, finished, another appendix to the last

exciting story.

May 31-May 2 June. Anjerkandi (already on May 6th, the day after my visit, Maria died. - The

dr Pulluven had her id inflammation, headache, thirst dfo $~)e)«L&gt;

% and a piece of opium as of nutmeg-

Greatness given/Then immediately terrible thirst, dies with burned ones

lips. In the following 4 weeks, the Dr. do not see on the hill

- but all whisper of a plan by Tier to stand up for prosecution 1 year ago

to avenge. I said it to J. Brown, who was very offended by it, ie more annoyed and

feared than sad: he said Pull[uven] understood his business, in which

Fall I him whom P[ulluven] declared a knave^ - Joseph fern. - Isaiah

obdurate.

3rd of June. Wedding of Frederick David Cruz - and Catherine Fernandez. - First prayer and discussion

hour with the 2 brothers.

2th of June. Baker gone, his brother-in-law took him with him, he wanted to come back in 3 days, the spat

never eat again, if he doesn't come, that's a sign he's in prison

be. Already on the 4th Joseph hears from a Mapla, Moaddin Kutti, that the Vadag[ara]

Moplas made a plot against our house and will not go to the baker at any price

want to leave.

7th, after Vadag[ara] with Irion. Joseph goes to Morattu (Nalupurakele Bavaji father's name),

hears he is to Cal[icut], others had seen him yesterday. told him

first Gomastha\* in B[aker]'s absence, - likewise

8. To Crozier, who only sends to Vad[agara] on the Ilten.

NB from 6.-16. Nice weather in June, no monsoon yet. - Home.

In June, to Mae to Hayes with my wife. Hear that Fr. Barret died quick on the way

is. - The Mahe school had to struggle with Catholic slander for a few days.

12. Meet Baker on the way to the rice - father expelled from the mosque, sister's marriage up

solved. These were the reasons why the uncle's illness had been pretended.

- Slept [l] June 2nd in Mae, Monday after Moratta, then to uncle caca, from

Father brought (Cugni Pari Moyliar) cacas son Moeddin Mudeliar told him to

whatever it is, imprisoned in a near\* palli. If you go, we'll come

to bargain, sharpened swords. He once closed the room to pray. Greater

Crowded because they thought he had escaped, said many ready to die because of him.

12G

1844

4th day (Friday), brought into the room to swear that he would not go to Sahib

want to return. He didn't want Cutti Assan Mopla from Vadagara and 2 others

threatened with swords. Brought to palli (Cottakal Jemattu Palli) about 100 people,

Column seized, sworn. They put their hands on his chest, 3

People brought him back to Mor[atta], used to horse? bought one,

bestiea's once. Saturday palli, where Cugniattu Mopla made him repeat formulas,

didn't want to, the Cadawattu Cugnussan Cooti

and others beat him, then ate with him at the table in palli. When he was an animal

read a tract, Moeddin tore it up. He sneaked in once on a Sunday at noon

from ' away in the , bought paper, started writing to the Sahib

They sprang after it, tore it up, left him once more in front of Cugni Pari M[oyliar]

swear by his foot not to go away. Then gave 3 parambu as ... The others

wanted to make him marry Caca's daughter. When he resisted very much, they left

it is based on 3-6 months. - Tuesday 11th, walked the street. saw in the morning

Harildar Mopla of Tellicherry and an animal peon in an animal's house left

out, the Har. cried him forth at once over eastern mountains. In mowing of 2 (also

the collector Moeddin Cutti) caught up who wanted to seize. the har defended,

takes B[aker] his house, Circuit, visits Cazy's house, via Tel[licherry] strong

persuaded. Many moplas gathered to catch him. Then the Sahib asked where

he wanted to stay. Asked again Thursday morning, Croz[ier] broke\* in\* fear,

had dinner at Musa Peon's house. Friday at Sahib who said he should at Padre

stay until relatives come. In the evening 2 (the father) came, deeply saddened, her

'kJ is great, but the priest is not our fault.

Saturday, Irion Anjerkandi. - Dr.s at tea in the evening.

Sunday, June 16th, finally the first or second monsoon after a long period of fine weather. - Gananamuttu

accused again of Israel's wife. - Ananden pays off 2 Rs.

Monday to Waters.

Wednesday June 19th. (Days before Lord Ellenb.s recall arrived via Madras). Bridfe of the committee.

Müller's marriage completely out of the question, recall promised.

Thursday June 20, Crozier.

Friday, June 21, at Hebich. Sermon Engl. Capt. Taylor with illegitimate children at Bowden,

dr pringles

22nd, back.

23rd, Sunday. - There is coming a Chetty widow from Quilon, Mema with 4 children Parvati Lacshmi and

Crishna, Bappu also 2 young men, S... from Nagercoil, Shanan, the better one,

and the elder Xavier, Catholic, suspected and evidently fornicating with the widow

promised with her daughter.

Monday. Hebich visits to comfort Muller, does not meet Crozier, who has gone to Vadagh[erry].

We to Drs who want a meeting.

Tuesday. Xavier to Müller, S. maintained, goes away on a slap 28th.

Thursday 27. An evening visit from Friedr. miller. Stay until July 5th.

1844

121

On July 4th with C. M[üller] to encourage him to stay. He wants to stay if you let him too

means to go.

On the 3rd first meeting with Dr.s.

4. Edward, born 15 August 1838. His father died 1839. Alfred (Harris), just 6 years old,

recorded.

5th -7th Anjerkandi. the european Br[own] sends greetings (probably already has my letter). - Jesfaia]

allowed back to supper after confessing everything. - Gn[anamuttu]

accused by John, Caleb, Lazar, Israel because of the last wife (Mara), Ephr[aim]

false witness. Johann very loveless. He is also excluded. Crozier wants

have the workhouse to the slave school. - Holmes, sent by Hebich, from onanism

to cure.

8. Talking Mattu to the wedding. Irion to Cannanore 13.

11. Hayes drops out of school.

12. John's clothes etc. stolen from his home by Santo Cruz.

14. (Irion in Cannanore). No supper. How oppressive is the misery of those around you, Christians

named down!

Thursday 18 July. Paul Mannan seen first.

18. Simon and his wife leave after a last quarrel, in which the latter tells Salome that

ear was torn. - Saw an officer Winyard &lt;and Mannan&gt; walking in Manant-

[oddy] plants and kelappen &lt;back soon&gt; takes away - Yesterday the tailor came

Samuel and wife.

19th, the father of Elisha, Davis - miserable, proud people.

20. Thomas continued.

21. Marriage (Irion in Anjerkandi, where Gn[anamuttu] found for unproven fornication -

1 Rp). Morning - the old drunk.

22. The guests sent away, including Domingo. Trial with Paul, formerly Strange's cook Cbald continued&gt;.

- Domingo given 1 Rp when leaving, tears up the ones that were given or stolen

Books and scatters them about the country road, Mapla boys jump for them.

M. gave his last 1/2 Rp to Sam. given. - Baker's mom sent one

animal to see if the priest's curse hasn't killed him yet. He

says he has a [ 04 ^ against it. He had on the 20th in the evening

a strange story, and we all suffered from it, looked for him for 1/2 hour

in vain, while he bej^3 superhuman guests as by day with his NT

sat, from one of which he heard 4\*0/3.^» ^ d&amp;&gt;

another said fyfijpJ flPyjJ - He read from his

Book before, found unconscious with R 6 open^'r'on chest. -

When he awoke his first was £4)i /7&amp;£$ O^zj • -

Ask what's up with it? Don't keep up much air, but it doesn't seem to hurt him

but his great pain because of the continued suspension of baptism by Br.

122

1844

l[rion] moderate (on Thursday evening he was bad about it, proud

- l[rion] don't know his heart, God knows.)

30./31. July, saw my wife in fear of Mögling, but seems better.

2nd-4th August. Anjerkandi, at the Time's office in 2 Volumes Rs 13. D'Aubigne's History of the

Reformation. - Jesaia miserably proud against Ayappen, excluded. - Sarah, Silvans

child, baptized.

August 11th. Jonah, Baker, Mark (Candappen), Lazar (Checcu) baptized.

18/19 Irion in Anjerkandi. Isaiah's Lament (Ananden got his sister-in-law pregnant)

all swaying ground. - Abel freely opposes Ananden, Matth says, A[nanden]

be won over by Isaiah.

On 20./2-1. Bala Changara also comes, saying Is[aia] was after his wife. who

knows how to settle!

20th, through Hebich, 21st, finally direct news of Müller's dismissal. Lord, shame

not my faith and let the others share it too. - Show of loved ones

Committee and us, how it has to go and how we have to wind our way through it.

24. Chalon of Madras wants his boy John Barnard baptized and given to us.

23. Cox in the church. - You visit sometimes.

26. Hebich (the Müllers were in Cannanore) comes over. A Mopla, first Mohammedan, then

Nasrani Barid by Alway, but long in Cannanore, misses lessons.

Send it to Müller, who comes in the evening and now says his wife just had objection

against a meeting: because in our meeting it had become clear that everything

depended on their status and so we had a mutual pronunciation

deemed necessary. This arose even more than was absolutely necessary when Chr.

Müller began to unpack: where did the ongoing suspicion come from. he said depressed

his wife has already gotten ahead of him, if he were a man he would already be her

have defended before the committee. We prayed together after he left

was, and Hebich stayed the next morning,

27. Mrs. M[üller] also came, we sat together. Mengert took them against us first,

Right from the first letters she suspected we were breaking them up^ and that's why

if she stopped sending them through us, took us all for hypocrites;

after the wedding she started all over again, but what was discussed at the time was different

to shoot, feared with every step that M[üller] would be infected by us, etc.

Hebich treated her very firmly, and didn't give her any time to think about whether she was more

could get confidence, but said, now or we'll get you caught:

what blindness to take friends for enemies. Something was really gained.

29th, comes a Mopla Bava (formerly Narayana)

something special. Gone soon.

September I. David (by Youph\*) and Daniel

II September. John Barnard, son of Mr

of Poracadu to become a Christian believes he is

(l/ed[amuttu]s child) baptized.

Adopted Chalon in Madras, 6 years old.

1844

123

September 2nd. Joseph and Ved[amuttu] in Anjerkandi find everyone in turmoil because of Isaiah, the

through Abel and Silvan, drew all the others to his side. What can you do.

They had Isaiah drop the charges against Ananden, saying he had

said it only in distress, but oh of misery. Abel has therefore certainly shameful

lied when he said Isaiah told him before the negotiations!

Went 7th-8th September to Anjerkandi. Required separation from Isaiah in all those coming to the church

wanted to belong. 5 names: Timothy, Gnanamuttu, Matthai, Joseph, Johann. Other

frightened by Isaiah, who threatened to file a lawsuit but ran after me,

as well as after he bullied me, eager to show his humility. language

freely with Mr. Brown, while the Meno complained to the catechist,

that I, probably edited by Isaiah, wrote so strongly against him

have.

2nd-4th, at Cherikal (and Cannanore) with Jacob, Keppu Raja long visits. possible\* ß QP J ft &lt;0^

translated .

13.september. Letter off, also from Brother and Sister Müller. In the evening to Chombala, around the Mogayen

to see men. Appearing with the Mukya... because of a slave I brought with me.

The older brother stays there.

14. Way back, accompanied by men, who comes on the 13th and Paul M. is baptized. be to the Lord

Thanks for giving him the courage to take the decisive step.

18. Paul with Vedam[uttu] back - 23rd.

23. Joseph to him - they go to Mae on the 25th, after Govinda to see his eldest boy.

Joseph drifts... to Tellicherry. Go back late. Vedamuttu has the 22nd

her name was Lydia, the little Rama Stephanus. Chadayappen, now Jacob, baptized

from Reeves in Bangalore by Mr Cole 17 years ago, son of a in Isle of

Frann remaining soldiers, now with Divine. Desires Marian, his former concubine

- fatherless and motherless, to marry. He is dark, request a letter from

Divine.

September 26th, married Supper in Winnenden, free on Napoleon's grave. Miss Kaiser for Br.

Irion, Mengert is to become Scottish. Responded to Br. Müller's dismissal.

Mr. Brown somewhat reassured about the stories.

26-27, with Irion at Chombala. Hebich's nocturnal visit, thunderstorm, we lie together

under the dripping roof. The Ottatengu chosen. back in the evening.

29. Lydia, Paul's wife, baptized with Philipp Stephan and John Barnard. Alfred's mother is also

at baptism. - Last Supper Joseph, Mattu, Johann, Emanuel, Devaprasadam, Paul,

Vedamuttu, Theophil, Nathanael, Andrew, Lazar, the cook dismissed by Müller

Woman (who naturally wants the Holy Spirit) Hanna, Lydia, Salome. I

exclude only Simon, who also sat down, but nothing more

is. - Books (3rd tract) by Kottayam. Hebich has prayers about Morris\* and\*

to keep it for 14 days. Lydia answers nicely. Visits from the Wests in Birds

home.

30. Purameri Raja, written to him at house place.

124

1844

I October. Andrea is said to drink more than Ayappen, who was sent away (a month ago).

5th/6th October. Anjerkandi. Gabriel wants to marry, is orderly, Isaiah still obdurate,

Abel distant and cold.

7th, after Mae (Hayes warlike), Vadagara Payoli.

8. Calicut in the Rain - with Conolly via Förster (to write direct to India house) and

Cadutta N. Raja. Saw Strange, met Govinda and Gabriel at Fritz's.

10. Gone in the evening.

II. , after Chombala, Mae (Lloyd) via Morris, whose niece Tessier married and to Crozier

and on hill. Paul forwarded it to me by V/edamuttu rt-J ( £4\*' . Finally shall

descent.

13. Conda Marakan comes into the sermon as to be baptized. - You wait a long time for them

overland. The Samengad Fort story and the Colapur riot are causing concern

nit. But Mögling expected in Ariacod on Tuesday in vain, picked up by Fr. M

wanted at Wandur. comes suddenly

Saturday, 19th, rode in with the half-sick missionary candidate Gorion\* in the morning between

10 a.m. - 11 a.m. (Irion in Anjerkandi, brings Isaiah's letters again - Gabriel sick

brought back from Cottakal). becomes

sick again on Sunday 20th, and feeling the heat much all week. Hebich to visit

23., to which Fr. M[üller] comes. Dr. Harrison's meeting in the evening, preached by Hebich

(he was already seized by Hebich on the 16th for drinking).

Hebich back on the evening of the 24th. fledgling

embarked on the 23rd, having come somewhat overland.

&lt;Free on St. Helena Schulmeistert

26. In the morning comes the message and resume from Pauline Kayser - God bless her and do

them for blessing. - In the evening Mrs. Müller goes. For a short time. Then already

29. He sends word from Calicut that Huber has been ordered down again and is coming now

want. We like Anandrao (Herrmann). Stephan is pareiar, tender

for his belly and honor.

On the 30th to Nayer Chattu of Cherikal, who is to be hanged tomorrow, the day before that

to preach the gospel. Oh Lord, help! - The pensioner Griffin, his wife

murdered, is more stubborn than he. Waters wants to send us his 2 children.

Halfcasts, it seems, bad kind.

On the 29th of Cannanore-Paul sentenced to 2-3 months in jail or Rs 10 fine because

he smashed a woman's head, wants us to put it forward. ge

serves his pride as a catechist. His son just gave birth recently

come, which he is said to have often spat in the face. - Anand[en] and Vedam[uttu]

intercede for Abraham, whose wife Elizabeth has just become a true whore. -

Joseph acknowledges his weakness since he refused his sister

1844

125

to have services performed at Fr. Müllers Mucvatti. The nayer will

31. hanged after he had only wanted to be heard if he could be reprieved

punishment will be done.

2nd/3rd November. Anjerkandi. Mainly with Anan[den] on justification. - Isaiah is walking

follow me to the water. - People casual, scowling.

November 4th. In the evening Irion left with 8 boys.

5. Sent to Bailey 272 Rs and 4th tract.

November 10th. Condu Mar as for baptism, but cannot answer.

November 13th. Simon and Andrea sent away (the rags life didn't stop, put Josephs

house on).

15. Fr. M. of Calicut.

16./17. Anjerkandi, where Isaia did penance since my last visit (November 4th/5th), is now

mellow The necks of many are broken, but no spirit has yet blown over them,

peace would speak and wounds would heal. Again with Ananden and in chapel

justification by grace. He wants it now and almost doesn't let it

something that people don't trust him to do, since he couldn't explain it to himself

daring. But otherwise neat, you just have to wait.

20. Jacob (Appen) married to Salome (daughter of Chakappa, old fox!) and to Calicut

sent back by Friederich.

21. Hermann swims.

21. Samuel swims or rafts. But no steam letters, no Sutter, no women/ Whether in Suez

remained? - There are women coming for Fritz and Jo\*. miller.

24. Paul here. - I give him money to build, the raja sent his today.

27. Hebich here. Prayer with Mrs. Harrison.

28. In the evening Huber with Chr. M. arrived &lt;also Baker and Sadrach&gt;, leaves

29. to Calicut - Condu Maracan hasn't come to study for several days. Arumugen on the 28th

once again completely dead. - Simon calls again.

On the 30th, the Canary Islands besieged Taufe.

3. December. Brother and sister to Cannanore for shopping.

126

184a

c$ tQq a^csv^j «fi /t&gt;^ ^ nr$ aJ ? ez2^ #-/ W&gt; Am-

Sh Qi£b&lt;X&lt;r\* \*VJ dj)j— &gt; /0 " /r^ All 1 dH» S&amp;

^thi-f^ ,f&gt;y \*Jk r 2 Q'O A &gt; j $ #JJ\*&gt;$ iVJ? oi^f £ £ flJ^ee^ $ &lt;\*ß \*t

If 7 aJ- t?Ä&gt; ?/\* ^7^7-tJ /&gt; ■ &gt;? aj ^ y\*j^\ ^

&lt;V^j&gt;; A/3 &gt; /ti+tl \*8

&lt;h yySjd?)' 0 »(V'bfrft\*\*, &lt;&amp; 2 \* tä&amp;j- aCftYfr, °a ^ ( 2 J 2 '&gt; X/il

aTai Süj b- 5 jPQJ'VYirii» f \*v &lt;&gt;«&gt; ,\*$ ü&amp;h (\*+-\*l/#«(j&amp;

C{, cvfl «A &amp; P ß 7 -Sh&amp;r, ^ fnPtPM 0

&amp;p \*Z ^ 'U^i/ ’ $ &lt;&amp; |W &lt;v\* Sfeff 6 s\* % xl&gt;(g, i A 1 } 0&gt; \*~i

flftoh /i5^/ 7 /W f^dh&amp;La-• 027 9\*\*^0) -

&lt;tfW ^ßT%

ßj /U r-^j y -^2■^'TsCfyyy tfy\ 6hßn ovj /£&gt; /kA &lt;JV&gt; , 6lP^a&gt;

ffirJ/ff:\*)flin ^(TiV'^ ( ^ N /v\*7 ^4 /?W&gt; ^r»

/vJ A&gt; 'T' 4 &gt; ? &gt; PO/vCsS/lsn s+ji'i) \*jQ&lt;flp?/lA ßhy&amp;h\*

/firS&amp;l rßsuf pr) £&gt; &lt;ß&gt;? %&amp;&gt; wm&amp;Utlß'] % '?'/\*&amp;£

-^(U/j 'pf'db^ &amp; M\njtzt'/\*&lt;fo / 'rbA

&lt;&amp;MY /v^Nrt^ ^Ar'/v» ; (, -J e&gt; ^ ^ öS /I ^'rf'ümPM'SÜ

\* '\*'&gt; AI ^ «VKJ ^/W7 A/tiJyf 4 ^ 2 J° ^^2- 1/1

0V\m\*rvDzV7/f3^;W / ^V6 0've»^ ? &lt;a \*&gt; &amp;,.»

«LSsfls\*} $S(ri(V^ for\lM nf^ t^SS^b) 5 sU/^&lt;&amp;?-4)&amp;£J

Jf\* SfyjJsfo/vnfaiynrJtäfiM’t 04 ^ ^

»9 - VH rt^° &lt;v&gt;- (fe 1 -f 1 0 ^

^n w&lt; v,,J ^ ^\*\*!'\*«&gt;

Mi# Mi&amp;q ß»Ihh^-%•

4i P,/yy^ fS^rwi /yM^ ^sJ 7sjy\* M mfr\*L&lt;r&gt; SsJq } ,

, o( /j ^ /r^ a^A'i ^ ^

^ O/yU ^ dÜ ^3 j 4 \*»&lt;\* ^

4. At noon Arumugen came (after he had already visited on November 28th), and since I had a

When the decision reached him, he first looked for the history of the year as an orderly one

to explain continuously. But finally saw the big change, confessed

the slavery of sin wanted to stay. I wrote to the dr. off, in the end came

then there was the weak Conde Maraccan, then C. Müllers, he said to him, he

I had a lot of hardships during the night, so I decided to come in the morning. -

Then wife and Friedrich. He decided himself to have tea with us.

Then in the morning at Mattu Essen.

5. (Almeira key taken out - George leaves). With Arumugan - in John 1st Nach¬

at noon a Tamil man comes to see him and his brother Deva Vischamani along

a servant - want to make him go, it lasts until 5 o'clock. Of the

Tamil man hears properly, but says that a visit to the mother is not possible

so much harm. The father went to Cuttipuram to build a bungalow.

Conde M. is a little better, it seems /?&lt;^\*?' (^ ^ he said, stayed up

6 o'clock.

1845

127

6. Arumugan is not visited, hence Friedr. M[üller] to Anjerkandi.

7th -8th (Lamentation because of the Lord's Supper), on the 7th with Arum[ugan], Zeller's little book about baptism. He

is deeply inspired by the doctrine of the new birth.

8. (Am Cugni Rama Cungan ask me to write to Conolly about the Carar). At evening

Baptized Arumugan Theodore. Braid offered by himself. The Lord help him

off to his everlasting kingdom. Hear he was almost from Wyndham as a sipahi once

been hired.

9. Arum's father visits - go halfway to his house.

11. Crozier visited. - The Sipahi baptized yesterday (Catholic through Pondicherry books and

Relatives - lives in Periah) came to us, from Cr. here, and gave his daughter

away. Arogyam, a nice girl - sprang.

10. Emanuel dismissed, because he (his wife in Cannanore) evidently with the Tiatti maid

lives - (he confessed that to Hebich on the 14th. Hebich here on the 18th). to committee

(Manantoddy), home via visit to Europe.

21./22. Anjerkandi, gave communion to 15, including the newly married Joseph (not

Johann, who was in trouble, not Abel, who didn't want to humble himself).

About Anand's sister-in-law, who you just don't know how to marry off.

24. Christmas gifts in the evening.

25th Christmas Day, also Paul with his wife here. On the Sunday before he was with the first Baurecht¬

in need. Vedam[uttu] was on him with the 2 women for 3 days

located. no english Sermon. Nobody came. In the evening signs that a birth is near

stands after I heard in the morning that Irion's bride has arrived in Bombay - well,

that I didn't go.

26. Girl born at 2 o'clock in the morning - afterwards no sleep for the mother. - With opium etc. there

it's - severe injury. In the afternoon letters from home. Reinhardt, Wezel

Betulius etc. also with Ernst and father, Hoffmann CHopfe für Christen&gt;. At the

the same day Devapr[asadam] goes unreleased to Cannanore because he

often proven dishonest and unwilling to repent, corrupted by Imanuel.

27. Baker's brother; Distress of his mother, dismissed by father. Will she come here? arm¬

strongs farewell&gt;. Theodor's people talk about marriage, although that's true for him

do? You are also fine with a parrying lady. Whether to put this to work quickly?

Irion celebrates in Mangalore.

29. Gardener to Morat to see. At the end of the month it should be decided. must see.

Wednesday, January 1, 1845. (Greiner's boy born the day before). Sermon only in Malayalam. At evening

Hebich tells of Lazaron who is to Cochin and baptism of the Nayer boy,

which his relatives tried to get for free. Also speaks to Theodor, the

the day before had turned down the offered post under Francis and Cotton,

but almost only because I gave urgent advice, and if it ever became necessary, I did it myself

wanted to help. About B[aker]'s marriage to Susanne in Hebich, T[heodor]s with

Rachel, daughter of Mema, now promoted to child maid. But on the 5th (Sunday)

128

1845

B[aker] declared firmly that he did not want to marry and spoke of Th[eodor]s

He said to him that if he sought earthly well-being he would not be a lukewarm

one more day here. But he wanted to suffer and die with Jesus. - Visit in the evening

by Mrs. Elphinstone, Dalrymple goes to England. Visited 6th therefore C. Müller,

instead of me in the boat to Cannanore with Theod[or] and Baker: I had to go

want to see Susanna. - Give reports of our mission to England.

7. Baker wants to get married now - but alas! Arabella or Elisabeth, etc., is against Susanne, believes

sent her away. The devil wants to make him believe, as if to humiliate him.

First postponement - then he doesn't want a decision until the 9th; after I met Mattu

spoken, it turns out that he submits. Then for Theodore with Nema, the

her daughter does not want to give, finally gives, because I declare determined, she

never with Xav. to marry. But Th[eodor] is foolishly planning to marry,

not for communion, because his love of the world is clearly evident.

12. After the Lord's Supper, as Amen was said (Paul and wife also present), he comes to Tellicherry

skillful Bandi with Irion and his wife.

13. Unpacking the books that fell into the river.

14. Wedding of Theodor and Rachel, Susanne, Baker (Susanne sent by Hebich on the 12th).

15. Hebich on the baptism of Christiane Gundert.

16. Devapr.'s wife delivered to Catholic yesterday.

18/19 Irion in Anjerkandi, Ordinary Parish. We see Stranges on the 18th, Waters on the 17th,

these go January 20 without answering our letters. Strange visited

20th evening, after F. Miiller has left us and returned to Calicut.

On the 21st prayer with Baker tempted by the devil to ver¬ us because of worldly cares

to let. Vedam brought a frightening word from the bazaar. The week

by praying with Baker several times. Curious that he had one written in Tamil

Letter to his uncle proving his attachment to Christ, me

stuck in the bathroom.

On Thursday Joseph etc. almost went to Chombala and Morat, but B[aker] wanted to

his mother did not see his marriage as having happened, but as only in the future

pose, and so, after serious address, I defeated the temptation. Of the

A letter to my uncle followed later. I'm miserable, but you, Lord, are

strong. Ordered the watch for burning on Thursday, gave it to my wife.

Monday 27 Flower and wife of Surat. With them to Cannanore on Tuesdays and back on Wed

week Meanwhile, Joseph's mother (28th morning) died after Sunday

been brought hither with fever. Her lover is also dying. Joseph's

Sister gave birth in Vencada. Oh Lord, where are these souls going? You can

hardly be for your heaven.

Wednesday, 29 Hebich here with us, Flowers throughout the day. Evenings Strange and Dr. Harrison, dem

Hebich blames the death of his compotator Barber. the dr is internally very

plagued, hardly got close to him.

1845

129

30. The daughter of Jacobs and Marianes (married September 26) at school. The father a

hardened prisoner. The daughter was taken away after a few days.

1st/2nd February. Anjerkandi (now it's 6 years since my first visit). supper without

Abel. - Fritz here, 2-7th, tells bad things about his 2 heroes (Br. Huber

very angry? - -), goes

(jewels)

4. to Cannanore, where Hebich was watching Sister Cumming her \*&gt;-'

than received on her 30th birthday - my 31st!

5th Stranger preaches.

6th, in Tellicherry Mucw[er] school, then first communal meal at Mrs. Müller's.

Friday (7th) Fritz fort, Irion in Chombala. Handel come from Mattu and Joseph old root

to the fore, then Ilten prayer at the end. (On the 3rd was Sarah, from Hebich

sent, came, had had to confess her old fornications on the 4th. underneath

Hassan accused, denies it). Mahadeva also comes to class.

17. Sarah gone again to Cannanore because of being severely held.

18th, to Cannanore, preach, with West ... Hebich to Payavur to the festival. Vedam does not want

to Chombala, except with increased salary. Xaver wants to marry whoever is given to him.

20th, to Müller, where Lloyd is coming for Corbett's funeral, who died drinking that morning.

I preach to him about Catholicism &lt;Not seen since Lloyd&gt;. miller

buries Corbett.

21. Cannanore, preach again.

22. Hebich return. I returned late to the Bandi with Hermann and Samuel, I heard Fr. Müller

I sent for my wife in the morning because of imminent child distress.

Müller only writes on the 23rd in the morning, Dr. had all night. At 3 o'clock the child am

Pelvis arrived - all day long contractions, which Mrs. Müller painfully

with thanks. In the evening the Dr. again, try the forceps in vain,

doesn't understand it either, tries to help by perforating - poor child! Afterward

is he at his wits' end. The brain is out, the head doesn't want to follow.

The contractions continue until morning. 110 Gran Landam\* given. Finally Laporte,

the workhouse dresser added at my request.

24. at 8 o'clock the poor woman redeemed. Mrs. Irion with her. - All goes well. We're all recovering

gradually from the tremendous excitement. Thank You, O Lord, for all share in

suffering and redemption! Also belated thanks for my own children,

which I'm just so cold-hearted - I block wood! - took it from your hand.

27. Cugni Rama, 6 yo son of Putta Chettichi (Pappada Chetti) and Virampilla in Quilon,

Mother Dead. Burning's Gift from the Oxbandi. Woman plagued by fainting again.

We talk

28. from a visit to Kuttuparamba &lt;Died February 28 Br. Hall in Malasamudra&gt;, at last

130

1843

March 1st I to Anjerkandi. Woman in bullock bandi to Cannanore with Herrmann and Marie. -

Abel is in Cannanore after having had new quarrels in the chapel.

Anand from a visit here, only back Saturday evening, so no supper.

3 March. Strange gone to Bellary after giving us some furniture. With him Isabella,

but her sister stays here.

7th March. In the morning with Samuel in the boat under rain and lightning to Cannanore. preach Malayalam,

Tamil Ezech 9, English on Mt 5:2-12. Capt. Brought Cantis from Shubrick.

Saturday, Tahe.

Sunday March 9th. Malayalam Jer 8, English Matthew 5:2. Shubrick on signs of the past

until midnight.

Monday to Mrs. Cummin and the 2 Walkers.

Tuesday, Malayalam Isa 55, English Mt 5:3.

Thursday, Cherikal with wife and children. Made Marie of Ruhr.

Friday, Shubrick via nude and clothed. Mrs. Potts visited.

Saturday, Mrs. and Marie to Tellicherry. I to Tahe.

Sunday morning (March 16) on Palm Sunday Gospel. Get 20 Rs from a soldier.

Lord, remember his!

Monday 18 ^ March. In the morning with the boys in the boat and with Babu, the nephew of the

Gärtner's &lt;after Catechist Gabriel in Dharmaputam\*&gt;, who came to me in Tahe

was, back to Tellicherry. Mrs. Cummin follows and stays until Easter Tuesday

evening.

Maundy Thursday, spoke to the Mopl[as] in the bazaar about their mistreatment of the catechists &lt;serious

Night with Baker&gt;. Vedam destined to Chombala. See Crozier and Gough, but

no Good Friday sermon.

Saturday, Br. Irion to Anjerkandi. Conda Maracan and Mahadeven seem to be getting along really well

make and become, the former to his great delight, the latter after another

struggle over self righteousness

baptized on Easter, March 23, 1845 (Cornelius - Thaddai and his daughter Rachel). We have

after Br. Irion's return, Holy Communion in Fr. Müller's house, somewhat ge

squeezes! But thankful for that,'that the Lord has risen. - Francis' V/edamuttu

had also come to ask about his wife, who had been here\* with me for a long time

and slandered Groves.

March 29th. Kelon from Mae to us, Br. Lydias = Eliezer.

March 30. supper Cugni Cutti von Mähe wanted to come to the baptism, but was prevented.

1. Probably 17.

1845

131

March 31. Vedam sent to chombala after des naiks and &lt;H slander against

examines his wife.

3rd of April. In the evening to Cherical (after I've pretty much brushed Baker off about his relatives

would have). Found Hebich I'm sleeping with on the antelope's hide.

4. Review the proverbs with Jacob. In the evening to Cannanore with Shubrick and Cantis.

Then 5th via Cagnirottu by mistake to Anjerkandi. Find Abel neat, but Matth.s

Wife summoned by Mr. John before her marriage and married Gnanam's sister

seeks but is rejected by her. Go down the river with the Sahebs and listen

then by the sloppiness of the Cal.\* horsekeepers who tried to take Bapu away.

committee letter. Am asked why in Balmatha 1 boy 55 &lt; Tellicherry 25,

in Mangalore 1 girl 27 - Dharwar 20 - Tellicherry 33.

Thursday, April 10, where Huber at the Müllers. M[üller] follows with Irion von Chombala.

Lots of misunderstandings. the muslim. tract is coming.

April 15 to Forsyth, who visits on the 11th, talks about Strange's "hypocrisy".

17. Brother Huber continued. Me in the evening with Hermann and Samuel in Chombala, back the next morning.

The house is covered. Paul pursued by his brother, also the Mahe relatives

very bad. Strong thunderstorm at night.

19/20 Irion in Anjerkandi, where Gnanam came into new distress through Isaiah's testimony.

23. By Crozier about the troubles on Bazar by Mapl[as] and by Jyeshta\* (Rama in Chombala) -

Forsyth, who is also there, is happy to get involved. Crozier follows

Straits or something. - In the night of distress with Baker on top: his father was

there. There's something insidious about his story. I went down, found his

Woman in tears - he was somewhere in the garden. As I spoke to her, his sounds

Voice ghostly deep from the bathroom shed by the river, carttave etc. I

speak to her, then call him and tell him that by addressing Hassan

^ \*lS) cß&gt;f&gt;/V) d) /nS; \*2^ renounced that Lord, etc.

CCatechist Aaron at Cannanore died this day.&gt; Seriousness and kindness make him

not soft enough for the slightest answer, so I threatened him with God's curse

stopped and left. At least he heard everything now. We 3 pray together upstairs,

also Hassan with the boys. H[assan] really gets to me with its softness

become a joy. - It's still said in the morning that he's pulling straight instead of his trousers

a mouth on. I'm going to Tellicherry. Now the Bramar based type is over.

But when he came after supper to ask forgiveness, his soles had been

Declarations that henceforth only want to serve and live Christo, a demonic one

Impression. He still wants to portray it as if he had so much in the world

better than here and generously offer all this to the Lord. The father

spoke of a conspiracy and threatened with a dagger, poison, etc. Oh, poor thing

young man instead of the inspired kind got a child's mind.

27. Conolly here visiting, offering two girls from Corumbanadu -

on Tuesday 29th, the gardener returns free of charge from Cannanore, where he took the two girls

her mother (died in childbirth) on her last visit

had fetched. Nothing was enough, the Cutwal impudently, the Commissioner dismissed

to Civil court (Irion is in Cal[icut] this week).

132

1843

May 2nd &lt;died in the morning, Br. Vinegar dead&gt; let's go to Mae (on the way to Conolly, who is the

Tier with her petition against Puleiar dismissed), to Hayes. After returning

we find Christiane (vaccinated 3 days ago) bad and then at night

Vomiting and purging, after a few days fever and convulsions - until I

up in the night

Tuesday 6th, must abandon the Mangalore plan. Have Brother Mögling's horse sent back.

Wednesday 7 Hebich and Shubrick here praying about the child.

Thursday, 8th letter from the committee to Fritz and to Conolly (Fritz prostituting) sent here

sends: Hebich comes to discuss it. - We're getting nowhere.

Anjerkandi. Baptism of Persis. ... the Asuba (from the blind PauJAs Simon and Omah live together

men. Hear from the polla the Puleiar their / ft

Poken, a free Puleiar priest.

12. Br. Fritz here to discuss his letter until 15.

18. Last Supper, also with Shubrick (without Chr. M[üller], the one in Cannanore). - I was just in distress

with Baker. Only on Saturday did he humble himself and asked the others about it too

annoyance and my wife for forgiveness for his laziness. To Theophil,

Nath., Mark etc. also given. Theodor had asked for it and received it

also for the first time (from Wednesday 21 to Steam letters about a catechist class).

On the night of the 25th (Sunday after the sermon, in which also on 3 F instead of 25 pice, a little lie

to which Susanne was alluded) the 3, Baker, Theodor, Theophil leave, all of them

in Mundus, Muttoren still with them. Where, God knows. God don't let her!

26. Chr. Müller sees her "voluntarily converted" in the mosque. Can't get through

Forsyth and Conolly privately.

29. Behold them returning from the workhouse, B[aker] makes selam.

Sunday June 1st. Theophil's mother finally brings him back in the evening. 500 bottles were promised.

Theodor the instigator of the whole.

2th of June. Theophile sent to Calicut. In the evening procession and circumcision of the 2, one had

to rush. On horses! If Theodor's pride wasn't through ring thievery in the Cutcheri

revealed and humiliated by Theophil's defection, he would probably be impudent

been enough to make his wife uproar.

June 9th. Started with the tailor from Collam\* and with young Smith, like June 6th

with Simon, scribe June 4th.

7th/8th Anjerkandi. Gnan's marriage in works CChristian evil&gt; (June 6, letter from Theodore to Rachel,

while we tapped beer. 8. Insulted by Elisabeth, she almost wants to go to her

man jump away. 7. Francis devilishly trying, wedding thoughts and the like

under the girls because Mark stopped for Milkah).

On the evening of June 3rd, a curiously mild, often interrupted monsoon began, only getting strong on the 15th.

1845

133

9th, comes Matthai from Calicut.

10-12 Chirita, a Tiatti with 4 children. Her former animal, Canara, comes &lt;goes August 23rd

fort&gt; to get the eldest one doesn't get it. She has been ill since the last delivery.

14. Baker on the river bank, Joseph thinks he is penitent. He had previously been to Chombala, Theophil

accused of committing adultery with money from his mother 6 times, viz

to have once taken B. (Jos[eph]s wife). Theodor's father got him, Baker,

asked why\* he had become a Christian. Theodor was about Josephs and

Mattus league been angry - Theophile died in God's life while leaving

vowed to stay Mopla.

On the 15th, Sunday, I see Baker on the street, but he doesn't want to go around

flee for his life. In the evening Mark and Milca married. This one makes

afterwards nonsense, because Irion would like him to continue learning and he girls' school

wanted to become master, which he finally becomes.

On the 18th I see Devapras[adam] and since he has no regrets, I send him back to Hebich. - The

ABC books are coming.

Sunday 22nd see Baker again returning from shore after killing Barid and Hassan

is said to have said never to engage in such devilry. - At evening

he comes to Mark—both chattering together 7^&lt;etc.), I ask why

"To repent," bring him up. He admits with difficulty, faltering, only what we

know and seems reluctant to repeat the Chombala news to Joseph.

When night fell, he wants permission to go, 1. a business

for his sister; 2. Return Mutei's Dress\*. Although I have all of it

dependent, he leaves. &lt;Come some proverbs I&gt;. Apparently it's all a scam.

June 23, with Paul to Chombala.

July 6th. Friedrich Müller for me in Anjerkandi.

13., try to baptize Canaries. - It doesn't work, he seems to be living his life with Christ

not to think forever. - Last Supper, also Elisa (on the 8th Theodor had come to the river,

sent him to Christian Müller, on whom he recently spat - we leave it

no one).

18. After mowing. John William Morris, son of Capt. to baptize in Manantoddy - by a Tiatti

Mada near Menisse &lt;the child died after a few days&gt;. get opportunity

to negotiate and preach with him. - Same with Hayes. - See on the return

C. M[üller], who preached the gospel to a Pidaren who was about to be hanged,

without asking Forsyth. - Mrs. M[üller] suffers from dysentery.

26th, that Morris's newly baptized son is buried.

2nd/3rd August. Anjerkandi Nicodemus (life, father of Gnan[amuttu] baptized) after fight\* about

"whose" love makes him capable. - The same night we broke into and drawer

continued but no money. Gardener Sircanden horsekeeper or butler Cannan? -

Mrs. Müller for recovery to Cannanore.

August 7th. A young animal hired by Quilandi in the garden &lt;soon away&gt;. Cornelius is too

in need because the Mucwer are only now putting him out.

134

1843

10. Isaiah sent to Taluk for quarrels with Chenen.

16th/17th Irion in Anjerkandi.

18. Hebich of Cannanore for West's curious plans, pilgrimage and hairy gown. - Mrs. Muller

returned from Cannanore, August 12, from uterine spasms and amenorrhea

suffering. What?

13.-18., my wife lying down for 4 days, something like prolapse uteri around! but the Lord helps. -

Wonderful reports from Blumhardt about his pastorate in Möttlingen and marital sins.

Hebich visits on the 18th.

August 21st. Isaiah of Anjerkandi here - not repentance, but hardship. Lots of lawsuits against him.

23., the poor animal-woman gone, terrible how a mother can become so wanton. Would have

she cured with iodine. But she drinks!

26., arrested the Tamil schoolmaster Sinivasa Ras, who stole from Fritz - Huber

Visit - Rachel asks for baptism, goes on the first.

29./30., with Huber in Cannanore, run halfway with Hermann and Samuel.

September 2, Tuesday - 10 Friedrich to Manantoddy. Woman bedridden - me with gumboil.

Therefore 6./7. C. Müller to Anjerkandi, from where Jesaia, having left prison, comes hither

on the 8th, while Cugni R. also pays another visit. - Matt, was

September 3rd - 8th in Cannanore for marriage speculation.

11th -14th Arulappen, a Tamil-French from Mae, lies a lot and clever, is said to have been with Muzzy.

16. C. Müller and wife in boat to Mangalore.

18/19 I with Hermann and Samuel to Chombala, Reformation history with Paul, Luther and

Merle d'Aubigne.

23-27 Irions, afterwards also Friedrich Müller in Chombala, from where Crshna, a Nayer from Vettat-

well, came here. Also Bappu, a Colla animal, is here &lt;soon gone&gt;,

venereal boy.

26th in the evening - terrible cramps (of my dear wife), in which she thought she was already dead, yes

Christ is their life, dying is gain. Herman wept inconsolably. (Also

on September 14 &lt;&amp;&gt;&amp;'''$)&gt; I intended to baptize Can[aren]. But how humiliating:

he comes to believe that God was made of water - called to pray

he prays the creed).

Hebich visits on October 1st. Wanting to take him to Cannanore first thing in the afternoon, but we're coming

only gone the next morning. woman in boat. Stay Thursday 2nd there

on the 3rd morning very early in the bandi with the 2 boys back. see

on the 5th Theodor in C. M[üller]'s house - he says to my question: and when I

ask if he thinks I should give you invites he denies

&amp; to be, so I go. He is very afraid of blows and is venereal.

Pretty down on the 6th.

1845

135

7th, again with boys back and forth to Cannanore.

On the 9th on horseback and in the morning IG. back, although Hebich from Cherikal is coming on Thursday evening

back and accompanies me in the morning.

11. in the evening with the 2 boys and Marie to Tahe, where we see and hear Hebich preaching; I

also. In the evening to the animal schoolmaster and his sick brother.

12. Last supper with black and white, woman in the veranda, then bad weather, hence return

prevented in the boat. After 1 1/2 monthly drought weekly rain, so that I too

Monday, 13th, can't get away (visits west), first

on the 14th halfway running with boys and being attacked by wind and rain (but only in Bandi),

on the 16th, while I'm handing out rice (and reporting to Officer Gage on church issues), she comes

back with Marie in the palanquin. Not much better. (At the Solder Vedam at Theresafest

beaten by Mahe-Mopl[as].)

19th Irion in Anjerkandi.

22/23/24 Mrs. Blair here on the way to Mangalore reporting from Mission on Hills.

27./28., with boys in Chombala (I couldn't go to Calicut because Fritz, displeased with his

Bride's non-come stays with Nagadis). Ms. Mueller

27-4 November in Manantoddy for ground that Francis gives.- Achynta ready for baptism. Vedam

baptized a Mugayatti who died of cholera with her child at Paul's. Also Lyd\*

and Ach[ynta] were seized, prayer helped.

November 2. Baptism Achynta (Daniel) can't do it again with Canaren. Nath. does his horrible

confession . (Asirv[adam] not admitted because he became so foolish

was and wanted to go to his father) bad with Cornel[ius]. supper blessed

(Christa Sang to Paul). My wife prays for recovery the first time but on the 3rd

again like agony. 4th victorious. November 1st is the first tract

finished on our press (excerpt from Zeller I) - Chr. Müller had

brought the press to the 24th on his return from Mangalore. - About that time

also visit of the evil Capt. Morris. - Baber's auction.

November 3rd, very bad day for my dear wife, but is getting better.

8th/9th Anjerkandi to say goodbye. Gnan[amuttu] very moved. timothy and family villains.

Brown's sons arrive at the Malabar on the Ilten.

On November 10, I was deeply moved by the need for the dear Müllers to separate.

Discussed on Ilten and carried out with the Lord's apparent help. - Potts, soldier

(Lu\* Corporal von Dobend\*), visiting with his dear wife.

On the 10th a two-year letter from the house.

136

1843

November 12th, Wednesday. Hebich from Cannanore in the evening, brings distressing letters from Greiner

etc. - Visited

13. Müllers in vain, after praying with us. Baptized Benoni (the sick boy Muttoren) in the evening

on his mat.

16th, Sunday. Farewell to English\* sermons. Visit of the 23 Anjerkandi Christians. Hence sermon

at 3 o'clock because they have to go back.

17. Visit from the Browns, including Frank's son, very engaging, but very young and

looking undecided. Hebich sends a lot of people, including Hassan again,

and Paul returns to Chombala after seeing Cannanore and Cherikal

and enjoyed supper; prayed with me at my wife's bed and the indissoluble

bare love of Christ.

18.Timothy. and Sanyasi of Cannanore.

19. Br. Hebich visits in the evening while there is also burning. He still hears a lot from me

Woman. Baptism of Rachel and Dorcas. Things went wrong with the mother.

20. Hebich's farewell - money transactions, also Gage, the officer, still gets something from Hebich.

Ananden visited (schoolmaster farewell). Young Brown is beginning to realize the

accept business. Complete the story of Luther, Pattimar ordered.

18 April 1839. Born Hermann - baptized 28 April. To Howard Montmein. A

Lawe (money), Mr. A. Will. Waters, Groves.

21st, Friday evening with Joseph, Mema and Rachel continued, in Bombay Pattimar at Rs. 35.

23. In the morning before the sermon to Mangalore with two boys, where the dear wife follows in the evening

with 2 girls. Long wait, so time to talk to Fritz, Ammann, etc. fledgling

and Anandrao have to do with the latter's relatives.

26th, arrives at Mörike and the 2 brides.

27th, both marriage.

29. Fritz and we on board in the evening.

Driven out 30th in the morning, saw Mulkis Jacobsburg (Rs 110).

December 1. Honavar landed, Layer and wife seen with Christian, heard from Lascelles.

December 3rd evening driven back to Goa, on Xaver's day to Capt. Guzman, who for 17 months

has no pay. Half English and half Protestant. Poor man!

December 4 morning strong southerly wind, which helps us beyond Vengurla (consequence of the near Quilon

and Palayankottai very violent storm). But then headwinds. often in the evening

anchors, finally

Landed Wednesday 10 December evening; to Mengert, Ayiari Lane, Calba Devi Street, in the house

the Scotch Mission. They come late with Isenbergs.

1846

137

14. Hear Cooke preach.

19th, bring wife and children to Larkins, on Malabar Hill, so that

Sunday, 21st, she knows nothing of the great need of the Brandts. Ms Mengert very helpful.

Childbirth as with Mrs. Müller. Allan and Hume America. Miss. At Nesbitt 2 times,

I do stupid things, I'd like to have my mouth punched afterwards.

Embarked on Victoria evening of January 1, 1846, but did not go. Farewell to Joseph and

the 2 women Mema and Rachel.

2nd Mögl[ing] etc. come on board.

3. Sailed out in the morning, recalled, with news of the Sutledge battle. 4 o'clock in the evening

finally off.

On Sunday, 4th, Hermann and Samuel sick, almost me too, the Capt.\* reads the prayers.

Am Ilten Mögling about Rom 12. - Evening hour at the Engineers to read Mark. Capt. Wright

Freemasonry, Lieutenant. Arron\* well inclined, Capt. Görden knows Hebich and Hiller,

Gray and Dr. Barker tried to help the widow Greenlaw, Dr. Stanborough\* (fraud 1

Cpt.\* Jenkins?) to Mrs. Pelly, Dr. and Mrs. Pinhey retiring, Mrs. Moore, Mrs

of the Capt., known from Arcot, Bishop of Malacca, with him Latin

Goa Delegate to Lisbon, Mrs. Sancede\*, French Protestant, Capt.\*

Dandicolle Freigeist, Mrs. Carr and Roome, the Blairs tili Cairo, Dr. Miller

from Bombay, who attended Fr. Sutter and Brandt, Magnetized and Dentist Famous¬

has. The Best Merchant McKeane. Had a lot of trouble with the kids

(Christiane's age), the Lord helped through - on 11.-12. at night in Aden, volcano,

pumice stone,2 plants.

18th, I preach, what do you think of Christo.

19 evening Suez. - Possibly only 20. Noon at Domergue Hotel, drive in vans.

21. in the morning in Cairo at Pini,

23. in the evening to songs, much against my wife's wishes. dr Abbot's Collections.

25. Kruse preaches.

29. afternoon in Nileboat. - Servants Ahmed and Soleiman (Ali Dragoman 27th fort).

31 January. Fnah\* and Atfe go through locks.

February 1 morning in Alex[andria]. very cold night. - Lieutenant to Capl. Lyons, we in Engl.

Hotel, French Morogue <left a box there>.

February 2, to Smart, English Consul Stoddert\*, Swedish Consul Petersen esprit away.

3 February. Death, american consul with wife, sister of Victoria Dr. Bathurp\*, on 27.

got married. In the evening on the ship Arciduca Ludovico\*. Ahmed troublesome, stole

shawl, blankets, visit baggage, no dinner.

138

1846

4. better in the morning &lt;headwind&gt;. A Turk Aga so and so with us to Candia, otherwise we alone on the

second place with a thornbush from Trieste\*, which doesn't contain any sparks.

8. Arrived in Syra on Sunday morning, in quarantine, cannot see Hildner. dreams, my

Father wanted to keep me with him until his death.

9th, continued on Imperatore in the evening.

10. Falconere Antimilo\* Milo, Cerigo - wife of Capt. Rudeness so attacked that they

goes first place. Children attacked dysentery.

12. Corfu.

13. Sontag am Trieste, bells.

16th, landed al pelegrino. Herr ... Kern, Württemberg Consul, Dr. Bushbeck, Mr. Kempter.

19/20 In a bus to Ljubljana. - In the night the horses did not go any further despite all the beating. -

Mr. Hayman

21-23 Mailporte to Salzburg (22nd in the morning via Wurzen to Villach, 22nd/23rd at night via

Tauern in the sleigh) in the Hirsch.

24-26 With hired coachman Ragginger to Munich. - At noon to Schubert, Augsburg Eisenbahn.

27 evening Ulm, Knapp, Schmoller, Frau Hebich.

28. &lt;Farewell to Mögling and Herrmann&gt; Göppingen, to the old miller, Plochingen postmen.

Stuttgart in the evening, at the post office father, mother etc.

March 1st, hear Knapp preach, see Hoffaker.

2. Mission hour at Reihle.

3. Esslingen.

4. Grandmother of Esslingen.

5. Ms. Sick, Dr. Blacksmith - children to Bauzenberger in the school, after 6 days Samuel: "Bauzen¬

berger /i 5&gt;M)Aicb&gt;w ." He: "Samuel is a bad boy."

6. Klaiber Permission to India.

8. Korntal, preach about Canaanite woman and tell. - Schlager's baptism - Dr. Mayer, ...

Paul, Mrs. Hoffmann etc.

10th, to Frau von Gemmingen, hour, Rep[etent] Leibbrand - with Uncle Gottlob late to Nürtingen.

11. Wurms, Reichardts, Rümelin - Eisenlohr, Brakenhammer.

12., back in the morning - Mrs. Dr. Steudel visits Esslingen at Mrs. Sick's in the evening.

13th, with uncle to Botenheim - Alsatian baptism. - In the evening with him to Eibensbach, Leyrer pastor.

1846

139

14. in the morning with him over Weiler etc., Leonbronn, Sternenfels, raining, Maulbronn at 1 1/2 o'clock -

Mrs. Gmelin, Ernst, Eugen Reinhardt.

13. Pastor Gess preaches. Eat at Pfleiderer. - In the evening I have missionary hour.

16. Miss Stadelmann - Hirzel Bäumlein &lt;Eph&gt; - Kalchreuter rep[etent] and list - schoolmaster

Christian - Mrs. Dr. Enz the same? - In the afternoon away via Vaihingen (Otto

Fischer) to Oberriexingen.

17th, with Reinhardt to Schwieberdingen - alone to Stuttgart. Find Emma with scarlet fever.

18th, to Tübingen with Dr. Ahlmann\* and Praetorius of Kiel, Straußische Luft. To Mrs. Dr. stew,

Johannes, Paul, Staib.

19. Carl Jäger etc. visited. dr Schmid, Beck, Klaiber comes to the exam. evening hour at

Steudels also spear cutters.

20.Fues\*- Lander. In the evening E. Meier, associate professor, to Zeller, briefly seen, Schraeder, Dr. mayer

21. Mrs. Baas - Dr. Müller with Rep[etent] Feuerlein to Echterdingen. Stuttgart, Marie with

scarlet fever.

- so far -

22. In the church near Dettinger. Flour. In the evening, the youth club at Hoffaker's. listen,

that Hebich is to Mangalore.

23., at Hoelders\* Mission Society. Visited Waiz. Bad night, scarlet fever?

24. Barth visited. - In the evening Gemmingen at hour - with Rauschenbusch to Salon - 3 Jews in the

Omnibus - the Paulus and Hoffmann.

25. Stotz - Christlieb to Großbottwar for the mission festival. Burk, Völter, many friends. speech

from Anjerkandi. In the evening with Betul[ius] and Josenhans, also Schlienz, to Winnenden.

26. Winnental, Zeller, Supper, Fr. Günzler - with surgeon Mack to Stuttgart, where Reinhardt

is present, which I'll take with me to Mehl's party, where Klumpp is too.

27th evening - (Marie seems to have gotten over the fever, Samuel preserved it). In Om¬

Bus to Karlsruhe.

28th, look up Stern with liberal and conservative to Freiburg with miserable Swiss French

Basel - where Otto Günzler receives.

Sunday 29th, see Hoffmann, evening Mögling von Beuggen, where Zeller's birthday. Then greeting

the committee.

30. Missionary Hour in Elizabeth. Mögling and I talk - on Easter day at noon.

31., at Ryhiner Essen &lt;"didn't like it at all"&gt;. Zeller got Gobat from Jerus[alem-]

Diocese discouraged. Mögling gone in the evening - letter from Fritz.

April 1st, to Linder &lt;Laroche&gt; - first audience with the committee.

2., at Hoffmann &lt;via Ries and Hebich&gt; - in the evening 0 helper Linder - over plan, to Geneva

go with Christ. Sarasin <I don't want to>.

140

1846

3rd, to Christ. Sarasin with Ries and Lotte Pelargus, Sebald's Death. - sat with painter Urech -

to Sarasin, the Swedish Jgfr. to speak to Fryxell.

4. Women's Committee. Afterwards to Fryxell, - mainly about sending or not. In the evening ream

far across Africa.

3rd, Palm Sunday. martin hour

6th, Monday, visits.

7th, Tuesday, also - also 3 hours with Spittler and Mann. In the evening by Günzler, Schaffert,

Zaremba accompanied on mail.

8. Zurich. Usteri Gessner and his daughter who speaks English. - Stafa Lisette, Ludwig, Fritz

and Natalie. - Back in the evening, also to Kambli's house, where Gollier Demissionaire

from Vaud.

9. Schaffhausen in the morning. Veit and Fr. Rev. Schalch - eating at Spleiss. Kirchhofer, Burckhardt

Mission hour in the Münster, to Ammanns - Marie answers better than older sister.

Father says the son will follow them.

10th, Good Friday, Stockach, Tuttlingen, Prec. Th. Swiss (want children from Switzerland) hour

at Eyrich. Visit Mrs. Müller.

11. Heim, Gauss, Bilhuber - to Aldingen to Möglingsche Haus, they accompany me to the post office.

12th, Easter, arrived in Stuttgart, but no Vaihingen mission festival.

13th Stuttgart mission hour, I speak too quietly - also to Emma.

14th, Easter Tuesday, in Cannstatt with some 40 friends.

15. Crates arrived from Trieste &lt;with Bühler to Untertürkheim, via his position)\*. Visit

at Fr. Dir. Süskind with my wife. Dehlinger visited.

16. I inquire about Jette for Mrs. Müller.

17th to Korntal with Aunt Enslin and Mrs. Süskind. See Staudt, Dr. Mayer, Marie Kern. thank god

Kern in Paris instead of Ghent. Jette talks to my wife about India. - Serious

joins the vacancy from Maulbronn.

18th, to Esslingen with Mrs. Süskind, where Eduard saw.

19., Quasimodogeniti, mission lesson with Selma about her faith.

20. back in the morning.

22nd -23rd

23rd to Frau von Gemmingen, G. Römer's birthday, hence Essen. - In the evening to Mrs. Sick and from

her to Fr. Baron von Varnbüler in the Katharinenstift, where she talks until 8 o'clock. Of the

Daughter of the Count of Württemberg shown an idol with Du.

24. Eating with man.

1846

141

25. Ewald Missionary Hour.

26th, comes Theodor von Barmen (near Bartels, Feldhoff).

27th in the morning at Frau Knapp's, then in a rainy bus to Esslingen, where the Nürtingen family is also

arrived many grandchildren etc. around the dear grandmother on her 77th [76?] birthday.

- On the way Sister Emma falls out of the coupe - completely preserved. in the evening we

Sons back via Gaisburg.

April, 30th. The Baslerbriefe and the order to write out a mission history sent!

While I've been out of the library about the Portuguese-Dutch since 21st

Read History in Malabar. &lt;With Mögling, who goes to Birkach and Hohenheim&gt;.

I.-3. May, away with wife and 2 brothers. First\* to Leonberg, I to Dean Haug. mission festival,

Staudt on Psalm 87 - I on God's patience - same day Mögling in Calw,

too quiet. In the evening to Möttlingen, sleeping with the mayor's godfather.

2nd to Calw &lt;Baron von Hügel&gt; - where Barth and Weitbrecht saw, Hirsau ran - nicer

Day - with Barth via mission house and inspector, back to Möttlingen.

3rd, Sunday, sermon - reading of the indictment and decision against the foreign visitors at noon.

Mission hour where Blumhardt and I speak. Back via Leonberg, where

stopped at the Josenhans - with a Straisguth from Lahr, whose brother was a missionary

becomes.

4. Visit from the German missionary Schaffner, who knows Hebich and belongs to the Moravian Church.

Wetzel, the parish vicar of Belsen, visits - mission prayer hour.

5. Visit Sam. Lieschings, because of his daughter-in-law. Letters from Hebich, Huber. My love

Woman wants to come, but allows herself to be persuaded to stay.

6. Art Exhibition - Buy Piano, Write to Young.

7. Ernst to Maulbronn, see Ernst Reinhardt.

8th, in the morning Theodor to Barmen via Stäfa.

May 8th, 4 am N Irion born &lt;Kitshan Irion&gt;.

10. On Feuerbacher Heide, I'm back with Christiane because I'm not feeling well - Sunday.

II. Wife back, with Fr. Rev. Binder (Marie Wolf).

12. Visit from Barth to Mögling, whose boxes have arrived. box figures!

13th conference: Knapp presidency - with Otto, Herr, with Blumhardt, about demonic things etc. Betulius

helps to the little heart book.

14. To Fr. Kempter's Mission Society.

15. Fr. Kayser von Ploch[ingen] visited, give her 52 fl 45...

17th and 24th, Sundays I stayed at home.

142

1846

On the morning of the 24th visited Carl Weitbrecht, vicar in Bezgenriet - (afternoon on Ascension Day,

21., on Emmas Gütle - where Hermann catches a sprout).

24. in the evening with a large company, also Hermann and Samuel, to Bartholomä, where boarded -

past Vaihingen, Dürrmenz - Pforzheim, Prof. Schumann von Esslingen

recognized.

25., established in Durlach, Kehl, Strasbourg - caretaker Knoblauch Street No. 13. There Mr

bof. Cuvier - he accompanied by Ville de Paris, where Erau with 2 children after

Station, in the 2nd place with 2 Englishmen, late in the evening in Basel.

26. Erau to Er. Huber, Linda.

Wednesday 27th, both of us to Sarasin.

28th, bathed in the Rhine.

29th, on Easter Day to Gundeldingen. Evenings Blairs of Elorence. &lt;Daughter Morris drowned, ver¬

marvel at my thickness&gt;.

30. Mighty Morning. Erau to Christ.\* Sarasin. He goes soon to Paris, where Burnouf to type\*

want to help.

31. Complete the story of the Tellicherry mission. - Committee tea with Blairs - Mrs. in Gundel¬

things; matters. 2 brothers to China. Inspector talks about England - Gobat is looking for them

Heal connection with Jslington.

June 1st, at 5 o'clock in the morning through unspeakable dust to Moutier, looking for Schaffter's children in vain

or olive. Bernard. In the evening Biel, Neuchatel. Erau libraire Michaud where I from

Erau and the 2 girls say goodbye. They sleep - God bless them! Drive

to Corcelles, I to Narbel, where I sleep - dear wife, Bort's aunt, his mother

later seen in Geneve.

2th of June. Boat with Henry, cousin of Concise - Yverdon with 2 wretched French to Lausanne,

there a baker from St. Imier, mail to Geneva, drinking at the Rolle fountain. d'Epices

not there, but his son is expecting me. From him to de Wattewille\*, at his

Mother-in-law de Portu\* Rilliet\*. Tea. - This evening where the report about

Evangelism Erc.s was read.

3rd of June. oratorio. Prayer. Bible, singing, report on colportage (2/3 Catholics converting\*).

Suif\* errant etc. forbids by devilish tract association. Evegue de

Mens\* Bible translation - Gaussen on ecole theologigue, 48 etudians exclusif

pour dogmes large guant aux formes - French Pu... - 160 Dimissionaris - Gasparin,

Smith, Greenock, Siedel, Gustav Adolph, Monnard Vaud, von Lyon Saussure - Bovet

from Neuchatel. Thomas d'Yverdon would also like to have a clergyman of the official ones

church belongs. - Dinner late, then to Gauthier\* in the garden, Erau Stail (4th at

Essen) Passavant, late in the hall about Vaud, Malan prays.

4. Morning farewell to the Erau Stail steamboat. - In the evening for free with Hafenbrack. French

converted Württemberger from Kirchheim, to Wend, the Lutheran 0[ber]pastor.

I see his Erau in the evening - nothing. - Vernier Evangelist\* in the streets.

1846

143

3. After Rolle\* Rochat's house, there Miss Jenkinson. To Mlle Duhner. Evening prayer with Roch[at],

almost prevented by coughing and chest cramps. Sleep with Dühner.

6th, back with Monod after seeing the ...infantine. - To eat Pilet, who says,

Huber was promoted to Bach because of poor French learning, past.

Baade\* Merle d' Aub. popular ref. Story[history] (Barth had him in Württemberg

invited because the Palatines of Hungary would have liked to see him). - At evening

at Gaussen near Klein Geneve, there the sick young Professor Scherer from Alsace,

highly celebrated, pupils of the school, monod addresses them, against preoccupation,

one has about separation of church and state, the other about community

with ... listen, his mice. I talk about concentration and authority, narrate

much on questions, as well as after the meal. - But the cough is getting stronger.

Back at 11am. Pilet the best actor.

7th, bad night, only at 11 o'clock at Gaussen, the beautiful one over Pilate 1 more fear of man

commented as catechized, see passavant again.

Written to India. Afterwards Mook from Anhalt Bereburg\*. Sermon, miserable

cutting. hymnal. I by the power of God to save those who believe.

In the evening to Wend and Mook, dinner or tea. Hafenbrack tells about his

Family in Kirchheim-Unterboihingen. Brother in Basel, Linder factory\*.

8. Farewell Vevey in the morning, first to Mrs. Kraft, then Mme Nay de Bloney\* where also de Sausure,

then Marie Monard, with her on the terrace. Strength in the evening, Rev. Grünewald comes along.

9th in the morning, Siedel and Grünewald near Kraft, nice breakfast. In the Ouchy steamer, with a night bag

loaded, to Prof. Herzog in Lausanne, mistake - Jayet not at home, grumpy.

- Stingy at H. eating - I in the tavern - Germond not in Echallens, that's why

to Yverdon, where very nice with Thomas - via mission house in Laus[anne], Darbysten

Etc.

10. With him (Matthey Swiss officer in India around 1806) to the boat, Neuchatel, Corcelles via

Peseux. - Unwell, chest not okay (Baden in the Rhine? Retired

rash? Sweat driven back from b... in Geneva, on the 12th blister plaster).

Pastor Guerlet

14th with Chable via Colombier to Boudry, where Bovet, Mlle Jacot. I tell there in the

Hour. McKenzie, French Co...

15th to Peseux to see Mlle Roulet, who in England was hearing and deaf - Marie and

mother go with me.

16th, after Colombier. Mrs. Gros not in her shop, but Mlle Dubois, in Frankfurt

was.

17th, to Neuchatel, Michaud libraire - then to dear Godet (Fred), tutor of the Prussian

Hereditary Prince and polemicist against Darby - very dear. Eat at Aug. Couvert\*, Rue

des Moulins, dear questioning children. To Duparguier to see the Klaiber

goes.

18. Dinner at Chable's, meeting at Claire's, also says Mrs. Gros, in Plym. lamentable, much knowledge,

little love.

144

J.846

19. Dinner at Henriette Fillinguer's, somewhat better after bloodletting. In the evening at Guerlet, Jgfr.

Roulet deaf from England.

20. Farewell to Chable &lt;who laments the aloofness of the clergy&gt; - from woman with

Christ, accompany me a little while Mar[ie] is at Ch. - Uranium wears

my sack via Serrieu\* to Neuchatel, where I received a double note (through

Mich.) was cvises nor Henry Collin&gt; - in a coupe with 2 Englishmen to Bern

- to Pfisterer guild.

21st, Sunday morning, to Schaffter Pastor, then listen to Hünerwadel's sermon - then to Baggesen, who

talks about Luz, the soapy], who has brought in so much, then with Geiser

and other Christians for a walk. - To the penitentiary chaplain Feilenberg, with the missionary

lesson in the Evangelical Society - very nice about Pavel fallen angel,

old Christian, who is in the penitentiary because of the salt employment - others a clergyman

in America, see Rev. Fence at Post who Drew has been with for 3 months.

22. in the morning to Aarau, to Baden with a woman who belongs to me yesterday and pretty much

believes (von Bümpliz - Fr. Wgr.\*) - then miserable Swiss, who politically,

then about faith (everything against Christ) - Zurich, Usteri, where a Missions¬

hour is announced &lt;Dust&gt;.

23. About Huber's mother, backache, father in Boenninger's garden, concerning his wedding, a lot

secretly, his daughter about children's school. Sandalwood box, letters on 3 times

received in Unterstrass\* - Essen from notary Meyer - who has Ust[eri]s daughter,

another engaged to Rev. Stückelberger. Evening mission hour (Faesi\* about

Sandwich ...), then on boat (where Ludwig and Frau von Eglisau meet me)

to Stäfa - rain.

24. In Stäfa see Herr Engel and with him and the brothers] long dispute. The wife's sister-in-law

does not find the Bible moral enough and not enough time to read it. At evening

with President Captain Posthalter Moor, who considers reason to be authoritative,

with the clever conductor, who doesn't want ... to Rapperswil - beautiful church

and castle.

Morning, 23rd, St. Gallen. Rev. Glinz - Mission Festival. Nice report from the pastor], then I,

then splice about "thy word shall shine unto my feet and a light upon my path"

illuminates the steps taken and to be taken by individuals and nations\*.

(continued afternoon "if your word had not been my consolation, would be

I languish in my misery"). - In the afternoon about the Bible Society.

Then at Spleiss in Schiatter's house (bride Jgfr. Hochstetter for Bührer?). At evening

in the star garden. Miss. Count of Sierra Leone knows my wife and his fellows

divisions. Splice 2 questions about baptized and unbaptized children, about marital

and illegitimate - calls on the prayer of the St. Galleners] for Sierra Leone,

like them in Schaffhausen for their 2-3 in muscles, veins and braids with them

one being confreres outside "faith pray over him", feel it outside

- about molecular and dynamic Christians. Therefore, infant baptism was rejected.

26. (Thiersch via Kath. and Prot. &lt;seen&gt; to Constance with the finely honed aristocrat

infidels - no Zollikofer in India to ask. Schaffhausen in the evening (wk

seen home).

27. in the morning in Basel - where many friends - Mögling decided to go back to India -

I visited by Jaquet.

Sunday 28th, Linder preaches, "What is it that the people of Basel don't have sons or daughters in missionary service

hand over? Are they too posh or too clumsy?"

29. Greeting at Antistes.

30th Jewish Festival. Afternoon Bible Festival.

July 1,

Mission Feast (morning bill 203,000 fcs\* < 190,000), Mögling

- Exams - I'll speak at the women's festival. &lt;Eat at Laroche - about

and Bernau in the afternoon

cone&gt;.

July 2nd, conference in the morning, consecration in the afternoon, before that I and Bernau too. - Inspector

tell me afterwards that the Lord gave me the right word (Deut 31). - Eat

at Linder.

3rd of July. After bending with Col. Hügel. Nice report by Zellers (Aug. Bernard).

July 4th. Mac Innes says I should tell Haering he's in Basel where... - In the evening with Mögling

away.

5th July. Schaffhausen with Mrs. Spleiss. He himself only comes back from the visitation in the evening,

on which we meet him as far as the Rhine Falls and tell the children fables.

July 6th. Hohentwiel 30 clergymen\* (half of Schaffhausen, 3 Bad., remaining Württ.) to Sigel. Splice

About baptism, where no one prays, about atonement to Inspectors and Barths

Teach. In the rain in the evening to Tuttlingen, where Dean Heim was very exhausted from the party

returned. At 1 o'clock to Aldingen with Remppis.

7th in the morning, with the latter to Schwenningen, see the Mayers (C. Müller), then to Tuningen

between geese and pigs, a corpse is the first - to the father

from Irion, whose sister is also there (but one brother serves in Sunthausen,

Joh. front on the street, the sister in the harvest\* in Switzerland). I go

soon to Hauser, surgeon, who is converted with his wife, through Andr., who

given over to winter. The woman especially is full of him and consoles herself

in anxiety (sickly child after the death of several) of the faith. There comes

also mother who was with the corpse. I'll go to Mrs. Fr. later,

where Pfverw. Wayblinger von Schurra, who held the body, she likes to hear

he is believer but weak - a daughter and a young son, Rev. in the bath.

I eat there, as does my mother. Then back, see Joh. (from Thomas

gives Andr. bad news). Then off to Aldingen. In the evening with Mögling

on the post - he stops in Tübingen, hears about the inspector's call to Halle.

Me, 8th in the morning, in Stuttgart with Johannes Josenhans. Children meet "mine father" on the street

- have almost completely forgotten English and Malayalam. afternoon sleep. (In

Aldingen I heard that Irion's little boy was born on May 8th at 4 am).

9th, to Korntal with Mögling and from Korntal to Salon (Samuel with: here's cherry cake

and Kaiserkuchen and everything, so I'd rather not go to India. In Mangalore has

he seen, Mögl[ing] and the Brahmin[)].

11. With the 4 boys to the baths in Berg.

146

1846

12th, Sunday. Visiting Victoria Kegel (also 13th). She is humble, not educated, truly

converted, not well endowed with knowledge on top, as far as the first sight

goes, served for 3 years at K... children's institution, was probably still waiting

longer if you asked for it. Jgfr. Schmoller, who came with her, praises her greatly.

13 ., with (y&gt;v . Victoria, to whom I say everything, 2. with Hochstetter's Sophia,

who is to marry the old \*f 3. about ) oO daughter [daughter] of a (vT)? 7 S j

who might also like with Hochstetter at Barth, with Hölder's hour.

14. Hailstorm.

Ql

13th, with father and the 4 boys to Nürtingen - ^ to Uncle Gottlob &lt;Lf alone, since 2

Converted years ago, very humble cy\JI ' , world friendship not dead.

The brother and mother in the next town, Frickenhausen, visiting. We go

with Heinrich and Gottlob there through - hailstorm - to the other consolation, then

on to Neuffen, yes, halfway up the fortress with the boys.

16th, early after Owen—there the Teck. Seen tombs in the church, continued to Weilheim.

Faber, very lovely house - Speech by Werner and Eschenmayer - to Stpfr. Alsatian

and his very useful vicar Müller. - Kirchheim in the evening, schoolmaster

Haug isn't there, seen Schloss with the boy.

17th, to Plochingen - to Frau Stadtrat Kaiser and postmaster Weiss - very pleasant, Amalie

more suffering than in February - father and boys on to Esslingen, I after

Hohengehren, a nice reception after the truly Indian rain that hits the escort

followed by the 2 women (also first Haisch and Posthalter). The mother pressed

- Daughter and father determined - she seems so too. news from Blumhardt,

much clearer than ever - from Seer Prevort. In the evening hour with nice people.

18. With Hochst[etter] to Esslingen, told by Fr. von Kindener\*, Hohentwiel, seine Geister¬

stories. - In Esslingen, Auguste's child was very ill on the head (after vomiting

- dies in the evening after I arrived in Stuttgart).

19th, Sunday. Feuerbach with Rev. Plank and mission hour in the church. Shoemaker pen and the

old papa rhyme accompany home over tunnel and railroad. - was on the way out

a Nufringer Schreiner missionurient\* my companion, quod Felix Faustung\*

seated

20. Wagner vicar, professor to Neuchatel - Frau von Reinöl spoke, reborn on

March 22 (?) of impure, proud, erratic spirit. Jgfr. Holder and builder

show me, the boys are complaining that I'm traveling like this in their vacancy.

21 Esslingen, funeral of Alsatian Elise, with uncle, aunt etc. to Plochingen, with Weiss

Over noon to Reichenbach. Rev. Helbling, afterwards to the 2 coins (NB From a

Eberle or Bäuerle in Loch is said to have done a lot for the poor, especially

for a blind man who is only now reading). - Göppingen, evil company in the bus

of a proud, extravagant day labourer, who, when I was with his little daughter

another girl (Lina) through Abraham, Lazarus and the Prodigal's story

go, says "hey, you don't believe that." But the affectionate\* shows his Bramar¬

rightly based. - Osiander very friendly, in post overnight. in the morning with

Saxons and Bavarians and Jewess who chattered sweetly to Geislingen.

1846

147

22nd, 7 a.m., Amstetten, Rev. Binder and his wife, but first his sister present. -

The children Adelheid (in Möttlingen), Marie Thecla deaf and mute - terrible Ge¬

shift with the bailiff in Mayenfels and her daughter Emma: he manages everything

misery from her. Rev. Lang, his compromotional, visits in the evening, isn't

so even hegelian.

23. morning mission hour about harvest, "little reaper", story[history] Mannens, with B. after

Nellingen, where Pastor Martz Pfarrgarten saw the 2 pear trees, one with 3 sawn off

Branches - agreed to hold a mission festival on November. Steeb in Merklingen

shall be very mystical and proud, a sunflower\* in his house, since he is up

Confirmations and explanations of the apocalypse are said to have died of starvation. Of the

Devil, both pastors complain about this effectiveness, but admit that we miserable,

are weak drops. I take seeds for Hebich. Ulm in the evening, with Knapp

so many visits, Fr. Prelate Sigwant, her son, Fr. OAmtm. Kausler von Heiden

home etc., I in the crown prince.

24th, with Prof. Binder properly - with Preceptor Renz still fear of Pietists. His wife,

Sister of the two Rau, quite nice. In the evening, while Knapp etc. on the water,

to wedding ldr. Cousin and shoemaker Haller, the one from Hebich's big business

talk (1834), with Renz in the garden - in front of professors and officers about the mission -

then hour, about 40 - about mission stations and 2 Cor 5, prayer recommended -

dear people.

23., with 2 gentlemen from Stein, the Ditzenbacher catholic pastor etc. in the postal bus after

Göppingen - to Osiander, where Lotte Camerer and her father, Prelate Camerer, to

Müller and Greiner, Gauss, look, you know? Nast for supper, transfer commissioner,

the same as before - she from Michelstadt, very friendly.

26th, Sunday, hear von Rolle 0s[iander] preaching (after he seriously asked me to

gene). Mission festival 1. Osiander 2. Pf. Schmidlin von Wangen pro and contras

3. Gundert 4. Rudolph Lechler on China 5. Father Lechler closes with a blessing.

Both of his sons, the pharmacist and the Maulbronner Hospes, love him

the lazy skin. - Preceptor Weitbrecht very upset - his brother is there too.

27. Still to the parish association and Wittich, the Petrarch Laura of art exhibition by lottery

won, not pious. Gauss gives my children cigars and 30 kreuzers each. -

Schorndorf. Surgeon Schall, Müller, JJ\* Veil and his two capable sons -

to the parish association in the Rössle, where Baur and Frank and Eduard. - Mission hour in the evening

quite full. Mrs. Kies and Dehlinger - (also the next day Kies'

brother with a load).

28. Eduard lured out - miserable - he is without any reliquiae of Christian conscience - Frank,

his wife better than the helper—to Aldingers, where Jettle looked after Pauline

eagerly inquired - I hear how things are, go in the afternoon and preach the

Parents and daughters, Jette had said that the lesson had been forbidden to her.

Aldinger is Strong Observer's friend. - Hoenes von Winterbach visited, loads

on August 23 for mission hour. Veit Jr. accompanied, told by Neukirch¬

lichen etc. To Werner, Großheppach, who until 12 o'clock of Blumhardt's revelations

by spirits (January 6, 1844) the victory day "all spells off", "certain species

Spells out", "Philadelphia earthquake]" not in Phil., "25 Accessaries", too

Barth, "he no! didn't feel anything" - "you hardened" - B.\* Gobat, it

stand very badly with the Church of England - expected soon from Berlin. then

to Paris.

148

1846

29th with omnibus (provider from Schorndorf in Heidenheimer Oberamt) to Stuttgart. children

Extremely happy about the 30 Kreuzer that Gauss gave everyone in Sparhafen - letter

by F. Muller.

Sunday, August 2nd, in Esslingen. Eduard forestalled me by complaining about me,

so I rarely get asked. - To Haas and Hohenaker - Mission hour. R Kern,

who grabbed me on the train, married his bushes to Fr. Oehler,

also listens - with Adelheid Rothmund 1 /) r 'M &lt;Lkx1

to Stuttgart. '

Tuesday, August 4th. Samuel's birthday. In the evening he wishes for a whole year's birthday

would. In the afternoon Rev. Reinhardt von Spiegelberg with his sister. Rev.

Hochstetter with his bride Sophie. Me to Kraft (Ed/jard), B's son to Vevey -

Mr. warns about &lt;&gt;^&quot;'s drinking, which w told him.

August 5, with the Berg boys in the bath. Gobat seen passing through.

6. Farewell to Brother Dieterle (Forchtenberg) who is going to West Africa. afternoon

to Tubingen. Mrs. Prof. Steudel.

August 7, Friday. Betulius brings news of Fr. Haering's death. He is looking for a deaf mute

teacher. - I with Ewald, give Mspt. and books.

8. Betulius continued. Mrs. Kern, Miss Schuebler.

9. Missionary hour held in church, morning hour at Marstaller &lt;Pinkerton remembers

to Hebich&gt;.

10th, with Miss Schübler Missionsstunden - Privatdozent Roth, who would like to have Veda books

(Mrs. Hearing buried). - With Prof. Meier and Beck - (inprct. Dg...) ... and

Steinhofer's Johannes print.

12th, back from Tübingen.

Dear father's 13th birthday. (I daguerrotype.) Grandmother Enslin and uncle von Esslingen.

13th, to Winnenden. Town priest Wirth, where

16. Sermon and mission speech, mission hour in the evening. Hanne Christaler? (for Friedrich M.).

16th, back (parents had been in Möttlingen).

17th, with Hoffaker and Dettinger to Ludwigsburg to the Reutlinger meeting - see Rau, Binder

von Ludwigsburg, Mayer von Pflugfelden - Salon.

21st, Otto Herr, here, appointed pastor in Unterheinriet. I'll hear from Blumhardt's more

Work, it seems to be going on - by Herr, too - a contracted Karlsruh person

&lt;Noble&lt;j!^ carries the chair across the room. - Catherine Pfleiderer von Erdmann¬

Weiler, 7 1/2 years sick like Selma, healed, says hello to my mother. -

Staib from Bonn visiting. Rep. Steudel, groom with Miss Liesching.

23. I administrate and go to Holy Communion - preach on Jas 2 " •

1. "E" corrected, originally "Hrd-" - it should be Hertmannsweiler bei

Winnenden be meant.

1846

149

24th Bible Festival - ... just in\* Rappen, Mission Festival, Easter Day welcomed, pole very long - I -

Stausmann\* von Lorch, Lechler.

25th Conference at Reihlens - Josenhan's proposal to help Wall in North America. eat at

Meager. A Herr Eisele, Philhellene, in Klosterstrasse near Marzger\*. Sophie Steger

has offered to be a missionary help (illegitimate - from the Paulinenpflege

in Winnenden).

August 25th. Theodor Schweizer visited (with his boy in the state exam). At Gmelin with grandfather

and to have boys daguerrotyped. Schiller's home years. Rev. Steeb of

Merklingen visited.

29. Schleswig-Holstein sung around the sea at Herder's celebration - with State Secretary von Gös.

30th, write down my speech.

31st, send the things to the king (box figures and 1 Mspt.). Visit from Miss Laroche,

by a Swede for Bernau, by Kegel for Lehner, and also by one

Ludwigsburg and according to my wife's message from a Thalie Pashe in

role, speaks from Sophie Steeger hears.

September 1st, at Procurator Römer's - hear from Bertha and Selma Kaufmann, who are unhappily pious =

melancholic - 4 o'clock audience Leg.rat Hummel and Colonel Rüplin in the anteroom.

K[önig] cheerfully hung up, asks about our work. personal\* obstacles,

Brahmins, Muhammedans, Catholics, after my career, wonders

like I kept my faith at university. Complains about the sickness there

hey, how can you ask me to hire people like that. You don't force anyone

everyone believes what they want, but preaching, teaching the youth, that's different -

Zeller - morally good - asks how they talk up there now. when i said

that they recognize themselves scientifically as undefeated\* by authority alone

to pretend to have to suffer - "what has not been defeated scientifically? what to give

you then, what is your better, where is it - show if you have the Christian

Morale boost["] - after city improvement, Mala[aren] language

and how they teach English and German (Mögling, Anandrao). I told about

conversions. - To Mrs. von Gemmingen - had dinner with Haering and Bernaus

(via Magic and Blumhardt).

2 . September. Natural History Cabinet and Mspt. seen the library. Keith, the prophecy man,

visits, he tells of Perth and the Archduchess\* Pulatren, her friend.

September 3, with Bernaus and Miss Laroche to Möttlingen to Blumhardt, many ask and

reply. (February 8, 1843, earthquake in the West Indies - and Eschermayers

Letter). 0. Lord, exercises Psalm 8 on power through infants.

September 4th. Visit Mrs. Blumhardt and see the cone decision letters. afternoon

consider the hour to be short.

5. evening to Winnenden (with Winterle, the bridegroom of a Bräuning), hear there that the daughter

of the missionary Müller, although Methodist, probably goes with us as

Friedrich's bride. With Betulius.

6. Backnang with a Maubacher at Günzler. Full mission hour in the afternoon - he accompanies

me to Oppenweiler - to Spiegelberg with a shoemaker from Willsbach who

150

1846

was in France and feigned catholicism - im

7. Ernst R. goes to his branch - I and L. together in the morning

Q) • - Evening walk.

8th, with R. via Löwenstein, Ellhofen, Gellmersbach - Otto Herr.

to helper Schelling, who after Reinhardt's departure

from his father's epistle of revelation.

9th, in the omnibus to Bitzfeld, on foot via Bretzfeld to Adolzfurt, where the old Captain

red cap sitting in the courtyard - his wife Ulmerin (relatives? Staudenmeier), K. Adel¬

heid, named after Mlle Orleans. - He doesn't want to bother God too often - he did

but always helped him - his stories about Spain, Algiers, Greece

country, his "Catholic educated boys Gottlieb, Salih Hebich" (son of

commanders of Corinth) - his child his God - may blood of Christ and saints

spirit, some help from relatives would have been better sooner. -

Jumped back to Bitzfeld with Seybold (formerly Hospes) to Heilbronn.

10. am Stuttgart.

11. Hoffmann back from England, via Church Miss. society evangelical Alliance (participation in it

by Bishop Calc. named treachery). - Whether dogmatics is only taught in Islingt[on].

should be.

new vicarage well received.

r 0

is not there - to Weinsberg

with me on women's loyalty - reads

To Esslingen for my aunt's birthday and Vicar Kapff.

13. Letter from F. Müller about Baker.

14. Letter from Hebich about Baker.

at Dr. Steinkopf giving me greetings to the brothers in India. in the evening with the

2 boys in the bus (next to a businessman from Lahr, Karlsruhe, brother-in-law

Bultmann's). - Pforzheim Breakfast. - Durlach on the railway - at 12 o'clock Kehl,

lose my cigars on the Douane - Strasbourg in the Hirsch, see Munster - gentlemen

and Mlle Köbele, who gives the children 4 balls. - Railway with a Jesuit,

a Basel craftsman (who had hiked after his bag) etc. in the evening

to Basel.

15. Hoffmann had forgotten to make me quarters. Schafft[er] was gone, young Günzler

to get from the post office. I sleep on his bed, the little ones on the floor

until he comes.

16. Visited Little Hermann in the preparatory facility (Linder was angry about the Kissinger cure). -

In the afternoon at Linder's, Hoffmann's (the one from C. Müller's little daughter still nothing

knew because he probably hadn't read the letters yet). Huber, Easter day, the very

friendly. Both invite mrs. - I'll get 200 Schw. fcs. Big session due

England.

17th, early on post. &lt;Farewell to Br. Wolters and wife&gt;. In Malleray diner. At Tavannes Hotel

Couronne\* burned, terrible details attributed to Samuel as the great igniter

To impress. Pierre Pertuis, Sonceboz, Bienne. - Finally after many questions

and sleeping of the children Neuchstel, where I leave the packages at the Michauds and

under Tales Peseux, reach Corcelles. Great rejoicing, mother on the Steegne\*,

the girls in bed.

On the 18th when I wake up, Christianele sees me and immediately decides "Dad", she has "yes"

and don't forget " ", speaks little, Marie very well: she knew Hermann

better than Samuel - as far as boys.

1846

151

September 19, early in the morning to Loch with his wife to Henri Perregaux\* cousin. See there warrior who after

Calcutta will, Roman's nephew. The institute (Calames) of Mrs. Zimmerli, the

L. Hotz, German preacher, Bührle von Reichenbach, rich baker and assistant

Etc.

20th, Sunday and long fast as on the Swiss day of penitence. Around 240 fz. fcs the clock for miss

Bought Flora Brennen. - Hotz preaches law. Back at 2 o'clock, reached forward

6 o'clock on.

21. The boys go to Auvernier and the lakeside with Uranie in the morning. - Afternoon with us

to Cormondreche to Aunt Dothaux and her son.

23., to Neuchatel with a small wagon for the girls to drive, for the boys to pull and

Push. First to Cousin Rougemont in the orphanage - to Michaud, who was very friendly

lich (there also Narbel\*) keeps for lunch. After an accident

Daguerrotyping. Tract /rO Otoif\*» made daily.

24. Wagner from Neuchatel visiting.- Dinner in Cormondreche.

25. Frau Gros von Colombier, whom Hermann had visited yesterday, on a visit to Frau - via

Darbysts—to Fr. Guerlet, who speaks well of Meillier. On the other hand, old Chable,

since the 17th almost for the first time in bed because of a strange tumor -

up to now he has not known physical ailments - says he (Meillier) is very against

Mission als terrestre etc. and blesses the boys. Vendange, the boys drink

Most at the pressoir by Jean Fillinguer - 10 5fcs pieces borrowed from Papa Dubois

(whom I wrote a procura for Julie yesterday). - 5 returned. 2 of

Uranium for 1 Daguerrotype.

26. To Neuchatel with the family, she in the car, I'm looking around instead of at the landing place

(see Henry, once in Tübingen and Pf. in Naples). Farewell to crying grandpa

and from uranium. In the steamboat through the Thiele with a Pf., which is at the foot of the

Chasseral lives in Solothurn, after Biel, at 8 o'clock at night (Samuel vomits -

Christiane emptied). Morning Liestal, Basel (September 27). Ernst Kern

just arrived in Basel. Here I hear that Mögling told the prince so much

tet that he wants to be interested in everything. The committee has proposed

Having Dogmatics studied first in Islington was not accepted. Megling den

translated letter. Monday evening with Rev. Huber, the expelled country clergyman\*.

The old von Brunn makes need.

Wednesday 30 September. Session on teachers and money matters.

Early in the morning of October 1st, Schaffert was sent away to Stockinglbach, Günzler and Kern. Thursday

on Fri. Ostertag, her offer to take Marie. Woman not to Stuttgart.

In the evening at Linder cour v...

Friday. Meeting of the Women's Committee\*. Mlle Leubaz should send her CV, then quickly

come to Basel (Mlle Pasch learn English).

Saturday, October 3rd, at the Ecklins, where very secretly. - Lunch at Huber's after I

previously fetched 420 fcs from Mr. Linder (of which 70 fl to send to Mrs. Ms mother,

and sent that evening).

Sunday, October 4th, again at Ostertags, where there are also Schlenkers. - He recommends for

his small museum for enrichment. "No, Herrmann is taller, but I am

152

1846

bin thicker" (Samuel to Mrs. Schlencker) - Marie definitely wants to go to Emilie Kruse

stay.

Monday 5 October. Insp.'s Missionary Hour on the Missionary History of the Cape

Good hope.

Wednesday 7. Wretched Letters from Malas.and Betg. had read. "Fundamentally mistrust of everyone

Brothers. Essig treats St. as a servant - Kies finds too little determination in Lehner¬

and openness, in Dharwar much dissatisfaction and resentment against the

Dear committee, and especially against the dear Mr. Inspector.["] - Decided

my return to Tellicherry (which opposed Sutter's too quick return

was) and equipment to buy or build house with 3000 Rs.

Thursday 8 Samuel falls in well. - Daguerrotype Marie, then with her and the children

on Easter Day. She pours milk into her dock right away and says goodbye very carelessly

Father. Is beyond measure happy with Emilie Kruse. - Letter from Mrs. Müller Mook to

think.

Friday 9th "It's terrible when mer leaves d'Kinder like that. Nobody else does it like that

like you," says Hermann. In vain he tries to persuade his mother to go with him

Stuttgart. This morning to me - for Marie's baptismal certificate and for her and Emilie

Send your certificate of origin (from Haering). - Father wrote yesterday, but again

nothing from the press for Mangalore.

Saturday, October 10th, finally the farewell morning. Mother had moved in with me with Christiane,

prepared them in the morning, went with them to the train until they bid farewell. arevoir

Mama, said Christiane, and we parted. I was looking for so much time

when I could dissuade the children from devoting themselves to prayer for them. 10 1/4 a.m

Straßburg, 12 away from Kehl - Hermann, who cried bitterly yesterday, wants

just always hearing stories (Genovefa, Heinr. v. Eichenfels). - From Karlsruhe im

miserable omnibus on, yet

5 a.m. in Stuttgart (October 11), where Ernst is vacant. See Kapff von Münsingen -

Schrader, Prelate Hauber and his son, Preceptor in Ravensburg.

17. Farewell to Bühler, who is going to Basel. Mögling, without seeing the press, also off there.

18th (Marie's birthday). Preach on James 3. Barely taught lesson on Psalm 23.

17. Müller, Methodist minister of Winnenden, with his wife here, on Jane's marriage. the

Money matter in England is him, its usefulness and less money consumption

her the main obstacle, the daughter worries about Sunday celebrations. -

I see the press 19th.

19. Lechler, Miss[ionar], takes leave: he goes via Calw.

20. At Frau von Gemmingen's - visit of Schaffert, and with him at Blumhardt's, preceptor, after

Seriously back to the monastery. He meant some of his liberalism through me

to be off. - Since Geneva fell in radical, it seems Basel too

impending, the Lord help through!

22nd, Thursday, wanted to go to Winnenden - but Otto Herr., Pf. von Unterheinriet visited and

stays through Friday.

1846

153

Not until Saturday, 24th morning, to the Josenhans and Müllers, where in the afternoon and Sunday morning. the

Money matter is\* put on the back burner, seems to be postponed for a year

just the hope of cultivating Jane even more, of contributing (actually though,

that the father likes her also as a mainstay of Methodism). she has him

explains she doesn't like staying at home - there's no way he can say no.

25 evening to Waiblingen to Bunz, helper Lechler visited with Josenhans and Schlienz and

Mission lesson at his home.

26th in the morning to Cannstatt and on the railway. Stuttgart (where Easter day letter about Marie), press

packed and 78 fl in gold - handed over by Mrs. Fjellstedt Josenhans, taken.

28. Sindelfingen mission festival, with the 2 boys in a buggy. In the evening the first letter from

Irion - and October 31 one from Fritz.

November 1st. Sermon on 1 Cor 15 in the hospital church, with Mrs. Mörike, her son to Dharwar.

November 2. Letter from Basel (about the 70 Fl to Swiss) - Bertha Hüttenschmied, daughter

of the deceased chief magistrate of Ludwigsburg &lt;Schorndorf&gt;, offers, as

teacher to go out.

November 3rd. Korntal near Staudt, who has not yet found anyone for Albrecht. - dr Mayer, Schlager,

Fr. Hoffmann], pharmacist Paulus. Sperschneider visited on the way to India. -

Mrs. von Gemmingen, where Justine Schübler - to Knapps over BH

November 4th, have Bertha H. come - already in the afternoon Yes - I'm going to her grandmother's

and aunt.

12. Grandmother Enslin visits me.

14. Leyrer visiting - Mrs. Greiner's sister here from the Mathildenstift in Ludwigsburg

visiting.

15. Missionary hours in Esslingen - talk to Selma about Eduard. - At Schaufler about Heimat¬

shine.

East Indies / Madras Presidency / Tellicherry / In the year one thousand eight hundred¬

thirty-nine / (April 18, 39) became April 18 / in the evangel. Mission¬

ward / Tellicherry / legitimately born and April 28th / of Miss. Herrmann

Mögling / baptized / Herrmann / parents: HG missionary of the evangelical missions

Society of Basel / Dr. Phil. / Julie Dubois native of the woods /

Godparents: the parents of the missionary &lt;Chr. Fried. Mrs. Fritz née Julie Köbel\*&gt; /

Kaufmann Gundert Secretary of the Bible Society in Stuttgart and his wife.

The correctness of this certificate of baptism testifies / Aldingen 0A Spaichingen, the

October 14, 1846 H...

17. Visiting day. First Wittich, who wants to go to Neuchatel to pasteur there

will. Then Hochstetter, whose daughter Sophie is now going with me, and then the prelate

Hauber, my old Ephorus. Finally, during lunch, the millers from

Winnenden, who recently had a missionary lesson from Josenhans, seems moved to

have let the daughter go. But it goes away from his heart. to Haering,

because of the orders. Hochstetter brings from Schorndorf that there the

think bra is too young. To Mrs. von Gemmingen. At the farewell of Adelheid Rothemund

Question about Romans in Zwiefalten who asked for her. Jane Mueller stays

with us overnight. I'm supposed to go to Liesching for dinner.

154

1846

19th, Thursday. Afternoon with Jane on the train, she to Winnenden, I to Esslingen -

by bus to Göppingen (stop off at Münz in Reichenbach), to Lechler in

Uhingen, where to stay. Here, too, Mrs. Veil had been, and was overwhelmed

BH amazed - Lord, help!

20. Göppingen, Dean Osiander. To the Higher District Court, where Kälberer with his useless papers

annoys himself and others - to kit makers Müller, Gauss, Preceptor Weitbrecht

a beer, shoemaker Greiner. - Evening mission hour in the Wilhelmshilfe,

the tailor accompanies me inside.

21. Geislingen and Amstetten in the morning - Mrs. Pastor Binder tells me that the wish in Nellingen

what to keep was initiated with pastors. You write to Martz.

22nd, Sunday. Thanksgiving to end the year. Went to Nellingen in the afternoon, from 2 1/2 -

4 1/2 mission hour (Eph 6, pray for all and for me). After before the

Church addresses for greeting\* and coming out. Uressbauer Hagemeier, Seiler Hagmeier,

Neighbor closer, carpenter Wittlinger. They're homesick a lot, just an alb,

nowhere such field, Marz' little son dear to his soon deceased

Little sister on the grave. Missions..rig. - Back to Amstetten.

23. Binder accompanies halfway to Geislingen. - To Osiander about noon - with an Engineer,

once Madras serv., then Bengal, knows Francis. To Plochingen - Mrs. Kayser

is with postmaster Weiss, who is talking about archduchesses and duchesses. Mission¬

hour at Haisch, where Munz tells me about Ludwig's presence - Fr. K[ayser] too

right over BH Ms. Schallmüller was very altered by it.

24. Quick farewell to Mrs. Kayser and by bus to Esslingen, train to Stuttgart,

from where Ludwig departs at the same moment. At dinner Uncle Enslin and Jane up

short visit. Oddly enough, he gave up Otto's job. - With Louis

something about the power of the devil and the name of Jesus: I must tell him of my

Tell conversion, he is a Freemason.

25 evening Ludwig goes back to Stafa.

26. I pack and send to Basel, but books are not bound, clothes are not ready.

27. Helper Christian, Mayor visiting in Sindelfingen.

28. evening 50 fl to F.\* H. sent - to Jette 10.48 ... given for postage. - Visiting the younger ones

von Lesten with B. Hütt[enschmid].

29th, 1st Advent. Visit from Adelheid who is in need.

30. Snow. Andreae holiday. Mission hour in the town church.

December 2, Wednesday afternoon to Tübingen to see Fr. stew.

December 3rd, hour when very dear foxes\* - Isa 6th - In the afternoon, after I

Fr. Prof. Kern, Zeller attended (he Reputr.\* I serve).

December 4th. hour with Frau Reuter, who usually holds Finck - then mission hour with Steudels,

afterwards the students until 10 a.m. - via Wilh. Liesching, the one who had an accident

Theologians - Hornung dies the same morning.

1847

155

December 5th, gradually and in heavy snowfall in the morning 4 o'clock on post, after 7 o'clock off with a

old soldier Reicherter - rheumatic in the back, therefore not to Nürtingen.

6th of December. dr Reuss visited, which is probably coming to an end.

7. evening missionary hour in Reichle's house.

8. Write to Ernst in Maulbronn and thank the book for its poem.

9. Schlienz goes to Basel on Crishona - Paul Steudel's letter answered. &lt;Christ. Sleds

driving "Out! Dad!"&gt;

Tuesday - Friday (18 years the miller was there. - It seems to be a difficult farewell to the father. She is leaving

via Tuttlingen.

19th, Saturday, in Esslingen with the 2 boys. Farewell to grandmother and uncle (Esslinger Wahl,

Ege vs. Murshel) (- liberal and...). Ernst comes to say goodbye.

Monday, December 21, evening - in the thawing snow after a long wait, Hermann carries them for me

green botanical capsule. Samuel cannot go on after the prayer, cries and wants

to bed, Christ[iane] sleeps &lt;ä revoir&gt;. - Ernst at the carriage until 11 am.

Away with Miss Hüttenschmid.

December 22. Karlsruhe, midnight Basel.

December 26th. Farewell to everyone, including the cheerful but somewhat suspicious Marie - to Mühl¬

live. (December 23 when she saw me, "i han means it sig a man and is

a Bapa gsi"). Through France in the severe winter.

[The entries for the year 1847 are in a separate writing

Calendar for the year 1847 and are inserted here.]

Friday January 1st morning in Avignon - see antiquities, several churches after breakfast. At evening

Lambese, a Provençal woman, joins us in the rotonde. A soldier in Aix

instead of her. At 11 o'clock in Marseille, Hotel du grand Orleans.

2nd, Saturday, with Mr. Michelet Commis of Imer Freres, 3me Calade, 18th to the Office of the Steamships

and on the Douvun\*. In the evening on the ship le Nile to bring luggage (the same

on the Mögling 2 months ago).

3rd, Sunday. Onto Notre Dame du Mont, later to Imer - Church of Christ the Redempteur, some

French stanzas sung, but in vain in German or English Gottes¬

service waited. 4 o'clock on the ship.

4th, Monday, at 8 o'clock left the port. Seasick.

5th, Tuesday, seen Sardinia.

6th, Wednesday, Epiphany. Cimbre Island, C. Blanc and C. Bon - Dolphins. - Heavy rain at night.

Malayalam started.

7th, Thursday morning 11 a.m. Malta in sight or actually Gozojdaran and past Comino,

at 4 o'clock Valetta - with JM to shore to Rev. M. Hare (not at home), Bishop

156

1847

Tomlinson (she about German episcopacy), Mrs. Lewis not seen, servant Carlo,

greets Kruse, has twins.

8th, Friday, only left at 1 o'clock after having taken coal.

10th, Sunday, seen Cyrenaica.

12th, Tuesday noon at Alexandria harbor - landed ... customhouse, to Fr. Moroque, the

does not pick up (took my mattress from the box), hotel d'Orient -

musquitoes, &lt; jenny m

13., Wednesday morning walked to Kanal in the rain, then drove to Atfe with horse-drawn carriage,

reloaded at 9 o'clock in the evening.

Thursday, 14th, by steamboat to Bonlac, see intended river constructions near Baras - landed,

to drive quickly to Cairo. Frau and Sophie zu Lieders - the 4 of us in the hotel d'Orient

overnight .

15th, Friday, to Bonlac to pass luggage. The 3 women to Kruse where Sutter had been

sparrow cutter is; me to songs where the Jewish missionaries Goldberg and Lurie\*

with his wife, Mrs. Tyler and Betts. Evening with Homes (?) and Dr. burgess

the founder of Liberia.

16th, Saturday morning with 4 to donkey on citadel, eat with wife at Kruse's, where Mr. Taylor

from Alexandria.

Sunday 17th, with Mr. Müller from the American Consulate, who is Dr. Sparrow cutter to travel

without transit cpg. helps. In the evening German edification with songs.

18th, Monday. With the transit cpg. 4 chairs, 2 donkeys negotiated - had to go to Bonlac, my tickets

to fetch, which I in the sw. Coat pocket left - gone at 3 o'clock. Mrs. Songs

and Tyler accompany - at 6 o'clock first station - with new moon on, very dark

on the second (now 4th) where 8 o'clock dinner and slept. (Marie tells

from the beginning of her monastery). Horseman express and 2 vans.

19th, Tuesday morning 4-5 o'clock further, at 10 o'clock in Centerstation, where sea seen^^J^/“&lt; Berta

Stomachache&gt;. - At 2 o'clock further - at No. 5 horses of the 3 vans changed. At evening

8 o'clock Nro 6 (Fri. chills\* of fever or cramps - brandy - prayer).

20th, Wednesday. Up at 5, coffee. 6-9 1/2 to 7 where rested, 12-3 to Suez, always

station in front of us. - Mrs. Manson's hotel, Mr. Charles, Betts, Capt. Gordon, the

Atula etc., also Capt. and Mrs. Barker from Victoria with 2 children - triple cabin

taken and double. &lt;Just a year since I got through here.&gt;

21st, Thursday. dr Sperschneider follows happily on camel. Evening on the sea shore and on

Roof.

22nd, Friday to Costa, French Consul.

24 Sunday morning Telegraph working, but no news. Noon devotional hour.

26th, Tuesday morning the express (nagy). At noon the 2 first vans. Paid £300 in the evening.

Embarrassed Wednesday 27th, after breakfast, see an engineer of the Victoria who says she

have read further how Mögling started, starting at 1 - 2 o'clock.

1847

157

Thursday 28th with the 4 Catholic priests going to Patna.

30th, Saturday, strong north wind.

31st, Sunday, Septuagesimae. - I read prayers, Mitchell preaches, as well as in the evenings to the sailors.

February 1, Monday. Calm, hot, headwind.

2nd, Tuesday, man overboard (I got up from breakfast, heard, saw him). Stormy.

3rd, Wednesday. Bab el Mandeb.

4th, Thursday morning Aden. Miss Hochstetter gives me her father's booklet. Capt. Taylor

and Maj. Woodfall (about his children), they will be transferred to Ellora.

Rs 200 for Lehner. In the evening in a hurry came to steamer, where woman in fear.

7th, Sunday. Sermon (on 2 Cor 5). We leave Arabian coast.

8th-9th Restless night (off Persian Gulf).

13th, Saturday. Capt. Fraser overboard before lunch.

14th, landed in Bombay Sunday evening, Mengert, Isenberg, Brandt.

Tuesday 16th, see the Mangalore boats in harbour.

17th, Wednesday, on board Pattimar at Hume and Allan.

18th, Thursday. Breakfast at Nesbitt, Mitchell, Candy, Isenberg. Pattimar Selamti - Sheikh

Harun. August Knecht stays behind, anchored in front of the bar.

19th, Friday, slowly downwards.

20th, Saturday morning 8 hours stay before Harnai. Ratnagiri in the evening.

21st, Sunday, before Malvan, hot.

22nd, Monday, past Goa.

23rd, Tuesday evening before Honavar.

24th, Wednesday evening Mulki.

25th, Thursday, landed in Mangalore.

26th, Friday. Wedding Bührers, F. Müllers, Albrechts.

27th, Saturday, continued until •

28th, landed Sunday morning, greeting the Tellicherry siblings - Deo gratias! anniversary

the arrival in Stuttgart.

158

1847

March 2, Tuesday, confrontation with l[rion].

3rd, Wednesday, Hebich visiting.

6th, Saturday, Anjerkandi.

7th, Sunday, back from Anjerkandi. In the evening at 10 o'clock my 6th child was born LF [Ludwig Friedrich].

8th, Monday, Mörike visiting, to the hills until Wednesday.

13th, Saturday, to Cannanore for Hebich who is in Taliparamba.

14th, Sunday, 2 sermons in Malayalam and English. Capt. Voung, Oronnell\*,' Boileau etc.

15th, Monday, back from Cannanore.

18th, Thursday, Hubers arrived.

19th, Friday, piano arrived.

21st, Sunday, Ann baptized Caroline Hardie, daughter of Will. Hardie, Private HM, 25th and Marie

Isabella his wife. Letter from Stuttgart.

Monday 22nd Hebich here about the committee letter restricting the routes\*. Louis Frederick

baptized. Irion's, Theodor and Aunt Emma's godparents.

25th, Thursday, Hubers go. Visit from Capt. Cantis and his brother-in-law Oronnell.

26th, Friday, Hebich's letter to committee. - I write melodies for the press - a wet nurse

taken for Ludwig Friedrich.

Wednesday 31st, after Chombala, Daniel and his wife Christine trusting.

April 1, Thursday, in Vadagara with Vedamuttu on his debauchery. - After Cotakal and

\*/&gt; ^ to talk to 2.

2nd, Friday, Chombala - Good Friday. Baptism Louisa (Anbai) - mother of Timoth. in mane, woman,

Isaiah returned there from Chavakkad. Tellicherry in the evening. Visit from Mrs McDougall -

Curumbi (Selma) Tiatti (until 2 July).

4th, Sunday, Easter. Last Supper, 19 blacks.

5th, Monday, Irions to Calicut.

6th, Tuesday, Jacob of Calicut here, without wife and children - my advice is to fetch them first

and if necessary after /\*! c to draw - C. Müllers: to go to Vadagara

and to wait.

7th, Wednesday, Barth sent 3 Malayalam poems in German.

12th, Monday, 2nd letter from the house.

1847

159

13th, Tuesday, after Vadagara Jacob, Paul, Thomas.

14th, Wednesday, Nadavenur - Cutcheri Nayer, Maplas like to hear, via Valitcheri to Carumala

- sleep on rock Neduvur.

15th, Thursday, Paul and Thomas to Panur, i Nadavenur. Tahsildar and Adhicari ^Vy)

- on boat, telling the 2 descendant brothers.

16th, Friday, Vadagara - chombala - in the rain, great flood - home, woman in bed, bleeding.

17th, Saturday, Anjerkandi - Ananden willing to go - Arnold's life.

18th Sunday 3 sermons, back to Tellicherry in rain and flooding, unheard of.

19th, Monday, always rain - we are thinking of Vedamuttu for Anjerkandi.

20th, Tuesday, C. Müller proposes Timothy - decided.

21st, Wednesday, Timothy here - I am writing to Anjerkandi.

22nd, Thursday, General Leslie\* visited. An Anjutengu woman Maria with 5 children of her own

and the sister Nemsa - Hannah, Rogi, Maria, Sebastiana (until May 31).

23rd, Friday, Mrs. Cummin visits - Jacob's wife returns to him (bought by him with

debts we will have to pay).

25th, Sunday, preach English - Miss Leslie and Mr. King of Manantoddy in church and up

Visit.

26th, Monday. Afternoon—because sea rough—on horseback, woman in Manjil after QJ 5&lt;$) (i—on

Boat unfortunately with sail only at 2 o'clock at the bridge.

27th, Tuesday. Late to Elattur - I walk the rest of the way. Frau Fritz very active, Frau Huber suffering

- Irions go back to Tellicherry in the afternoon.

28th, Wednesday. Send Coolies and Manjil to Arikkod.

29th, Thursday. Visit Conolly - on Frank Brown's letter to Court of D... - Afternoon Fri.

Conolly to my wife. Evening on small boat to Arikkod (morning 2am).

30th, Friday. After some sleep to Edavanna. Evening Wandur.

1 May, Saturday. At 5 o'clock on after . Stay until 11am. Me at 1 o'clock, madam

i 2 o'clock through rain in QJ 1 e/ cfa 7$ - i at 4 o'clock, woman at 5 o'clock in

if) ~ wake up Weigle with I

2nd, Sunday, quiet Sunday (Theophil and Andreas die in Calicut).

3rd, Monday, quickly down on foot. From Palacadu 30 zigzags (18 to the transition to the conical

Teck hill, 12 fully down) &lt;peons take tracts&gt; - in 2 1/4 hours after

Wandur where Eranad Tahsildar. Some listen to Capt. Price (?) of Mangalore.

4th, Tuesday. Morning 4-8 o'clock after Arikkod, oppressively hot. evening rain.

160

1847

5th, Wednesday morning 4 o'clock in boat, till 6 to Putiangadi - on horseback via Chulur, Yerimala, an

Past Chattamangalam, through Putavay, then across river, at Coduvalli on Calicut-

Street, Muikal, Tamratcheri (11am). Coolies and servant 6 o'clock, Thomas and Paul

come and tell us how it went.

6th Thursday/ 7th Friday. Thomas and Paul to Panur. Me with Chattu Nambiar who everything

has seen up to Kasi and Rameswar[am], has learned everything and schoolmaster

or at least have a glass of wine, ($ &amp; \* offers and yoga postures

wish to show. In the evening under rain-threatening clouds and lightning in the north

after Nadavenur, where the Mussu geographer asks, others hear. Paul and Thomas

will follow soon, the mother doesn't want to come along because everything is threatening to die. At evening

in the boat.

8th, Saturday, 2 o'clock in Vadagara, on horseback to Tellicherry.

9th, Sunday, Vedamuttu as he asked Pulayer to teach in Cotakal or here himself

to withdraw, wants to go back to Tirunelveli.

10th, Monday, Ananden comes from Anjerkandi. Ved[amuttu] wants to go, takes leave of his adultery

comes to light. Advise about Baker. Paul visiting Anjerkandi. Thaddais

Rachel in school (Fritz 1 girl born).

11th, Tuesday, Baker with me and Susanna. (C. Müller's child dies).

12th, Wednesday, we bury it.

13th, Thursday, Ascension Day. Matthai to Chombala and Vadagara. Anand back, says his brother

put all the blame on us now. - An[and] says Brown has allen in October

Christians forbidden from the streets.

Friday 14th, news of Flora Brennen's death on the 10th. I pray with him.

13th, Saturday, Paul comes with Vedamuttu asking for forgiveness by o a Tamil woman

had been cheated etc, nothing to do. So talked and dismissed with prayer.

- The book box is coming.

16th, Sunday, preach about Evang. Joh 7. Ananden comes with his wife (E. Müller von Anjerkandi).

17th, Monday, Hebich here. - Frau Fritz in Calicut is ailing.

23 Sunday Pentecost. Mark is suing for debt. Sri (Lacshmi) brought by Cornelius,

3-6 year old daughter of a Nayerin by a Brahmin. - Last Supper 8 men,

6 w[wives], 8 Germans (Ananden his wife, Thad's wife, Mattu and wife, Mark

not, but Daniel).

24th, Monday, monsoon (after a few days E and SE wind and rain). Veitchen epileptic. morning prayer

decided to keep together.

27th, Thursday, meeting among us.

28th, Ereitag, Nathanael with Arabella (Baker with Susanne again) wedding.

29th, Saturday, Cooly sent to hills.

1847

161

31st, Monday, Sebastians etc. continued (see April 22nd).

June 1, Tuesday evening to Cannanore to Hebich (Col. Coffin - Halliday, Voung, Boileau) -

Gnanamuttu on Tirunelveli Mission.

3 Thursday, fears about .

3rd, Saturday, Anjerkandi. The first time with Timothy.

6th, Sunday, Anjerkandi. Last supper with 9 men, 3 women, overland via Prussia. Parliament.

7th, Monday, Frederick vacninated - write home about the Madras Christian girls

8th, Tuesday, Chombala, Timothy is there too - Daniel repairs . Bappini, brother-in-law

Pauls, penitent. Evening Vadagara - Matthai, Jacob and his wife.

9th, Wednesday, Iringal - Puleier school opened with prayer, in Ramutti's school - 2 c/) ^

behold, for the Vedamuttu dofcl J ($T' ^ ü ' y&gt;l 0 na hm» - chombala, give

P[aul] 1 Rp for Bappini, with his family nice evening, also Jacob 1 Rp

for his house.

10th Thursday Tellicherry - Woman on Nilgiris feverish.

11th, Friday, visit of Serjt. Ringrow holding Christ for man merely by body.

13th, Sunday, Bappini caught in mane.

15th, Tuesday, Chombala. Instruction.

16th, Wednesday, Vadagara. Jacob anxious about his children, isn't their name Samuel etc.

17th, Thursday, baptism of Silas (Bappini), c. 32; his wife Prisca (themes), c. 30; Aha - Elizabeth,

10; Choichi—Phoebe, 6; Men - Tits, 4.

18th, Friday, Steam Letters. Enslin dead, father ill - Mrs. Hoffmann dead. Answer to the matter

because of the ordination. Preached in Tellicherry in the evening.

19th, Saturday, Friedrich mouth rot.

20th, Sunday, Irion in Anjerkandi. I preach English and in the afternoons children's lessons.

Monday 21st session in which C. M[üller] says he has had no confidence in me since November 1845.

Letter from Vedamuttu arrived in Palayankottai asking for character.

23rd, Wednesday, to Chombala (from Moe on foot through water from above and below). Paul and

Silas by the Nayer in Orkatteri - the &lt;d 0 Q CiT/2-ij} '/ comes up

Invitation in.

24th, Thursday, with Paul to Mähe. To Timothy. people - prayer - '&amp;P $1/ ( ^ r7n ^ ^ ^

who believes it - recommended by Schmitz, Cox etc.,

162

1847

25th, Friday, gets angry with me in the evening because I consider him a sinner and also drinking,

consider stealing possible.

26th, Saturday, gets drunk in Tellicherry and comes back with a proud farewell. in the evening

Anand's house preached.

27th, Sunday, Irion preaches. I teach children.

Tuesday, 29th, Jesaia wants to dismiss Cota with 2 children and have another wife here.

30th, Wednesday, Conolly wants to help the Cher[ikal] school. chombala. Daniel about his conversion.

July 1st, Thursday, Mow to Timoth.s mother, to whom Chandran preached. Congichi wishes baptism.

Jacob here - owed Rs 8 to buy his wife and his house

15 + 4 + 8 Rs 4 As used.

2nd, Friday, Selma off for 6 rupees (see 2 April).

3rd, Saturday, F. Müller to Anjerkandi.

4th, Sunday. I preach C. M[üller] Teaching children.

5th, Monday, after Vadagara - Fever in the bungalow. Veitchen epileptic.

6th, Tuesday, at Matthai - &lt;his wife Marie wants baptism&gt; - fever again - purged - in vain

asked Jacob for a certificate of his debt to us. reprieve. Of the

ft aHh 0 ;fc^visiting—a bad officer in the bungalow &lt;Bartauld of

Hebich edited for free&gt;.

7th, Wednesday. Chombala - Chandra on visit - the Nayer Kelappa about building house for Silas and

boats and nets. Nice meetings (also Timoth., Brown was angry about the church).

alms).

8th, Thursday. Mow, Congichi. Tellicherry - MK deeply injured and Friedrich a little unwell

- meeting.

9th, Friday. o'clock sent to Cannanore - preach at Ananda's house - animal.

13th, Tuesday. Irion in Cannanore.

14th, Wednesday, to Chombala and Vadagara, where the Tamil parrying baby with toddy

intoxicated.

15th, Thursday, to Cotakal, &lt;Nangili&gt; to the Veidyen and Sila, from visiting the ^ ^ \*-/

61Mn &gt; s~yft e about Jacob's house and debts - ours

' Move house - chombala.

16th, Friday, back to Tellicherry. Mattu very ill at y . Thomas endeavors

around him. Elisha's fear is revealed.

17th, Saturday, Anjerkandi, where also Paul and Silas - to Isaiah's wives and their distress.

18th, Sunday, Letters from House - David, child of Jesheyan, baptized.

1847

163

Decided 19th, Monday, Malayalam K. Newspaper. Joseph's wife and Anand's wife to each other as pagans

and devil.

20th, Tuesday, preaching at Ananda's house.

21st, Wednesday, Hebich here - opening his\* girl os uteri. Brother Weiss dead in Palayankottai

- to Joseph's wife about repentance.

22nd Thursday night, feeling as if one of my children was dead.

24th, Saturday, with Susanne, especially about fornication. Milca gets her to the confession of many

sloppiness.

23., Sunday, Mark wants to rape Arabella in the morning - comes to supper in the evening (paries

proximate!).

26th, Monday, Mark sent away and the Quilon John; with Thom[as] about marriage. Chombala, Silas

Cooly as before, finds -z- Christine - Tangei of Calicut

transported through.

27th, Tuesday, after Vadagara, death of Chois- des of ^ mit

Jesus on the tongue. - Muh[ammedans] argue about tract read by animals.

- Cugneccu, the - Jacob weak, go to stone inscription. supper

in Chombala (3 M[anfrefj with Jacob, who crowds in, 7 women). Baptism Hawah\*

(Cungichi) and Mary of Vadagara. 4 Rs to Matthew, 2 to Paul, 12 to Jacob.

28th, Wednesday. - Thompson wants Rachel (Parvati), the others with him. Dorcas likes to go too

(!). In front of Ananden's house almost amid loud mockery.

29th, Thursday. Mark, who came back last night sent by Hebich, begs forgiveness,

confesses, first forced to admit the adultery that Susanne confessed to (first in the

school, then at home) - the native Christians want to persuade him to repent

a well-intentioned meeting.

30th, Friday. Susanne admits more than yesterday - with Arab. shall the adultery be committed, Joseph

has doubts about Mark and his wife at the time of Milca's delivery. - We

advised, but Mark breaks free and goes with his brothers under unspeakable

Crudeness and hardening (God sees it).

31st, Saturday, Susanne talked about running away yesterday (like Elizabeth and Sarah) - Anand after

Cannanore sent to get her mother. I go down, speak and pray for

you.

August 1, Sunday. Irion from Anjerkandi via Kuttuparamba. Ananden comes from Hebich, to which

Salome says she doesn't believe any of it, and then the daughter tells Mark

(who is there!) to give the Vettuwatti to the Mopla.

2nd, Monday. Susanna's mother comes after I was about to ask Hebich, but she doesn't

to send.

3rd, Tuesday. Mema, Rachel with Job, Dorcas, Bappa and Crishna off to Quilon (also with mine

Fault). Milca complains to Salome and Susanne about Mark's desertion, Elisa comes

to this and spread a lie about Milca and Baker.

164

1847

4th, Wednesday. Hebich to visit. Susanne and her mother are working on a divorce (because of yesterday

and hitting). Hebich finally unites her with Baker, I go to Francis,

who has cholera and the story of Marks and Mattus (Christmas Day 45) invitations

told about adultery, so Mattu was beaten that night to confess

forced.

5th, Thursday. Hardened, he goes to Joseph in the morning, who comes up with him, M[attu] confesses

only after a slap in the mouth again, that he sinned with more than his heart.

Prayer. Joseph confesses to stealing money (approx. Rs. 4) and clothes along the way

from Bombay, therefore so slovenly ever since (must be punished on salary). - At evening

comes Mark with his brothers.

6., Friday morning he admits to double blows the several invitations to Francis, does

with difficulty atone before Baker, then before Nath. (also in Jos[eph]s name) - falls at last

down and cry out for mercy while I, Thomas, Baker, Nath. pray. stoning¬

sign. He asks Milca for forgiveness and stays with Thomas. - In the evening asks

Elisha asks forgiveness about August 3, but confesses nothing.

7th, Saturday, with Hassan and Georg about their visits to the compound houses.

9th, Monday. Marie dies in Chombala. I'll bury her in the evening - hear that Mattu wanted with Mema

(without its smallpox). Anand accused of attempted adultery by Michael

been.

Vadagara, Jacob's wife when visiting Matthai's mother-in-law

lewd words. Beaten by her husband, she lets her father know.

If she goes, Samuel wants to go too. Inscript[ion] transcribed in Titara Mangalam.

&lt;Cugneccu decided^

At evening

Ni-ieswaram

visiting. - See mornings J/X FY\/%J \* and the (furuppu. - Silas wife

to confinement - after Mae to Louisa and Hawah. - I have Milca in the evening - Fritz wants,

I'm supposed to write a K. story.

14th, Saturday. C. M[üller] to Cannanore - I to Tellicherry, Anand not to s. Haus -

Mapla's month of fasting.

15th, Sunday. Paul tells of his aunt Acha, now in Timothy's house. bury Juana,

née Hendricks, C. Vongeyers wife, aged 35).

16th, Monday. Letters from home - inflation over.

17th, Tuesday evening after Mae, see Acha, Chombala.

18th, Wednesday. Vadagara - Chanten is dead, his brother Onakken hears Cugneccu properly from

threatened his relatives. Jacob lies to — - Matth, in Cotakal almost

all day. Evening chombala.

19th, Thursday, in Paul's house ... the old mother has against ^ 'X? ^2 ($Xrr

tried - Silas asks to give 5 Rs for his wife - Telli¬

cherry. Rumor that 200 white soldiers are coming here.

10th, Tuesday.

11th, Wednesday.

20th, Friday. Anand confesses to adultery with Martha.

1847

165

21st, Saturday, speak weakly in front of animals (drunk Mucwer) and Maplas (Kazi's son).

24th, Tuesday evening - after Walk[er] with an animal to Hebich (see Birch, Mrs. Cummin), Paul

to Perachen in Tahe.

25 Wednesday. Mrs. Walker doesn't want to hear anything, so I'll be leaving soon. In the evening to Youngs, "listen

my little birds" - she was praying - back to Tellicherry - terrible

backache on it.

26th, Thursday. Chatfield doesn't have Thomas in front of him after the amine banned him for nothing

to preach ("whether he had seen Jesus"). Chatfield lets him go first, then

tell him that he can go this time - if he does it again, there will be a penalty.

27th, Friday. Joseph and Thomas thrown by Moplas, brought to Cutcheri by peons.

28th, Saturday. Anjerkandi - with Martha (who twice confesses to adultery with An[and]). Gnanamuttu,

whom he never asked for forgiveness. Joshua, whom he asked to bring along Micah. Cuppa

Maruttu who performed magic for Anand's daughters.

29th, Sunday. Dinner in Anjerkandi. In Nettur, Susan claims to have had an abortion, as before

one 2 years ago (!). - Thomas in Cannanore treated shabbily by the brothers

black and white.

30th, Monday. Ananden made to confess with punches.

Tuesday 31st, with F. Müller to Chombala, he to Calicut.

September 1st, Wednesday. Vadagara, where Boileau - go to the fort to Brahm[ans] - give money to Mattu

to get the parambu - chombala, without Cugneccu, who just came - David,

son Silas baptized.

2nd, Thursday. Nurse dismissed.

4th, Saturday evenings at Maplas, who want to make noise, animals who hear. The clever Mapla

asks why so little J/W? in our religion.

6th, Monday, the 3 Bapus and Francis, Vedamuttu's brother-in-law, thought of running away.

7th, Tuesday. F. Müller comes with Irion from Vadagara. C. M[üller]s daughters born in the morning

early.

9th, Thursday. Friedrich seems to have softened stomach. - Letter from the committee about money.

10th, Friday, after Chombala - talk to Acha, P[aul]'s aunt - illness of Rama - Vadagara im

Rain, in Matthais Mundu - Jacob full of untruth and indifference (debts

at interest of 20 pence a month).

11th, Saturday, back to Chombala - baptize Sarah, Acha - Tellicherry. Friedrich better, yes

still coma. Rama was created by Weibermilch J.

12th, Sunday, English sermon. Friedrich better, to a feverish, prayerful night in which

also the lamp cover is gone.

166

1847

13th, Monday. I suggest moving to chombala with girls - on it

C. M[üller] delivers a sequel on June 21, protests that I

oust him from his work - ask what the committee propose, whether Missions¬

house in tellicherry or move out to chombala and who?

14th, Tuesday. Letter from Ostertag etc. - about money.

Wednesday evening, 13th, Br. Hebich here as a cashier who is no longer authorized to pass orders

- very attacked by Thomas story August 29th.

Thursday 16th, I fall over the bench and table with Friedrich, thank God, without damaging him

(chest pain).

18th, Saturday. Arrived at Vedamuttu with family from Tirunelveli.

20th, Monday, talk to Vedamuttu, send letter about constructions (4000 Rs, including 1000 in Indian

Donation, 1500 for 48 and 1500 for 49) - the Cannanore Timoth. etc. please decline

(see August 29), to Chombala, Vadagara.

21st, Tuesday, no place bought yet. Quilandi with 3 patterns, 1 by Gokarn.

22nd, Wednesday, to Pantelani Temple and Fritz compound. Evening to Nadavenur, long horse trail

- Visited Tahsilder.

23rd, Thursday. Several visits - Thomas comes after his last farewell to his wife. - At evening

on the boat, stalled for 1 hour by money addict Mopla.

24th, Friday, unslept to Payoli Catcheri - after breakfast via fl u to Vadagara.

- Jacob would still like to have some debts. Evening chombala ^evening lunar eclipse.

25th, Saturday morning Tellicherry. F. Müller] after Anjerkandi.

27th, Monday, go to Cannanore with Thomas. See Maj. Fanen and Coffin.

Tuesday 28th, return to the native church inspired by the Spirit of God. All right

balanced. Deodorant free.

29th, Wednesday. Baptism of Br. C. Müller's Marie Christine, Huber.

October 2nd, Saturday. Preparation for the Lord's Supper, especially Hebichs, Paul and Baker.

3rd, Sunday. Last Supper after Jos[eph] confessed to intentional adultery with Arab[ella].

4th, Monday. Thomas confesses his climbing up the box.

6th, Wednesday. He was here to confess his sins. We 3 also confess. Hebich speaks the

community. In the evening after prayer Marks falling down, general movement, crying,

sobbing, praying. Mark confesses to fornication with Arab[ella] in school and runaway¬

want - Elisa with Samuel, Schneider, ... Anna with Pontey\*, David, Hagar etc.

7th, Thursday/8th, Friday. 2 days of confessions - last evening Francis wickedly prudent.

9th, Saturday, to Anjerkandi on foot with Thomas. God with us. work up, school, timoth.s

1847

167

house, church. At Murdoch already in the morning eclipse.

10th, Sunday. After a long prayer with my and catechist confession of sin Sermon 1 Pet 4.

Whereupon Gnanamuttu, as already on the way, confesses sin ( immature girls,

Michaels Hanna) - the gentlemen about 1 Tim 5. - Afternoon about Joh 1 light -

4 confess before Thomas, Gnan[amuttu], Gabriel, Abel, Nicodemus, Lucas will

drink on it, see fire, walk back - horses, one dead, 2 unusable.

Monday, 11th, we pray and confess to one another, evil feelings, Milca speaks at noon

from Baker's temptation and carries it around, Thaddai wants to have received without

to release. Joseph ^ ^/r the Chackili comes back.

13th, Wednesday. Anna also chatted with Milca. Milca broken by God's grace.

14th, Thursday - Caroline confesses &lt; Xavier and Baker. Pray awkwardly for Baker in front of the boys.

13th, Friday.

16th, Saturday.

17th, Sunday,

18th, Monday

Coren and John passing through Mähe (Theresafest), drunk here, in Toten¬

Danger from overturning the boat.

Daniel brings Elizabeth and Phoebe from Chombala, professed - Arabella and Baker,

the latter confesses to attempted murder against his uncle.

I English, tell from October 6th.

evening chombala, in Mae Sarah penitent - Matthai with wood of Vadagara.

19th, Tuesday. Written with Matthai - unregenerate - Paul, especially sin, 20 instead of 10

to have - Silas, formerly a whore, later drinks, Fischer's work is very important to him

Hearts - Christian, nimble and serious - Prisca and Lydia orderly, Martha

20th, Wednesday, to ramen and preached, after mowing and prayer, then back.

21st, Thursday. Letter to Basel and Stuttgart.

24th, Sunday. Br. Irion in Anjerkandi.

Monday, 23rd, the boys cry in the evening - in the morning C. M[üller] had confessed his sins to us

and we have confessed new\* ones (especially Br. Irion, touching his pride,

I mean prayerlessness).

26th, Tuesday. Br. Fritz comes - in the evening prayer with him and confessions before the Lord. nothing

to have with his Titus

27th, Wednesday. Br. gravel, high with Hebich. Soon Greiners with 3 children. First Hebich prays

with me, especially because of the alien spirit (Lehner means Satan's, not God's

be the work). In the morning Hebich preaches - the children etc. are crying again -

unpleasant impression on the brothers, especially Fritz, because Hebich his Christian

went away hurt, Titus hard.

28th, Thursday. The brothers pronounce themselves, more or less "unhealthy". - Against me

Receive confessions (Wednesday) especially from Caroline, Missy, (remember Hermanns),

168

1847

Mattus wife and Isabella, also Jesaia - cold speeches and impressions.

29th, Friday. The Br. at C. M[üller]. Baptism lessons a little difficult. Christian of Calicut catches

to confess how dead he etc. had been down there.

3D., Greiners gone Saturday morning, the brothers in the evening, the latter with prayer, Missy wants baptism

or at least doubts.

31st, Sunday, baptism of Hagar, Milca (Anna conf[irmed|]), Mine\*, Martha, Lydia, Uranie.

November 1, Monday. Good news from Calicut.

3rd, Wednesday. I at Mrs. Müller, breast hardening - Christian in Vadagara.

4th, Thursday, at Conolly—Caroline christens Mary, Elise, Ruth, for fun, (Anne Blandford runs

from that).

3rd, Friday. Krishna Chalien jumped away.

6th, Saturday. Fried, to Anjerkandi, whence Joseph with bad tidings of )üf/^)i

- at the same time it starts in Calicut.

Sunday 7th, still raining - baptism of Noah, Martin, Elieser, Uriel etc. Visit to Conolly.

8th, Monday. Mark brings Christian from Cannanore, in Chombala.

9th, Tuesday. Vadagara - Maria very bad, do not accept food from her - Cugneccu half dead

and mute - back to Chombala.

10th, Wednesday. Prayer in Maeh - Tellicherry, see Hanna and tell her that she is out of church

is, she excuses.

12th, Friday, via Tahe - where M... converted -

Lehner &lt; the latest -preach

- English sermon, after

to Cannanore, letters, especially from Mögling and

Malayalam (Gnanam[uttu] Emanuel etc. exonerating)

Young, Col. Coffin, Birch at tea.

13th, Saturday. Mr... Prayer - H. justified even in Mangalore. - Over in the morning - brings mail

the financial regulation for 47 - 48. Cugneccu of Vadagara confesses. - Evening prayer

our 3 together - Thomas marriage decision.

14th, Sunday, before Malayalam sermon Vedamuttus and Cornelius feat, the returning

Having Selma snatched from the boat - despite her scream - Cugneccu in the evening

faint in prayer.

13th, Monday. Cugneccu jumps away in the morning,

Paul to Anjerkandi-Jacob

thank goodness just going back. -

because she lied about Eunice.

17th, Wednesday. Louise punished because she questioned Anne and Uranie about confess - Anne confesses

still early unnatural fornication (chim\*), hence no peace.

18th, Thursday. Matthai of Chombala, his wife lets herself be corrected, confesses sins.

just before his relatives want to fetch him,

to Vadagara with the Cal[icut] Christian, the

Advice on financial issues. - Beaten Magdalene,

170

1847

19th, Friday. Letters to Basel, specifically about station needs. I have Matth[ai] and

Maria, who now really apologizes and recognizes the matter.

20th, Saturday. Anjerkandi, run with Thomas, especially with Martha, with Gabriel, Matthai.

21st, Sunday. Anjerkandi.

22nd, Monday. At the brothers persuasion the room service to Nath. transfer.

25th, Thursday/26th, Friday. communion preparation.

28th, Sunday. Communion with 24 Christians (Francisca, Cornelius, the Tamil people Hanna, Louise

not, neither Baker and Sus[anne] - Thaddai and his wife hardly).

December 1st, Wednesday. Wedding of Thomas and Havva.

2nd, Thursday, to Chombala with\*(in Mae Sarah repentant). Paul's wife confesses about fornic

and arsenic.

3rd, Friday. Vadagara. The marriages properly, the Lord helps - with Baber's old butler.

4th, Saturday, home via mowing.

5th, Sunday. Irion in Anjerkandi. Lieutenant Tripe\* XII in English Worship.

6th, Monday, he visits.

7 Tuesday, after Cannanore, Jemimah Obrien's wife, delivered, dead. Hebich embarks

one after English sermon.

8th, Wednesday morning in Tahe, prayer. Jemimah dies - afternoon funeral (married

13 December 46). Titus (Govinden), Choyi's brother goes back to Tahe.

9th, Thursday, to D. Voung and Dun, Chirakkal. - In the evening Boileau and A. Voung, who took me home

accompanied. C. Müller at the Kilur festival (Paul's mother confesses to him).

10th, Friday. 2 services - Priest Num XVI, via Ephes 5. A. Young evenings.

11th, Saturday, after Tahe - to Cutten's house - service.

12th, Sunday. 2 sermons about the death of Jesus, a sacrifice according to Hoffmann. Gnanamuttu by Anjerkandi

in with wife and mother. Evenings D. Young], Dun, Boileau.

13th, Monday, to Tellicherry on Hebich's gray horse, whose keeper at night with spectacle

in a Mapla house (also Ueitchen) - Mrs. C. M[üller] in my room.

F. Müller to Calicut, where the question of money and Mrs. Huber's illness are all loose

power.

14th, Tuesday. Fred, full of joy^, is standing by the chair. Back early in the morning - 2 sermons over

Rome VIII^^p^^. . In the evening both Young and Dun.

15th, Wednesday, see Mrs. Col. Coffin.

1848

171

16th, Thursday morning 3 o'clock Hebich comes, tells. Evening to Tellicherry.

18th, Saturday. Anjerkandi - the Lord gives signs of his presence (Paul and Gabriel with me).

19th, Sunday. Boar baptized, Thomas Kind.

21st, Tuesday. F. Müller, Fritz and Huber are coming. We consider the letter to the dear committee.

- Also Mattu from Cochin back.

22nd, Wednesday. Brother Hebich visiting. Letter written to Mangalore - the Chaliar Krishna

caught by Cornelius - released.

Thursday evening, 23rd, the spectacle with Friedrich's anxious foster mother.

24th, Friday, talked about it. Christmas presents. Visits from Mae, Chombala, Vadagara

(Chandra).

23rd, Saturday. English morning sermon.

26 Sunday afternoon baptism of Micha (Chandrans), who now seems tired of the service of sin.

27th, Monday. Micha loses his wife and child and goes fishing.

30th, Thursday. Thomas with his wife to Anjerkandi.

January 1, 1848. With the boys and Irion to Catiroor, tell Nadler's story - they sing.

2nd /3rd Nath. against Thom., because the latter considers his wife (Arabella) endangered by Michael.

I go 3rd - 5th to Chombala, Vadagara, have Michael go to Putiangadi with Paul, be

to look for a woman. Approachable to men in Mae, hopes to come to faith. -

Nath. meanwhile holds a meeting in which he also accuses me, the others, the

associate with Michael, to have grabbed the honor. - diseases catarrh,

Fever - Mark is said to have decided to stay now.

January 7th. Pony sent by A. and Dun Voung by Cannanore, 9th horsekeeper.

11./12. C. M[üller] in Chombala, finds men penitent, open to faith, also his wife.

- Michael didn't receive his in -

15./16.,in Anjerkandi &lt;rV jf Dr. by Callai in Timoth. Murdoch tells of unbelief

his uncles, when he reads the Bible, their impatience. Gnanamuttu somewhat humiliated

About his harsh behavior towards Gabriel, who even left because of his wife

want to jump.

19th-21st, in Chombala and Vadagara ( &lt;mendacious&gt;, from Mopl. Cugnussan Cutti and

4 animal perpetrated on a canary. Matti Cutti's wife is a witness). 21st, written home.

Friday evening, 11 o'clock, Mrs. Irion gave birth to her second son.

23. The letters from home very late; but well, Swiss war almost over. Anna's mother comes

to take her away.

24. The K. story. card made. - Abdorrahman, a Muslim. from Mysore here, wants to be baptized.

Anna falters. Vedam brings Antoniamma, an orphan from Manantoddy.

172

1848

25. God gives victory to Anna - her mother curses her and leaves (she is with a Regins

married, wanted to give the daughter to someone else). 25. Simon and Mary of

C. M[üller] baptized in Chombala.

28. Tulkan and Antoniammafort.

1st/2nd, me in chombala especially with simon that i help. Silas catches one

lawful ride.

- ent

February 4, birthday. bouquet and

5. The Fritz of Calicut.

6. Gaul sells &lt;15 Rs&gt;.

7th, Monday, to Hebich, who reports of Lehner's arrival in the roads (Owen Glendover), this one

to visit. Rode across in the afternoon - on board ship - see the 2 and theirs

2 children. Möglings fall from the horse, on the 4th it seems: Lord, help! - to Hebich,

the Lord's Supper gives to those who are leaving (no longer to the invalids who previously

ship had to).

8th, back in the morning.

9th, baptism of Jakob Wilhelm Irion.

11. Fritz, his wife and Marie back to Calicut.

12./13. Mrs. Müller in Anjerkandi. Murdoch says his uncles want him off the plantation

repress - ie John, he does the same for George.

14. Wedding of Noah and Hagar.

15th to Cannanore instead of Hebich who went to Payavur yesterday. Preach Malayalam and English

(Job VII), afterwards with 2 Voung A. and &lt;S&gt; D. - and Dun - (about Rom 7). Method.

Listeners, from 94th, the 25th goes up the Ghats.

16. John hit who talked dirty (about 14th) to Ebenez., E. to his sister.

Mattu says it (valia kandam pidikka) - Elisabeth and Sarah almost bathing

drowned. Thank God who so graciously helps.

17th, at Müller, to ask for John's admission, granted.

18th-20th, in Cannanore - hear that HM25th to China without women (so\* Anna's stay here justifies).

manufactures).

19th, in Tahe, from where 2 children had died on the 16th, Maria and Isaak, both believers. I

I was happy for the sick Martha.

20. Hebich back from Payavur, I preach Malayalam and English. In the evening 9 believing officers

at the tea.

21st in the morning, back in the boat with the bookbinder's press. - Hear that Noah went to bed on the 20th

(turns out smallpox).

1848

173

22nd, to Chombala, from where Silas and Micha went to buy boats in Cochin.

23. Vadagara with Thomas and Daniel who aufs^V) } fl (jflb

wanted to. - Matt.

Louise reconciled after little quarrels.

24., back, Noah very bad, completely upset - his poor wife without sleep for nights.

26./27. Anjerkandi. Misery with Gabriel's wife. - Alone with George Brown. - Noah decided

smallpox.

28. in the evening to King, Brennen, C. M[üller], where Mögling arrives, about the future of the Basel Mission,

my scale, from what I suggest (but I don't want to have anything chosen,

dear sir!) - my dear wife is due to return at the end of April.

29 evening, with Mögling on Pattimar via Hebich. - Noah dies, buried (Thaddai especially

active - Lucas also offers to help. Joseph will follow, without his

whole will[ )] (had arranged a foolish festival on the 19th of Nath., his old

to make marriage quite valid). Th.'s wife recently told a lie "cashoonut

taken by ravens".

There is just space left to write here:

March 3rd, 10 o'clock in the evening, dear Christiane passed away in Stuttgart. Honor,

Glory, praise and thanks to the Lamb.

7th Frederick's Birthday - Joseph apparently ill, full of anxiety.

10th-18th March, in Cannanore for Hebich, who went to Taliparamba. The Wesleyans seem something

to be started. News that Mögling's dismissal hasn't been accepted, he

probably stays. - Woman about to come down. - I at West, the

live with 2 As a day and now also wants to go to China.

21. Letters from Haus, Ostertag - Letters from the committee not meant so seriously, only on savings

except for giving up. Well, the Lord will make it right.

22. Mögling's letter to Hebich, confronting him about his money matters etc. - Me and Irion

(he to Calicut) away in the south, Mae, Ch[ombala].

23. Vadagara. Lots of talk about the Curithi Cadu till - perhaps something for our Christians? -

In the evening Chombala, Micha and Sila's house was inaugurated. Sent those to Calicut

because of his wife.

26. The Lord shows me my unfaithfulness to the committee, servitude, identification with

Brother Hebich's conscience, etc., hence concept of letter to committee. Br. F. Müller]

from Anjerkandi back on

27th, dissuading - communion preparation - the week through Thaddai, Jonah, Martin, Abel, Eliezer,

Gabriel, Adam, Paul, Thomas, Corech, Johann, von Chombala Paul, Silas, Micah (not

Simon for anger, Aaron sinless, Joseph unbowed, Vedam, Anand old, Nath.

self-righteous and cheats Jonah out of his plantation, Thomas out of his firewood).

&lt;Mark and Luke don't even ask. Luke evil.&gt; Of the women Hagar, Isabell,

Lydia, Anna (Thad.s wife self-righteous, Havah, Susann, Elise do not address,

Aline argumentative and Luise says nothing). - Afterwards to the sick Mattu with

Supper, Kali heavy with smallpox.

174

1848

April 1,

first rain.

2nd of April.

supper

3rd of April.

Joseph on 6 Rs

April 6th.

letter of confession

to obey.

from the 7th&gt;.

demoted and assigned house in compound. - Louise suffering from smallpox (?).

home. Joseph Choice between consequences and self-will, says he will

- Horse bought from Calicut for 60 Rs. - Friedrich runs &lt;horsek[eeper]

8th-9th Anjerkandi. Last Supper at 15 - Gottlob, 9/10, news of the Paris revolution. Soon

lay down Nath. of smallpox.

On the 15th Friedr. Dysentery, sometimes difficult days, especially 18th, Hermann's birthday, leeches

(perhaps unnecessary). Letters from home - impression of the revolution] also in Mannheim,

Karlsruhe. Censorship lifted, kings tremble. Thrones shake, except the Lord's.

21st, Good Friday. Arabfella] doesn't want to go to sick Nath anymore. stay. Yesterday (20th) Ayappen

appointed for Kali and Mann to be attendants, the other attendants to the one who has been ill since the 17th

Simon and wife done.

22. Simon died, buried in the evening - Ayapp[en] runs away.

23rd, Easter. Simon's wife and Maria the schoolgirl died and were buried.

25. Death of Cain's child.

24. Arrival of 2 boxes (pictures of the heart book and the things for Weigle, Mögling, Dharwar,

Mrs. Albr.).

27th, off to Vadagara (rain).

28th, after Quil[andi] and Calicut on horseback &lt;Micha gets his wife&gt;. In the evening Mrs. and

Mongling with Kitty\*.

29th, visit Mrs. Conolly.

30 . t Quasimodogeniti - 2 sermons - Mögling English.

May 1st, after Elattur 2 boat.

2. Vadagara, Chombala, Mae, Tellicherry. The 3 packages arrive - Miss Keg[el]s box - paper from

London and the 2 stones for printing.

7th, Sunday, Vienna revolution from 12.-13. March, Berlin re[olution] from 18.-19. - !!!

United Germany.

8. Brennen comes and speaks of the Prussian Republic, which the Austrian Emperor also has

abdicated - medicine, for poorhouse 3/4 and for Irion and me.

9. Message from dear Christiane Heimgang, March 5, 10 o'clock in the evening. The name of the Lord

be praised. - Visit from Hebich's people, catechists, boys, girls.

1848

175

10. Hebich comes over - letter from Inspector Hoffmann, who found his way through my November letter

shows very sad.

11. Hebich goes back in the evening, his people expected more.

15th, Monday. "Girls' school removed" session. - Fr. l[rion] and C.\* M[üller] had each other

complained to her husbands, therefore wife knocked over in the evening, pronounced on the 16th.

&lt;20.&gt; 26. Purchase of the 2 parambus - from Maplas at Rs 40 plus 5. - End of May in Chombala the

3 girls baptized by Micha.

June 6, Abigail at school.

May 30, F. Müller's child born.

June 5th, Irion brings mail from Anjerkandi (Schönburg's castle burned) and battle from

Württembergers in Donaueschingen).

3rd /4th June, visiting Cannanore.

June 11, Pentecost, 30 at Communion (Anand and Jesaia again). Asirvad is from his father

Cheers, I finished the K. story on June 9th. Deodorant free.

18., Trinity (M. in Anjerkandi).

19-21 Chombala, Vadagara, Cugnipenes in Chombala, Sister Michas (born 17 Daniels

Child). 19. Baptism of F. Müller's child.

27th, long conversation with MK about her behavior - illness of Samuel and Uriel, episode

from measles. - Even among the girls

28. fever at night, suddenly - always be ready.

In the first half of July, Ostertag's letter related to correspondence with Mögling about his (anonymous)

Sue Hebichs cause. About that I go 17th to Cannanore (where Zach,

is gone that day and in the evening Nath., Tim.'s brother, wants to follow him, through

prayer is prevented).

On the 18th Not with Thomas and Hava, who doesn't obey him at all.

July 26, letters from Hebich and Mögling, whose remorse the former doesn't quite want to believe because

he has no divine sign to come to Cannanore.

July 30 ... Selam.

August 1st. I limited Nath. at 3 Rs, does not want to pay for his wife, who (July 29 of the

accused of adultery with an animal, half-confessing in prayer) now proudly walk along

goes. Joseph laments, 6 is not enough.

4th /5th August, night dreams of murder and serious danger, feverish. On the 3rd a penitential letter

sent home about my disobedience.

9th-11th, at Chombala and Vadagara. A proud Curuppu spoken there. - Paul in K. story

good progress. Matthai was in Calicut with his wife.

176

1848

12th -13th Anjerkandi, where Timoth. 6 days away (he is to receive only 3 Rs from now on), about it

if he is very angry, went to Maehlings on the 20th to visit his wife, who

seems never to go back to Anjerkandi. Dan[ielJ and Thom[as] (the

visits his sick wife) but let them know in a few minutes that I will see his wife's return

wish so much. He takes her back to Anjerkandi on the 21st.

19. Letters sent home &lt;and to F. Brown for 5 Rs&gt; about construction. Irion for 2 Br. together

in the city, C. M[üller] prefers Combala so much that I support it. so

it's entrusted to God, who will make everything right.

21. I have to explain to Mattu that he can no longer go to the girls - he also has Arab[ella] too

wanted to invite himself, like Francis used to, and felt her breast. O misery! -

He wanted to leave, was defiant, on the evening of the 22nd I called him - Thaddais have it

spoken harshly about and against him, so that he wanted to leave. I'll say that on the 23rd

Th. Now he and his self-righteous wife want to leave, but not seriously.

23-25 Chombala, Vadagara. The Turuttih Chatten\* in Vadagara about to emerge - in Chombala,

decent fishing. Matt, weak in KG. (On the night of the 9th I was with a

Serpent in the lightless bedroom of Chombala. On the evening of the 23rd mine takes effect

woman one in lace-pillows drawer almost with hands).

On the 28th, Monday, Hebich visits after more than 3 months of walking. discussion of house construction; whereby

Irion teases me by remarking "I don't like going to Tellicherry".

I was miserable afterwards - we talked and prayed together.

31. Message from Bible Revision Committee. 2 of our company should be elected.

Fritz and I (Irion the Substitute Man).

September 3rd. supper Thomas, Cornelius (Daniel, Louise and Sarah (from Mähe), Isabella,

Lydia and Aline [)] - deeply afflicted, Mattu has become involved with Solomon's fornication and

excused our feeble prayer, Joseph lied to his wife, because of her

1 Rp deducted from him. Mucw[en] Johann never told a lie - C. M[üller] brings

the interesting news from Nayer, the Matth. 1/4 Rp gives for the proclamation of the word.

4. Fr. M[üller] and Irions to Calicut for the baptism of Fr[itz] daughter - I at Forsyth

and Murdoch Brown.

6th, a Lucas Narayana by Cal[icut], a Chattu by Calicut Cann.\* here to try their luck,

away shortly.

9-10, in Anjerkandi. Tim. only got 5, I put 2 in my pocket, so much need from women and

himself. Manuel punches through Caleb, who comes to him instead of his wife. many

Misery - I read little Henry and his Bearer - the old father of Gnanamuttu weeps.

11th, pay 135 boat for Paul and Luc[as] in Chombala.

12, the brothers and sisters returned from Calicut, also Matth.

13th /14th, to Chombala and thence to 6$'^ o 0-1 but too hot and too wet without

Success. - Question whether such a risk may be taken simply because of knowledge.

On the 13th the letters from Haus, from father, Reinhardt, Jette, Hermann and Samuel.

New war with Denmark, also Württemberg.

1848

16. In the morning in the boat to Cannanore (unfortunately boat people only paid 1 1/2 Rs and noise). Thereon

visit A Youngs.

17. Last Supper, in the evening I preach English - beautiful community.

18th ladies' meeting with wife. - In the evening drove back halfway in Ochsenbandi, then rode

and driven. Constant cough, pressure on chest.

24. English sermon.

28. Weigle and Wesleyan Eeid come galloping early in the morning.

October 1. Eid preaches English.

October 2nd, evening 2 to Cannanore for Miss.meeting.

4. Youngs visiting, in the evening Temples from Tellicherry also come up, which we visit on the 5th.

9th October. Hebich visiting in the evening, had a Pegu Pony, on the 7th a Chirakkal-Eest and

Duncan and Obrien married.

12.Dr. Birch here visiting - Pakyanatha from Quilon arrives - on trial, also Emanuel

back, who takes his children to Cannanore to visit.

16th-18th, in Chombala and Vadagara with wife, Friedrich, Miss Kegel and girls, see the sick,

Chellatten Kelu, but not Chera Curuppu, which is about Christ all in one and

transmigration doubts. Mar. Kegel in one of her worst moods.

21./22. Anjerkandi. Baptism of Peter and Agia and candidate for baptism Paul the blind. - The Bibles

and NT of Kottayam finally arrived' - Account closed.

23rd, to Cannanore to Hebich. Albrechts da - visit Hallidays.

to Madai - C\$ )/ylj/d conversation especially with Mapl. and one

Nayer v jy&gt; t rlJ y

Adhicaris son, the attendant to the fort and on Onadaipara.

24. in the morning i

25th, after Cavai, the old Sipay Muttayan, his wife and 4 children - visit to the bazaar - at the

Priest who is understanding\* and learned.

26th, to Ramantali beyond the Perimpula, and thence to Naranangodur (Inscript.). Sermon,

Noise^Py^'Y7 ^&quot;^Jnachjectpn, via Eli Istala\* (Ettvillam\*), where just a

english dr lands, to Madai 12 o'clock. Thomas freed by grace. At evening

between 2 Rain through to Chirakkal, Obrien and Duncan.

27. in the morning Tellicherry, on this day the one caught yesterday by his mother and the devil

Adam and his brother away from us. - Albrechts up here.

4th/5th November. E. M[üller] in Anjerkandi (Timoth. in need of money). Heart book completed.

8. A. Young with detachments to Calicut through here, I to Chombala (Micha's house construction, add

i 2rs).

178

1848

9. Vadagara. Mt. had dSt&gt; , the Mapla Mulla praises Christ against Muhammad. In Malayapur

a Namburi against Mapla mosque. Chatting neatly, encouraged by some, Christian

to become the one who tells Nayer there's no need to argue anymore, faith is all that matters

Required—at Young, Boileau vain in giving to c — y • Ls, West foolish,

Watts fallen from the faith. - Albrecht doesn't come in the evening (on the sea shore),

therefore home,

visit arrives.

from faith. - Albrecht does not come in the evening/- (on the seashore),

where also Paul with Raja's permission to the 1 j temple -

10. Tellicherry. Mail with Frankfurt Revol. Lichnowsky <18. September&gt; and Auerswald shot! -

In the morning Mark had gone fishing, had Nath instead of his. let call and

then tries to visit Arab[ella]. Goes through with clothes he wears the day

previously made together. His wife knows it, does not show his writing, follows him

on December 18-19, his brothers on December 1.

12th, Sunday. - Paul from Chombala wants to go to Cochin to buy boats.

13. Fr. Get.\* Young in transit to Calicut.

14. Steam letters, revolution in Frankfurt, Rottweil, Baden subdued. Th. Mögling back on the

Escape - postponed from Basel house question and from Cannanore station staffing question

made dependent. Vedamuttu is up because I make him shoes in afternoons

was called, will probably continue. Joseph in the girls' school - tell me, Hebich

caused a clamor that I had traveled to Europe with stolen money. -

What can it be that God sends this to my ears before the trial

Cannanore . In any case, enough to satisfy the craving for confessions

and become much more averse to exploration. Vedam had thus glossed over his sin.

16. Fr. Lascelles here. - Oh, what a chilling, miserable impression. Everything so smooth and

friendly and euphemistic, and yet the heart not fixed on mercy - and great

profession without serious penance. But who preferred me? Oh that me

remained at the foot of the cross and closed his eyes to look at others!

Lord, do not let even the words be in vain, which I with great effort

at the risk of spilling everything. &lt;A nayer of

Patani.&gt;

18/19 Irion in Anjerkandi (falls off horse), no news of 5 Rs history of the

Catechists by Frank Brown. - Mengert will visit us on the 21st, and Albrechts will come on the 23rd

return and go 24th, on which day Mengert returns from Calicut and 23rd

goes to Cannanore with D. Young - on a sea expedition, after health - on

24. the theft of Ram and the Payani &lt; &gt; man, not discovered. communion¬

preparation very lukewarm.

Hebich was there on the 20th, brought the bill (25,000 balance, 18,000 donations) and

protested against the committee's suggestion that he be given an employee. have there

we still have work to do on the 29th

26th, Sunday. Last Supper, only 6 male, 4 female natives, and yet Matth was there by

Vadagara and his wife, Joseph, although apparently humble in the girls' school, lament

üller ] and does not come to communion.

Others don't even try. Mattu particularly bad together with his wife.

On the evening of the 27th I talked to Jos[eph].

1849

179

Meeting with Hebich and Fritz on November 29th. H[ebich] insists on not wanting anyone

and goes in the evening, like Fritz.

November 30th, the boy Bapu runs in a dope to Cannanore. Comes back December 1st on which

Vedamuttu finally departs.

2nd/3rd at Anjerkandi, where Mr. Gnanamuttu on a complaint of 2 pice fine 4 [2?] Rs finet.

- That's why we made an introduction &lt;they'll take it back on Christmas Day&gt;, in the evening

Cannanore, where Bösinger and Müller landed first.

On the 4th they go to Tellicherry - 17th I at Hebich, negotiating about possible departure

Chirakkal. Written home about it with the brothers 5th and 6th.

From 11th to 15th at the festival in Kilur. Brunton and Stuart from Beypore. Conolly, Cotton, and Vedamuttu

of Calicut - Thomas tries to go to Punur but the Calicut Dan. becomes

sick with him - home via the new Mucwerschule in Vadagara.

On the 16th Greiners of hills.

17th, the 2 watchmaker brothers to Cannanore.

18. Greiners in Cannanore - Greiner's complaint about Mögling, who is said to have meant Hebich have

won me by money.

21. in the evening to Hebich, who had been ill and is still quite tempted.

22. Miss Kegel returned from Calicut.

23rd Christmas gift giving.

24th, Sunday 25th Christmas Day, many visits, especially from Chombala and Vadagara.

1849, New Year. The Lord rules (the boys who wanted to sing it overslept).

7th sacrament blessed, 29 blacks.

14. Anjerkandi. Tim. back again - after heavy fighting, less with his over fever

wailing wife as ours and Thomas, with his devilishly excited wife,

who fears banishment to Anjerkandi and neither does he fear one

wanted to let go for a while - little by little she gives up - but!

15th -16th, to Vadagara, from where I send the printed matter to Calicut and ride to Chombala,

home with Chr. who is in the middle of building - in Calicut all very displeased with

my synopsis because of Stern (Huber versus conjukt...) and Temptation (Fr.s Stecken¬

horse of opposition to Lange).

21. Preach English - Fr. M[üller] is in Cannanore with Metz, the returnee from Nilgiris

on Owen Glendower (22nd), sees Brandt from Bombay, who goes home.

On the 24th Hebich comes to visit, only leaves on the 26th ( scares me with his still-trying-

be going home to Europe). - Uriel comes back from Cannanore where he did something

starved - ask if King was guilty of manslaughter?

180

1849

28. F. M[üller] returns from Anjerkandi, brings ham and cheese (?). 11 o'clock at night sign one

confinement.

29. in the afternoon, 3 1/4 o'clock the Kleji^e born. Thanks to God's grace. He will be February 13th Paul

baptized. &lt;Godfathers :&gt; The mother at present, having recovered quickly.

I was in Cannanore on the 12th, saw Würth (on the way) and Mögling. Simultaneously Adam and Ezra of

Rundale sent back, unfortunately with her mother. Mögling with Hebich much about

my cannanore going.

On the 16th in the morning to Cannanore. Hebich on Payavur festival. I very tired. Mögling left in the morning

with me at the river, spoke of his letter. West sick from sunstroke. ... seem to be

engaged.

17th, to Rev. Taylor Chaplain and Chapl. Kinlock, very worldly - hope he gives the poor money

soon. Evening tea.

18th, Sunday. Tamil, Malayalam sermon.

19. Tellicherry. I find Fried. M[üller] about to go on a journey (Calicut).-

Friedr. very glad to see me - so I him, he speaks something between construction

and Mau as his little brother's name and struggles with the name Würth

and damsel very much. - The little one is lovely, thrives quickly, woman on.

20. Cannanore. Morning service, 2 Telugu and Tamil boys to receive books. at Birch,

to ask about Denton's death.

21. Hebich comes early in the morning, wants me to move over and wants to do so in Chirakkal

start building. We're going by boat to Tellicherry in the evening, where he'll do the business

before Irion and (22.) before C. M[üller]. &lt;My dear wife just through

blood loss attacked.&gt; - A letter from Arikkod's Möglings arrives, too

Br. Irion should be persuaded to do so.

24th/25th Anjerkandi. Shadraul's\* wife and brother[brother] reporting for baptism.

26. Anand accuses Thom[as] of adultery with the Mogayi Mata. - I pray with Irion.

27. Speeches and prayer with Thomas. Thank god it's a lie. The Lord shows where our wounded

barest point is, and we ask for mercy in resisting it with prayer. anand

and the mucwatti who help him take Mata away.

28. Br. F. M[üller] back from Calicut. Wilson bible cand.

2nd March. Brennen visiting - has already heard that we are moving to Cannanore - (from Mrs. M[üller])

and that the C. M[üllers] are moving to Chombala on the 10th, which we do not know. - He

even in Cannanore for a farewell visit. Taylor and Kinloch were visiting

near Br., want to start managing the rice find better in the next six months.

3 March. Matthai visiting. - People on /ft nh further away instead of closer.

1. No names are mentioned.

1849

181

March 4th, English sermon, no gentleman. Paul etc. visiting.

5. C. Müller back from Cannanore in the evening.

6th, I after Cannanore, still find Hebich, who starts building in Chirakkal - 2 sermons.

7. evening to Tellicherry. Find Friedrich with a bad cold, even fever, Paul also coughing.

8th, visits C. M[üller], who is very sorry that his wife talked it out. afternoon

with Irion, who only sees everything human and thinks about Mögling's actions as if

it almost had a magical effect on Hebich (by writing a letter to Basel),

particularly stops, sees nothing of God's doing in the matter. I thank

you, Lord, that you do not leave me to myself, but to me step by step

Step safe and straight ways show. - To Cannanore in the evening, much on the way

) and festival noise.

ß i

9. 2 sermons.

IT. Tahe where girls very ignorant. Strange ghost in JS's diary, full of certainties

and revelations without foundation. He sympathizes with me, needs humiliation for his

as he always feels, high pride.

11th, Sunday. In the evening Frese's story, told in the Hamburg dungeon, doesn't really work out, but it does

care of Christ for the little things.

12.am Tellicherry. Friedrich, glad to be silent, that he sees and touches me,

quite melted, but 2 new teeth for it. (Bad night with children meowing).

- In the meeting with the brothers, decided to occupy Chombala this week.

Executed soon. Nor does my moving over to Br

encountering such obstacles as before.

13. Cannanore. Sermon on "Small Sins". &lt;Birth of the 3rd Irion.&gt;

14th, mail. Tellicherry in the evening. Selma's trance. Father backache. Paul Steudel also from Cullens

missionary thoughts. Easter Day on the Committee's desire to have me in Cannanore.

About 13 the first explanations with Jgfr. Cone - Farewell to C. Müller, who is next

(16th) moves to Chombala while I,Eried. and M. K[egel] go to Cannanore. C. Müller

hurt F. M[üller] by bringing the found poor thing to him first and

then without another word attached Br. l[rion], who was in such authorities

of course I like it. - In the evening my wife and Paul are coming up at the Palankin

Worship service in which I talk about Ma. IX, ult. &lt;fin.&gt; preach and special

Beaumont &lt;Burman&gt; give a strong impetus.

Saturday 17th in Chirakkal - seen everything. In the evening the women left (Jf. Kegel very upset).

Hebich comes while I'm talking to soldiers, of good cheer. makes plans about

the building.

I 18th to Tellicherry, where announced in the afternoon. The next day letter to the dear committee.

20. Visit from Forsyth and Morris (Taylor and Kinloch want to turn the poorhouse into a Church

remodel institution).

182

1849

22nd, I'm giving the visit home. dr Young.

23rd, Wests visiting (like 10 years ago).

24th/25th Anjerkandi, where George Edward's people are. Much about Madras and Sadar Court. Baptism of

Sadr's wife Ruth, daughter Orpah, brother Jonathan - (on the 24th Bühler through to Bombay,

boards the steamer at Cannanore).

26th meeting of the brothers, also C. M[üller] the first time from Chombala in. Decided to marry 3

possibly workable for Lucas, Adam, Martin. The latter most modest

and happiest at it, &lt;hoho!&gt; - Anjerkandi decided to go to Cannanore too

hit.

27. Walked to Cannanore 1/2 in the evening in the first rain.

28th, Chirakkal. Marking out the place for the school and outbuildings.

29. Write letters for Hebich. Arrival of the booklets of slogans. Taylor has Hebich layman and

unordained: The Parsi scolds Hebich.

30. Rode over, Gauls girth broke in starting.

April 1st. English sermon. palm sunday I spoke to Miss Kegel on the way about the Cannanore

Pulling and alluding to Fritzsche plans, she denies harshly and overdeterminedly,

doesn't seem to want and yet wants to. She gets into that in the evening

garden and asks why I threw that in front of her. I explained again

that she could make up her mind until Fritz came up, in which case the question

certainly occur.

2. Today she explains my dear wife fiercely when in Cannanore she with girls

want to build and place, she does not go, but writes to her committee, etc.

O Lord, help the heart without patience and faith.

4. Thomas arrives with his mother, Mama Cheppala, Sister Ittucuddi and their 3 children, his brother

Rama wants to follow.

5th, especially spoken to Adam who wants raisin.

6th, Good Friday, blessed communion (letters home). &lt;Thomas mother speaks in church.&gt; -

Ananden, Vedam and family fall into river. All saved by God's grace.

Oh, that the sign worked.

7. An.s Deborah dies in the morning without having recovered. I in chombala where i find that

after Lydia and IsabTella] Aline would be his favorite.

8th, Easter day, preach on life and judgment &lt;John V&gt;.

9th, Monday, Chirakkal - strange that I have to go out with them and in the sun and at the construction industry

experience sweat.

10. The 2 sermons in Cannanore of Thomas Pareichi mother wild and quarrelsome.

11. Back, find Fritz and family. Baptism of Carl Andr. Irion - C. M[üller] is there, promises

the mason in 8 days.

1849

183

12. Lucas and Lydia engaged.

13. In Cannanore (without Fritz, who wanted to come along).

14. Steam letters "quasi custos" - conversation before Miss K[egel] and her ultimatum.

15. Malayalam Sermon, Quasimodogeniti.

16. Lydia fired - great job by the Chombalers.

17. Farewell to Fritz, who accompanies me to the bridge. Again 2 sermons in Cannanore.

18. Afternoon ridden to Chirakkal - slowly - the house unfortunately covered, too close to

moon change.

19. Back in Ch[irakkal] in the evening and stay overnight there. Letter to Barth (after he sent it,

I'm feeling unwell), Easter day, etc.

19./20. Born that night C. Müller's and Bührer's sons.

20th visit to Fröhnert, bandmaster of the 94th HM - evening Dun and Birch back in service -

and like thunderstorms yesterday, so now calm, penetrating rain.

21st, back to Tellicherry. Woman diarrhea - looking for a carpenter - weddings arranged and

22. Announced in the morning service (21. Luke and Lydia's wedding - what for

Eliezer goes). This Sunday it's raining like in the monsoon - and God watch over

the Chirakkal Plan!

24th, Tuesday, in Cannanore, where anger is from Kempten and going to Parsi. - I preach twice.

25. Morning Chirakkal after heavy rain. Everything is still standing - the old house is complete

covered. Back to the woman (Ruhr) in the evening. Went this time with bought violin.

26. Anger returns from Calicut. Fritz' child is better, but Frau Huber is feverish. - The

Adam-Rosine, Martin-Anna married. The Lord make something of it. -

My dear wife better.

27. Back to Cannanore, see Wiggins\*. Perhaps the dear grandmother's last birthday.

28th, back to Tellicherry.

Sunday 29th, Thomas back, his brother said you and ^ ^ to him. The Fortune

everything fell into the hands of thieving residents - his wife died after 3 days

Delirium - "hell", "tellicherry". Your brethren believe through Thomas dnb(i,

he gives his children 2 Rs - but they won't let them go, unless he

perhaps she killed the\* brothers-in-law first, - he goes to Calicut - Chinnappen

(to whom Ros. died) also comes through. I rejoice in the answered prayer

for Fritz' child. Now prayed for Thomas' &gt;yl ryj.

May 1st, Cannanore, Stephan Obrien buried in the evening (died April 30th at night).

2.May. Chirakkal am morning - Money sent to Tellicherry. Evenings to Fitzgeralds and West.

184

. 1849

May 3, with Joseph Fitz to Chirakkal, where after heaviest wind and rain over all hope today

the roof is covered.

4. Visited Tellicherry in the evening after the sermon (horse loses a shoe and suffers from a hoof).

3rd-6th, Anjerkandi (and 7th Farewell to Edwards going back to Madras). The Browns thought

my connection with Anjerkandi will end.

7. Letter from the dear committee. They want me in Cannanore and C. Müller in Tellicherry,

both made impossible by us.

8th, at Cannanore.

9. Walked in the Bandi in the morning and with thunderstorm rain - inner heat. Irion and F. M[üller] are

to the christening of Theophil Christian in Chombala, from where they come with Huber in the evening.

11th, after Cannanore, half-fried because the horse limps and crawls. Afternoon in the Bandi

Chirakkal, where the patter of the floor isn't even finished in the old house.

Talked about moving in.

12. Back Tellicherry in fever &lt;(steambriefe)&gt;, hence 13. no duty. But on the evening of

13. Conversation with Jfr. Cone asking for forgiveness.

Monday 14th, with C. M[üller] advice - and boat dispatch.

13. Cannanore, fever again - I wish Hebich would preach for me, that won't do. The gentleman

helps through.

16. Chirakkal. In the evening Mrs. Paul and Marg arrive from Tellicherry.

17. in the evening with his wife to Chirakkal, to her amazement. Meanwhile, Paul yells at Missy\*.

18. To Fitzgerald with his wife - oh, how empty, but that's why they come to the service (yesterday says

Webster "May the Lord pardon Mr. Tayler his lie", he got it from the Calicut brothers

heard they were not happy with Hebich and that he was not ordained).

19. Tellicherry. Farewell at Forsyth, Chatfield. In the evening Jerdon (where West just got a new one

Jonathan found in Fr. Jerdon). The remaining coolies and piano sent.

20th, last English service and farewell to Brennen. In Thomas' Malayalam service

approached a woman whose husband did not come because his mother was ill. She said,

he was late at the poor house, so left without saying goodbye.

21. morning after fever night (beginning with prayer along with Irion returned from Anjerkandi)

away in bandi with Miss Kegel and Friedrich. I'm like in a dream (Listen, thank God,

only in Chirakkal how hard Fr. Irion made my wife about taking away

our own equipment. She later asked for forgiveness - ). the girls

go to Tahe, the little ones go the longer way there. Chirakkal Station.

22nd, in Cannanore, spoil me by the 2 sermons, send Isab. and Cagatshi after Ch.

23. am I to Chirakkal. The others come with Joseph and his family in the evening - confusion -

Fever.

1849

185

27th, first Sunday, Pentecost. - Woman goes to Cannanore because Miss K[egel] doesn't want to -

Catarrh defecates. Visit Manuel of Anjerkandi.

28. Entry of the Tahe Girls, Timoth. and Searle to visit. Everything dried. In the evening he starts

rain on Hallelujah. - This evening horseback ride to Valarpatu churchyard. Mapla Priest

from the holy Abderrahman and the Choyigurikel defeated by him - about rel.

fierce and suspicious.

30th, at Cannanore.

31. Hebich in Chirakkal. communion preparation.

June 2 evening to Cannanore, anywhere

June 3 blessed supper, all together, praise the Lord. The devil wanted the blessing

later spoiled by a dispute about the return trip with M[iss] K[egel] - steam letters

sent.

June 5th. News of Papa Dubois' near death. Sent away from Chirakkal Temple with scorn,

how I mockingly returned home from the fort on June 4 because of Gaul. Encounter 5. dem

Raja with his ponayer.

June 6 Hebich here, bringing Putshi - me to Cannanore. See Birch - nothing from auction.

7th, to Cannanore and rode back.

June 10, Sunday - unfortunately cold, so I couldn't help out Hebich, who had a cold himself.

M[iss] K[egel] in Cannanore. My wife not very well.

11th, visit Hebich.

13th, see Grace Hamnett\*, invite her to visit Chirakkal.

14th, she does not come, at Ringrow. (13th visit of Thomas and also of the first English brother,

Temple). Sister Kegel has decided not to accept any visitors and

annoys Hebich.

14., steambriefe about older news of Papa Dubois' homecoming and Stuttg. King after Ludwigs¬

burg, forced to submit to Prussia, whose king absolutely refused

begins.

15-17 Anjerkandi. Lost the way twice - all in all I came at the right time. Thank God - the

2 Menon sought to turn the Christians into false witnesses, hence I to Unaiken

gave a good lesson. Also Tim. was unlucky. The Lord help him with his

Weakness. - Last Supper at 11, Tim. and his wife, Nicod., Joneyen with Nalla-

muttu, turnips and gnanaps. Petr, and Hagia, Gnanamuttu, Abel. The gentlemen in

whole friendly.

18. West visits us for the first time in his stupidity with Capt. Buller and wife, Rome. Catholics

and 5 children, Lieutenant. Stoddart and wife and child - the latter, I hear,

backslider.

20th, to Hebich in the animal school - Mrs. Müller comes to Chirakkal, I here to him.

186

1849

21., Hebich here - F. Mf üller] back with him. I hear that he and Irion are not comfortable together

keep house (by M[iss] K[egel]l). The same evening we visit the Temples.

22\*., who visits Raja for a long time. Evening Hallidays. (Night 21/22 Friedrich forced, on the

Sleeping in a bed instead of on the floor is only possible with severe punishment, that's why

fever again).

24. I in Cannanore Service. - Everything neat.

27th, I in Tahe, woman in the women's prayer meeting. The bugler's wife with Helen and 2 young children

in ch

29. Tellicherry visit. - Chr. Irion fearful of thunder.

30. Anjerkandi - July 1st. Everything calmer - finally find the way.

July 2, in Cannanore, compound fair, hear what I have felt for a long time, that Jacob is not in

childish subservience among me. Talk to him and also to

Joseph, who led the children through the bazaar yesterday and bought sugar etc. for them

had bought.

3rd of July. Letters home to Father, Josenhans, Jette, Schaffert—fever again.

5th July. Hebich here, it's for the children because of Sunday, speaks to Jacob, the cook and his

Woman, because of expenses my wife will take on for the future.

8th, at Cannanore. 3 hour service - ...Joanna with little girls at school.

Hebich somewhat contested because Mögling sends me letters that he doesn't have

target. - Jacob and Judah visiting Anjerkandi.

9th, with wife in Cannanore - they pray, the women very angry with Fr. Fitzgerald and Temple.

I in tahe about boys learning. At night Hudson and his 2 companions

drunk at the gate, and dragging the log of soldiers to Jacob's porch. on the 10th

in the morning they ask for forgiveness and breakfast. I again fever and almost dislocated.

11th, in Cannanore (mail from the Dresden riot). Beginning of catechist class. We wish

also that Stanger was coming to Mangalore at Mögling's request.

12. Hebich here. communion preparation, a bit annoying for me because of ruthlessness,

for Friedrich had the beginning of croup last night, worst night ever

Calomel, heavy day - Jgfr. was angry because I was about to get married

spoke a French word. In the evening Paul starts not being able to swallow. The mother

send for me, most afraid. - But the day also passed, and after

everything we could

Sunday, July 13th, all go to Cannanore for communion. Jgfr. in the worst mood. Sarah

was very bad with her husband Duncan on Friday: I am surprised that Hebich

considers her converted, although it has continued like this since the marriage. - Mongling

sends copious letters, especially about Elliots, Stanger, etc.

16th, with wife at Cannanore and Tahe. Yesterday are the weddings of Joseph - Elise, Paul with

Martha, Hagar with Judah, John with Chaliutti. So this is in

pure.

1849

187

17. The cook Jacob's wife steals a packet of pappadam (as much as certain), her thefts of

Chiroots\*, wood, eggs etc. come to light. I reveal it in prayer. See the 2nd

Raja in his castle. - On the 16th the Tellicherry brothers Timoth von Anjer-

demanded. Written reply from Cannanore on Wednesday 18th.

Steambriefe arrived via Tellicherry on the 17th. No mention of my children!

Revolution in Palatinate, Baden and bad preparations in Württemberg.

19. Hebich here, dreadful devil deceit upon Duncan, in whom his wife an ally

won to take revenge on me. That on Sunday I turned to Hebich

pronouncing her as unregenerate (also specifically using the word whore), etc.,

now comes to the issue that he wants to leave and doesn't like me. He sees

in the end that he was cheated. But one day went by and Hebich was able to

don't eat at lunchtime. At Halliday he has Samuel because of the wretched tailor

now to abolish an adulterous relationship.

20. Br. Irion arrived at Cannanore long yesterday, waiting for Hebich, brought the day with him

him, visited the 3rd Raja.

21st, with him to Cannanore and I Anjerkandi, from where 22nd back, fall with horse. Irion with

Lift something off the rails.

23. Tahe.

24. The 3rd Raja returns with Brahmins, stately people.

July 25th. To Cannanore and back - walking, talk to Maplas in the alley. catechists

writing.

29th Jgfr. Kegel in Cannanore - here sermon with those who remain behind.

30th, in Cannanore and Tahe - very hot.

31. Hebich to Tellicherry and back, tells that Br. Fr. Müller's daughters were born yesterday. -

They want Paul instead of Timothy.

August 2, with Hebich to Cannanore. Hallidays, tea with them and Birch.

3rd August. Tellicherry, I took this too seriously (because of Timothy). prayer with the

dear brothers. - On this day Titus runs from Calicut to his wife and the Lord

away and attaches himself to the devil in the person of Esther. Sermon for me and

all of us not to be fooled by the archliar and archmurderer. I

hear that August 5th (August 4th, Samuel's birthday, 9 years old. Dear Savior,

bless him!). Letters home, Uranium, Easter Day, father.

6th of August. Tahe, very hot - there Abel beat the Puleier boy. Chalien Cannen from Telli¬

cherry prison there.

8. Cannanore. Letters - also from Ostertag (7th received). Evening Hallidays with Birch and Mrs.

Francis (daughter of Capt. Begbie) visiting. Follows communion preparation, in

which I exclude Lydia, Ruth, Martha, very tired myself. The Vettuwatti Man

(she gave birth to a girl on August 3) comes to us, is neat. Timothy

from Anjerkandi on the 11th to visit.

12. Communion quite blessed (new plaster).

188

1849

13. Tahe (Isaac ran away and back).

14. Evening visit from Chr. Müller (in the morning the 2nd Raj[a] brings Patanjali).

13th, with Müller to Cannanore. He is happier with the Chirakkal settlement. to dr birch,

the Tart Emet guesses.

18. Fritz on a visit - with him to Cannanore in the evening.

19. Hebich preaches - after I get back he goes to Dr. Purvis, the near-dead.

20. Tahe, where Obrien of Anjerkandi returned, merry to Temples. - Eitzgerald will follow in the evening

Chirakkal says West Dr. Young offered his house on condition

from a sick certificate for hills.

22nd, Wednesday, last Catechist Wednesday.

26. Once again in Anjerkandi, which was almost too much, gave the sacrament - from now on rest, hunger,

Drinking water - plaster.

September 4th. Birch exits. Esther sent from Calicut.

September 14th. Letters from Haus (Rastatt also subdued). Friedrich very miserable, especially

in nerves.

16th September. supper Lots of Anjerkandi. The^apla story (73 rebels by the whites

of the 94th killed). Trichinopoli -History (400 fallen from the rock or

crushed). A. Young Brigadier Major at Cannanore.

October 4, with Hebich and the recovered Friedrich, Thursday evening at Hallidays. - bad

Night.

3 October Tellicherry morning where he wakes up - Brothers separate housekeeping. &lt;vandri and nondri =

toni ordered to return)».

6th-7th F. Müller in Anjerkandi. Friedrich comes to life - sent steam letters by Barth.

8. Return in the afternoon. F. Müllers Bandi, after we got out, from the horsekeeper in Graben

thrown. - Then the last rains until the 12th, very nice day, in the evening to Rajas

Pond ("Atsha pf" says Friedrich).

13. Paul from Chombala visiting - very nice - homeletters in the evening, good news, thank God.

(Hungary and Venice subdued). snake in the bedroom.

14 Sunday 15 Hebich in Anjerkandi.

16th, I visit him - Mögling writes again, invites.

17. Operated by Hebich on a miserable Manji with Ebenezer - after heavy rain, in which

Frau and Friedrich returned home.

1. Tiruchirapalli.

1849

189

18. Eli in the morning, Bekal in the evening at anchor - in vain I wanted to go to the shore - fortunately, because I

could not have endured carrying it to Mangalore.

19. AM Kumbla. Midday anchor off Manjeshvar due to headwind. I let myself land - then

in the Manjil to Mangalore, unfortunately very shaken - fever night.

20th, to Balmatha.

Sunday 21st, dared to be calmer, started drinking Kissinger. The Lord bless it.

21. see Anderson.

23rd Meeting Day, see Harris - Stanger coming.

24. Letters to Committee, Barth and Father.

25. Gnanamuttu return. He has 160 Rs for rice 17 Rs bef... I leave 100 Rs with Mögling and

have 13 of them in hand (received 290 from Hebich).

26. Brennen's people who brought Edward here are returning. - The Dr. Kevin sees me

first time, 27th, neat neck plaster and wheel. Scyll. with Hyosc. on. - Yesterday

Visit Mr. Giles, Merchant of Bombay. - Health neat until the first

November due to the prescribed drying of the chest again fever etc. only approx.

November 10 Dr. again.

November 12th. Letters from Haus, Bühler fort, Metz auf hills, to Mangalore Würth (Stanger fort!!).

13., in the lower house to Fr. Bühler\*, English school, to Harris's house, pray with him. - At evening

see McFarlane advising for chest codliveroil and counterviri\* tants\* and

sees or hears more than Kevin. (12th, the 2nd time with Mrs. Cummin).

14th, with Schlegel and Williams (known through Zorn and Fr. Bühler, he from Isny, brother-in-law Friedr.

Lieschings). clocks made etc.

15. down in the evening with Barid, the bookbinder, (but without a servant) - after prayer with Mögling - up

Manji - also high accompanied. At night comes and troubles - first

in the morning away - sea breeze. 16th of Kumbla-Hosdrug. rowed at night.

17. Dropped anchor at 11 a.m. because of land wind, came in at 1 a.m. with sea wind -

landed at 5 o'clock in the evening - children and women are ready at Hebichs Gate. Paul

cheers and then strangers - nerves very much attacked.

18th, after Chirakkal, quiet Sunday.

19th, to Cannanore to complete account. Obeirne comes, Irish Christian adventurer exami¬

ned, high in ..., hebich him in the new heart. Return in the evening with Hoch &lt;last rain&gt;.

20. News of the controversy over Jesus' divine sonship in Tellicherry (through Isaiah, who wrote on Sunday

here was), immediately written - keep in memory conference, place\* and district

(Writing about Stanger - book needs - about Bible translation and printing).

Since then land wind.

22. West with Bensons, she from the Cape - one née Höhne, Lutheran, all dead.

190

1849

24th, finally in the morning high - I in Cannanore to write to committee, Bible translation

regarding addressing help from the Basel Bible Committee: also about books - invoice

finished. - Youngs here in the evening.

26th, Monday evening Hichens here a moment.

29., Hebich here again for communion (was 26. in Anjerkandi, where the day after him

hole). - Nath.'s wife loses water without contractions wanting to show &lt; only on

6. Delivery of a Son&gt;. With Hanna, the mother of Fr. Schmidt from Tellicherry

about Baptiste's death, which I only found out about, about herself\* - oh, she doesn't know anything

of sin and repentance and faith.

30th, for the 2nd Raja - talk too much, therefore on Sunday, December 2nd (at the Communion 69, Anjerkandi),

very attacked.

December 4th morning to Cannanore with Fred. Write to committee for reinforcements by 2 or

3 brothers on behalf of the station conference. - Tellicherry in the evening - from there 6th further

in the evening in the boat (Mrs. M[üller] accompanied - my letter for permission to print for

Epistles and Prophets had found great decency at Irion, because Mowlings

name was in it). - Friedrich will soon have enough of it, worse or no wind.

7th, only landed at 8 o'clock in the morning near Varacal - walked with difficulty to racketcourt, there one

native about his Manjil and completely in the humhum. Huber alone. -

evening dr Buchanan speaks more of congestion of the lungs than inflammation,

recommends Copaiv. Bals., at the same time the pleasant experience that no war

between Russia and Turkey is in prospect. Patience of the Lord our blessed

ability! But the courts likewise!

8. Early in the morning - Fritz is coming - I'm drinking Kissinger by Strange, here years ago

Evening committee letter (on the hills) with quarterly reports

recommended.

given. -

and letters

9th, Sunday. me in silence

12th, at Conolly im

/s3&gt; $) .

14th, to eat with him.

16. (Kinloch here) in Fritz' 2 Services - Chirakkal approved from Basel, and ask for all¬

hand. (13 evening letter from dear father, who is very upset about my

Health).

19th, with Dr. Buchanan (subacute inflammation of the mucous membrane of the bronchial tubes

with congestion and turbulence of the blood circulation). Elatture in the evening.

20. Morning on backwater Vadagara, see Matthai\* and Jacob. Chombala in humhum with Friedrich

to Chr. Müller, seen his new facility with pleasure. - 10 p.m. in the evening

boat by Lucas.

21. Cannanore and soon after Chirakkal. Back in Cannanore in the evening and with Hebich until midnight

via approval table (municipal treasury).

1850

191

^Z^t. X /^t-^V—«•

fiSYUnJ rt~- '

-s£Z^ ^ ' 7

///

fy

.-kcf-X //

22. On committee letter (on approval) - find that Hebich has everything whitewash and otherwise

repaired without need - warning against identification with his finances.

24th, after Cannanore, see Dr. Hichens' Lady and the dear Hallidays. Christmas present in the evening

Little ones, after my dear wife almost refrained from doing that for Hebich's sake

want.

25. Woman in Cannanore.

26th Christ's birthday repeated - oh how many graces since then.

27. Hebich here: talking about his visit to Anjerkandi yesterday (it's not quite like mine

Taste - repelling the giving of gifts to the catechists, the vows of praise\*

to the church, etc., but many candidates for baptism. - Timothy had of Tellicherry

aus learned in July that a transfer was in the works - he and his wife confess

his earlier adultery with Hava, Thomas Weib).

28. Visit to Capt. Voung (see Robinson).

29. Elizabeth, the cook's daughter, in the Manjil to Cannanore to her brother.

30. Woman at Cannanore for the baptism of the 25 of Anjerkandi and Nath.s Gideon.

31st evening, I also go to Cannanore, where Hebich has a service from 6 pm to 12 1/2 pm

holds - blessed communion!

At 5 o'clock the girls sing &lt;the Wesleyans too&gt; the new year 50 on - I return in the morning.

2. In the evening Hebich brings Elizabeth's father and sister to her deathbed.

3. Gabriel of Tellicherry comes as recruiter.

4th, his\* promise with Isab. while Elizabeth's death (8 l/2 am) is announced. me after

Cannanore in vain to meet Weigles, Mögling and Hoch. girl at funeral

After a long wait, the Weigles arrive.

January 7th in the evening, instead of them Mögling on the 8th, and they all leave for Mangalore on the 9th. - Visit

by Timothy of Anjerkandi - his confession of adultery with Hava (before

2 years concealed against Thomas).

192

1850

Tellicherry district conference on the 16th, but bad night before, smallpox at Tahe,

in Anjerkandi also with power, on the 16th Hebich goes to Anjerkandi and Timotheus

comes thence to Tellicherry to go to Mae. Fritz back with me

(Missy and Fred.) to Cannanore, from there on the evening of the 17th with Hebich

Mangalore.

Returned in the evening of the 18th and now on land past Chirakkal to the north. The same evening

Irion comes hither to see his wife and children who arrived the day before. In the morning

Letters from father (as on the 12th from Theodor in Barmen).

20th, Sunday. Fr. Irion etc. in Cannanore for the sermon.

23. Irion here.

24. Fr. Irion and children at Cannanore.

26. In the morning Irion, Bühlers and soon Hebich (last night from General Conference

arrived), tell - go to Irions in the evening.

28th, I and wife at Bühlers and Hebich in Cannanore. These continue to Tellicherry. -

Tobiah died.

29th Paul's birthday - beginning of the water cure - Tim[otheus] von Anjerkandi in Tahe, very badly off!

31. Hebich here - wants to baptize girls because of the smallpox (Martha is lying down with a fever) -

Tim[otheus] died the same day in Mähe - Correspondence about his family.

February 3rd, in Cannanore, baptism of 15 children and elderly - especially Eunike and Claudia.

February 5th. Letter from father and Reinhardt just one day after his birthday.

6. Hebich in Anjerkandi, where the young lads from Bombay have arrived. preach a lot.

74 have been sick, only 25 of them have not yet bathed.

7. Hebich in Chirakkal. Joseph anxiously helps him preach as an interpreter-Jacob, yet

only cold - Eunike caught in the eye by a goat, lies very patiently.

9. News that Brother Bührer is going to the hills - Thomas has smallpox - Paul is going alone.

10. Brother Mögling sends Josenhans' letter. - Isabella and Gabriel married. rain tomorrow

until noon, therefore fewer children. - Holy Communion.

12. Morning Isabella with Gabriel to Tellicherry. I have to take care of her house.

13th -20th Hebich on Payavur festival. Br. F. M[üller] instead of him on Thursday, 14th, in Cannanore

(while Jgfr. Kegel and Friedrich are in Tellicherry to see the Bührers who

but pass by).

16. F. M[üller] in Chirakkal, we visit the Raja - the old man had his birthday on the 14th -

great Brahmin feast, 1600 Rs. But quarrels with the Br. of Kumbla.

17. Beloved of Jesus in Malayalam, beautiful Sunday.

1850

193

19. I go to Cannanore, see F. M[üller] and hear his sermon. - Letters to Josenhans,

home etc. (still owe Reinhardt and Ostertag).

21. Hebich back in Chirakkal, told about the festival (Degg's story told).

28th, conference again in Ch. (Timoth. to Anjerkandi, Jos[eph] to Tahe). About that

in the next few days Duncan out of the little house.

March 4, at Cannanore.

March 5th, terrible land wind, door bursts, piano reduced to 1 string per note.

7th March. Friedrich's birthday - I have a steamer for him - he is very miserable these days.

water cure.

10. Hebich to Taliparamba.

13. Chr. M[üller] visiting with wife and 2 children, 2. visiting Raja.

15. Letters from Hermann, Samuel, father (New Year's Memorial Bibles, Apocryphal Stäfa Ludwig mason.

Ernst - Beck - Ephorate).

16. Am Grauls of Valarpata.

17. She and wife to Cannanore. I violent cold, through which bronchi become fluid.

18th in the evening Hebich returned from Fest (thrown at on the 15th).

19. C. Müllers here.

20th, they go back to Tellicherry, I go to Valarpata festival with atrocities, pelted and

beaten, returned.

21st, write to Chatfield\*.

194

1840-45

Baptized Anjerkandi

23 Aug 40

Timothy and his son Andrew

joseph x

john x

Abel

F. Gnanappu, wife of Rubens

(x often kept away)

4th of October

Gnanamuttu x (Samuel, P's son)

November 7th

Manuel x

sylvan

Gabriel

joshua x

December 5th

Titus, fallen low - now in Cannanore

F. Maria, Abel's wife

January 15, 41

beets

14th of February

jonah

14 March

4. April

F. Priscilla, his wife

Gnan. ao Maria, daughter of Lydia

6th of June

F. Chloe, Phil.s wife

Joseph cm Ovah, daughter of Laban

February 27, 42

Lucas / and his 2 children / Ada. Matthew

1st of May

Joel, Jonas son / Abel's daughter Hanna

1st of May

10th of July

Isaiah Vettuw.

Caleb cw Swarni / Sim. - Omah

F. Naomi, widow June 6 Israel - Mary, Joh.s\* sister,

August 7th

F. Purnam, widow

Nicholas / Isa. Kinder Asnath, Abigail

she is always in evil ways

September 11

Jesheyen, son of David x / Elisabeth, Luc.s child

9th October

F. Ovah, Jo.s wife x / Victoria, George's daughter

17 men, 7 women, 8 children

12th of December

F. Martha, Manuel's wife, Purn[am]'s daughter

January 22, 43

F. Asuba, daughter of Purn[am], blind / 31. her child

Christian

F. Anima, daughter of Jonens, wife of Gabr[iel]s, died 9 March

March 11

Anima, child of Gabriel

April 16

F. Sitah, wife of Muppen Christian (x)

May 7th

Christian bad (x)

Dead.

18 men, 11 women, 10 children

June 43, including 5 men, 1 woman excommunicated, remains commun. 23

18th of June

2nd July

6th of August

October 29th

30 Apr 44

11 May 45

Thomas, Nathan's brother

his wife Dina &lt;bad&gt; and / daughter Margaret

Simon, T.\* Timothy'

Sem, Mattai, Gnanam, Thomas' children

Mother Gabriel[iel]s, Asuba and

Matthai, son of Philip

Baptized Maria, dies in early May

Persis, daughter of Asuba (baptized by blind Paul)

January 18, 1846 - June 1850

[A life story in fragments - probably from reports of different

Missionaries, compiled by Hermann Gundert]

1846-47

197

(Ir.1 early 46 he came hither as Samy of Tamr. on his journey to Gokarn

to beg. We spoke to him and he explained: like all of us, he has many

sins and go wash them away. We told him that we had a safe medium

know if he wants to stay. He agreed to stay here for 30 days

to investigate what is in our business. The 30 days passed, but he had

already tasted so much of the good Word of God that I can't think of going

was more to think about. He now studied diligently and willingly did any work that we,

to test his integrity, he was ordered to do. He could already be baptized on May 31st

will. He was now employed in the printer's and kept himself exemplary,

read the word of God with great eagerness, and had new ones whenever he came to us

to submit questions on this or that religious subject. Bit by bit

he was found fit to serve the Lord as a catechist and showed in

this ministry to the end much zeal and patience, a love for sinners and

Willingness to suffer reproach for the Lord's sake, which has often put us to shame.

His course was short, and soon the Lord completed this dear brother and took

him to himself. Before all the world we can give him the testimony that he us, so

as long as we were allowed to have him, only brought joy.

18 Jan 46. A Nayer from the south returned as a penitent about 1 1/2 months ago

stopped by on his way to Gokarn and decided to stay when he

heard of a way to get rid of his sins. He reads

now eager the NT and not ashamed to work what a big deal

is with people of his ilk. We have every hope for him because of that, he

at least seems to be true.

February 16 (I.\*) Govinda is doing well and we will soon be his

Please correspond and baptize him.

(M.) May 28, 46. The former Sanyasi Govinda performs his in the

print shop assigned work in silence and makes us through his in-

much joy in the changes and advances in the knowledge of the truths of salvation.

(I.) May 31, Pentecost, did not pass without a Pentecost blessing. [&lt;Ir.&gt;] Govinda

namely, after he had often asked for it and through his conduct, so long

he is here, has testified that he is seriously concerned about his salvation,

received into the Christian Church through holy baptism. His name is Thomas

and his only concern now is how to take care of his wife and children

of the peace he now enjoys. The latter know nothing of him,

since he has been here, and naturally believe he is on a pilgrimage.

He longs to see them and tell them what has become of him,

even if they agree to bring them, but is in the opposite case

also quite willing to leave them for Jesus' sake. After the baptism we celebrated

27 in number, Holy Communion.

(I.) February 47. We have every reason to be pleased with Thomas - he walks

pleasing to the Lord and works more and more into His Word, the

he easily grasps and lets work in him how his walk bears witness to it.

(G.) April 47 I visited his homeland with Thomas and Paul. we

drove from Uadagara on the backwater of the river to Nadavenur, where a district office

is. There we had listeners enough. Thomas, their well-known elephant driver,

198

1847

was a living sermon. Tahsildar and Adhicari also turned off visits.

Uber Valitsheri (capital of ancient Curumba country. Temples and Castles - ie\*

etc. seats) we walked to Carumala. Night quarters under the open sky. Also

so we scared the surrounding Nayer farms. Horses something unusual.

Cows flee in terror, turn when the monster passes, amazed

and ran behind them in droves. Thomas found his mother from the last visit

worked on, she wants nothing more from idols, prays to the god of her son,

Prevents family members from attending festivals as much as possible. came

the son back, she would live with him despite being excluded. Also Thomas' wife

with the 2 children offered to live with him if he returned here.

May 5th I reached Tamrach. from the south where Paul and Thomas joined me and

told their adversities. The whole country is against his return. No

Landowner wants to lend or sell him a place since the last be¬

everything is slander, intrigues, intimidation of women, etc. in motion

conditions have been set. The mother wanted to leave her homeland and

go with the son. But since one cuts off his neck here, one in there

wanted to jump in water or hang herself, and at the same time she was down with a fever

it was decided that he, Thomas, should come back after the rainy season, for the time being

do you want to stay there? Yet there is a ray of gospel light

pushed here.

8 May at Tellicherry. &lt;CM\* greets a muh[ammedan] Büble - means\*,

I don't want anything from you, you left us. He knew nothing of the world

and in the hearts of men, until I came to Jesus, had never believed that brethren

and can become friends like this&gt;.

&lt;here from February and life story&gt;

September 18th. Thomas has become a fearless herald, bred by Subcollector

Chatfield, an enemy, to stop preaching in the bazaar because

otherwise the Maplas ... But he appealed to the commandment of a higher lord. We have

nor the extent of the demand that Chatfield made of us

gave in, but only promised to be careful. Thomas became about it

2 times prevented and interrogated by native police. His style struck them as

drunkenness, and so Chatfield reports to Conolly, but soon the

learned of the facts.

20-25 September, accompanied Thomas once more to his homeland - often preached -

tried especially to get closer to Thomas' wife and relatives, completely unsuccessful

(- don't move them closer). Went with him to Cannanore, where he enlisted for the honor

had defended our station against Hebich's people, so something good

do - they hadn't wanted to believe him that he had captured [from] the bazaar

led, these were just taken by a penitential movement and therefore very soft,

but also prayed much for Micunnu, where there was so much darkness.

October 3. Holy Communion, before which Thomas emptied his heart properly

and known things that have remained secret until now.

October 6th Hebich came over to confess his sin. - Prayed a lot together

and communicated to the people of Hebich via 1 Tim 5:24 (see Gentile Messenger). mark

specially edited by Thomas. - Thomas goes to Anjerkandi, told by

bhucampa\*, as he called it, many saw fire before them, many horrified

tears etc.

December 47. The newly converted Thomas began, with strength and boldness, the

preaching the gospel just as old catechists face their spiritual death

day (annual report\* magazine). He has not regained his wife and children.

Rather, that whole district is greatly repelled by a few such visits

been agitated against the name\* of Jesus because he had families on such

disgracefully broken.

10th-14th December. C. Müller with Thomas and Paul in Kilur at a festival, heavy Ar¬

at. For Thomas was at home in that region, and therefore in particular Rock of

annoyance . There was plenty of ridicule and scorn, but we weren't allowed to have an accident

stir, and the name of the Lord was known. On the day of our departure fell

2 strange stories. In the sacred well\* inside the temple

located and guarded with such diligence that, as they say, no cat

In addition, a dead dog was found, so everything is contaminated. Then wanted

not even the fireworks that were supposed to mark the end of the festival

burn condition. Who could be to blame for this misery than the uninvited

Guest of Tellicherry, nothing like this has happened in living memory.

June 48 (FM) Maplas are still struggling to be¬ us and our people

tiresome to pelt the latter with stones and dirt wherever they see them.

Since Subcollector, an enemy of the W..., used to ban bazaar sermons, allow

they feel some malice, especially to the catechist who read the gospel there

proclaimed.

(G.) October 24, 48 I rode to Chirakkal, where I had met Catechist Thomas

stay overnight, to Payangadi or Madai. Before you reach that, rise up

the vast sands the small hill of Therumanu, once a famous temple,

to which one ascends from the plain on granite steps. It's day and night now

occupied by a northern sanyasi who knows all things past and to come

eats a meal of rice daily and consumes a handful of prepared hemp,

high visitor and the Raja has to interpret. it is first

3 weeks that he has set himself up on the old walls, and that's it

Land of his name full, and a new temple is rising swiftly at his command

At night, he asks, no one should approach the summit, he can't help it

what the armies of spirits gathering around him do to the uninitiated

could. - Madai, old Maplanest, brought many listeners, especially to the heart book

lein explanations (reprinted in Malayalam).

25. Cavai, Mohammedan priest who philosophizes.

26. I went across the river to the Siebengebirge, Mt. Delly, whither me a nayer

invited to an annual festival on the new moon of October. From all sides

gather crowds, mostly provided with drinkable coconuts, on the inhospitable

Sea beach under the mountain and plunge into the surf. Thomas I

had sent ahead, could preach for 1/2 hour. But when I was with one

When the long train arrived, who had listened quietly to me on the way, everything left him

and ran to me. I could still speak for 1/4 hour. But then I had to

get involved in impetuous questions, what brings me here, who gives me permission. Of the

The noise grew so great that I ordered my people to leave. Now they uttered imprecations

out against Jeshu Chritt, as they called him, and when I mounted the horse,

to get out of the heap, they teased it until it carried me away. Then flew

I'm looking for lOOe of coconuts. But now that they are talking about Thomas and my servant

fell I turned and made front, but they hurried me on again

200

1848

Escape and continue beating. The noise was getting really scary, we

defile their feast, it was said, and so they rubbed Thomas' face with sand,

filled his mouth, dragged and dragged him almost under their feet.

His idea of saving himself by rousing himself and leaping towards the temple,

"He's desperate, do something, let him go." So he returned with his servant

to me after waiting 1/4 hour outside the fray for him

back with lost umbrella\*, washed in the next brook, to Ettillam...

Houses at the foot of the old French fort. The Maplas were hospitable.

20th of December. Last week I attended the Kilur festival, "Kilur is nothing now

as a temple on a hill overlooking the ford of the Vadag River

from some scattered Brahmin, Nayer and Weaver houses. earlier seems

it to have been an important place. The Turacheri ford is famous as

Border of Kerala proper from the north angle. Do it now

different customs apply north and south of the river. The caste observance

is much stricter on the southern (once Caleci) bank. Nayer women, the

cross the ford are never allowed to return to their homeland. Siva, the god of

frontier place, hallowed this ground of old, and for every December a

Firmly enacted with market justice. Therefore, everything gathers around this time

possible people of north Malabar, in K[ilur] to buy and sell the god

to see and pay vows and the procession of the idol from the temple up to

one ? to watch the pyramid erected in the marketplace. This pyramid with

Built of stones about twenty-five feet high, stands amidst ruins no less important

Building. It is decorated with twigs and flowers to add something to the image of God

Serve to rest while fireworks are let off in front of him. around the

From the pyramid the huts are pitched out of twigs, in which the

Goods lying on the floor. There are countless Bhatta (Tamil

br) who trade in clothes, on the other hand, in overwhelming masses, the

bustling Maplas with raw and worked metals, with clothes and implements

from Indian hands and English factories. bring from within

many rudders (one at 7 C\*). Selling the Curavar and other lower castes

away from the tumult are their mat-baskets and other wickerwork, heaps of rice

piled up and disappear in a short time. Animal bring coconuts in nets

and bananas, especially of the floury variety, 2 of the large bunches to the

Ends of a bamboo hung on the shoulder, ginger, saffron, cardamom

and all the spices are sold dirt cheap to the coast dwellers, who against

exchange their dried fish and other sea products. Who buys or

sold, also pays a visit to the god, women and children go there

this time at least in the highest state, with and for each person will be a small one

gift paid. Also, the temple has a nice income from that actually

large-scale cattle trade. A fee of 1/10 Rp is charged for each item sold

paid, and the narrow streets of the neighborhood are crowded for days with coming and going

herded cattle, which to the site a whole small rice valley between the temple

and takes over the marketplace. One sees faces of scoffers and enemies,

who one knows from the coast, but also strangers who are not yet Europeans

have seen and take flight with their cattle before the white face.

One also meets the wild, shy Curitschin with bow and arrow or

an old ..., in front of which his Nayer Trabant with scabbardless sword and red

lacquered shield strides along solemnly.["]

(Ir.) This time, perhaps for the first time, 2 English iron smelters came

from Beypore to buy cattle. I met her at the nearby Payoli Bun[alow] where

we slept together on the floor. You mean the catholic religion

because it gives more to see and less to think about is better for the Hindus

than the evangelical. From this bungalow we went 3 days in the morning

and in the evening to the Marktfeld, about 3/4 hours away, the gospel for free

to offer. With me were Thomas, who spoke very enthusiastically and tirelessly

continued to work, in spite of mockery and beating, Math., the winner, Paul very mildly

and prudent. Also Dan[iel] and Jacob von Quilandi. We spoke 2 to different

those auditoriums and changed our location each time. Some times have been

we listened very calmly and afterwards got involved in conversations that some

objections eliminated. - Some recognized the great sinfulness of man

others the purity of the gospel, some maplas also the ignorant

arrogance of Islam. But sometimes the mockers shouted out and pushed us aside,

especially the Muslims. and a fiendishly angry fisherman from Tahe who quite

frantically yelled how we use money and force, enticing and compelling, all around the

Seek to bring caste, condemn every teacher but ours and us\*

give so much nakedness in life and change. Recently\* he had the laughter on his

side, and we were almost breathless from the squeezing and dusting. on the other hand heard

but also many, some very respectable people, attentively, admitted here and there

as signs of agreement or modest doubt and pointed out with serious ones

The restless youth look to order. One followed us after we got out of exam

and distinction of divine and human doctrine ^spoke, and wished to

know how to get certainty. But investigative testing is something

Heavy, with counterfeit money one takes time and effort to save one's soul,

everything should come. T Schatten, the searching animal from the river island

Vad[agara], with 2 of his brothers, always stood by us and became more courageous

our experiences. At night, after she treated us so badly, it should

fireworks go off. [18]47 it had not succeeded. The god was consulted and

answered (through the astrologers), the mockery of the Padre (C. M[üller])

was not agreeable to him. Nevertheless, the firecracker, a tshetti, was around

Penalized Rs. 20. He had prepared it with special care this year, but

as we heard in the morning, it was even less successful than the last time. Also

not a shot (assassination) went off. This push some of my magic,

others to the displeasure of God. The god ... but should have declared his

Anger at the mockery and noise at the pagoda is not over either. Hence

the frightened Tshetti was released from punishment for this year. - That Lord Shiva,

whom we gave no good Christianity, so spoke on our behalf,

is of course a bit strange. So 3 days sown for hope. Thomas still wanted

farther south to visit his relatives who are in much need.

However, the sudden illness of his companion canceled the trip. Of

Smallpox attacked suddenly, as if by a power - how then the pagans in it

see a form of Kali possessing its victims in an instant - others

creeping.

[18]48 December. Our brave Thomas has even more pagan festivals in the area

visited shows true witness spirit.

(CM March 49. Paul and Thomas are on a small missionary journey lasting 10 days

should last).

(G.) For a long time our Thomas has been praying for his mother and relatives, they

1. A line runs through the following 3 lines. Are the following

delete both sentences?

202

1849

also visited several times, April 5, 1948 (Heidenbote), without accomplishing anything. in the

last year he wanted to go a few times, but got sick once, another time

his companion (December) had a violent attack, so he rushed him

had to have it carried back. - Since then he has received sad news about the

others from his homeland, and on March 26 he set out there with Paul.

The first evening they stopped at Kuttyadi at the foot of the mountain where a Mapla used to be

fellow servant, recognized his old friend Govinda and took him into the house. when he did that

heard the gospel, he said it was better to be a Christian than a Gentile,

and attended the evening prayer of the 2 with interest. They found the next evening

a shelter with an old Nayer acquaintance in Payermala, who gave him food and

listened in amazement. - On the 3rd day they reached Punur and found the mother Mama

suffering, a sister had died, this\*, which the mother used to have from the

accompaniment of Thomas: her 3 children were 10-1 1/2 years old

stayed in the house because, in the Nayer way, her father didn't address her, nor did she

to expect maintenance from him. About this death became another, from childhood

to almost idiotic sister ... so depressed that she went to the

to visit Brother Govinda. From house to house with begging and questions

helping, she made a trip of 2 days in 3 months, then stopped nearby

von Mähe, that there were soldiers in Tellicherry, and was frightened and looked for the way back.

Again in 3 months she reached the house in Punur and told where she had been

be: But the neighbors explained that she should not be admitted, because who

could know whose rice she had eaten in the meantime: take her

up, the other residents of the house lose their caste rights. What was to be done?

They recently\* excluded her. Since then she has been busy in the country. After this

story made the mother realize that she was tired of the miserable life here since Go-

vinda's departure is no longer a blessing in the house, in the field and with the cows: also mocking

her the neighbors. Now the 2 set out to look for the wanderer.

&lt;First kissed to his wife, children, 2....&gt; At many houses

asked, the track often wanted to go out, then the 2 knelt in the forest (bush)

down and prayed and God kept letting them find someone who saw them

would have. In Arikkod she was acquainted with one of the family for a while

ten fencing master (paniku), but once, in his absence, one

suspected of theft and horribly tortured (by twisting the

Fingers.with oiled rags and kindling the same). Finally on the 3rd day of the night

questioning she meets Thomas, just begging in the courtyard of a house in Chattu-

mangalum. She cried hot tears when she recognized his voice (her

eyes are very stupid) and returned with him to his mother. There was now

prepares everything for departure, and the younger brother Rama, a farmer\*, who

Thomas had already visited here several times, also declared himself determined to

follow as soon as he can sell the rest of the property or take the movable with him

get the funds. Because after the mother's departure, there will be no mockery

to be endurable. On the other hand, his wife is in favor of staying: he may only explain that

he gives nothing more to the fugitives, they can do it on the spot

get by splendidly, say their brothers and advisers. How will it be now?

go with ram? I'm afraid she won it! - The mother, sister and the 3rd

But the children left in the night with Paul and Thomas for Nadavenur

gone, from there by boat to Vadagara. When she was in Chombala at the home of Pauls

obdurate older brother, he called out of the window, like, have

did you catch something (as the fishermen ask each other sympathetically). yes through

God's grace a little again, was the reply. It seems he can too

not overcome all impulses, no matter how hard he resists. Thomas came happy

with his load at Tellicherry. &lt;His wife (when?), former wife dead, his

1849

203

2 children, has thus received a new task that is difficult for her little brain,

for which the Lord would give her patience and faith. (About Weib Fr. M.)&gt;.

On their journey, the 2 preached the word at every opportunity. the hottest

They had a quarrel with Tshattu Nambiyur in Tamr., from whom I probably heard 2 years ago

wrote. - Very learned, conversant throughout India up to Hardwar

and Lahore, despises the small-mindedness of the Hindus, drinks, smokes hemp

and wants to be an all-pro Salom brothers in his way. "You would be right now

the people for me, in 10 - 15 days I also wanted to get around to true wisdom¬

have brought, why also hang everything on a man [name?] who for ver¬

different nations\* are different.["] But they stuck to it, nothing

to want to know as Jesus Christ and him who was crucified and deceived

the strong spirit, he could certainly get around the sages, but not the weakest

Christians who have true\* faith and thereby God's power. He wanted them

to eat, but they took it out of disgust at his contempt for God

word not on. - The Paniku was the most open of all, very much requested the torture

through his relatives and certainly sought to acquire the NT since they looked it up

needed of the journey, they gave him a letter to Cal[icut] brethren, at his

next visit to the county town to get one there.

May 30 (FM) Thomas' mother is now very ill and near death and demanding

longingly for the baptism: even if she was able to learn little in the short time,

she decidedly wants to belong only to him who died for her sins. we

could not deny their wish, they baptized on the holy Pentecost - they

is now joyful and wishes to be with Jesus (calls him Thomas - vision of Jesus).

April 4 arrived 65-year-old mother, he delighted after the catch\* of

his brother's followers had been made very difficult. Since then his main aspiration, the

aged mother with the Savior in whom he had found all for his soul,

what he lacked, to make known through much prayer and with the most tender\* love.

At first without much hope, but the investment was for bigger things to look back on

God's grace that brought his love under his roof. Gradually came

Light. Serious illness came to the aid of his faith and prayer. (transfer

makes high natives sick. water, coast etc.). Grace worked wonderfully

and fast in her heart. We happily baptized her, May 27, after she

bear witness to their faith. Elisabeth, 2 children in Chirakkal girls school.

The little boy is already resting next to grandmother. Thomas' sister lives

with him. Her mind has suffered through torture, etc., little chance of conversion -

the mother fell asleep a few days after her baptism with the name of Jesus on the

Tongue. (Hava with her sister Eunike and mother Lois were born in 3 months

widows).

(SH) Payavur 14.[-]21. February [l8]49. 2 days elephants were chased on us,

and with magic. The first time the rider steered with a small ele¬

phanten at us, the animal majestically refused ... on the way, itself

to approach us, we were standing straight on a wall of earth. I preached, there drove

the rider force him towards us. - Now I thundered on the rider, and

the elephant was frightened and took flight &lt;fear&gt;, ran against another earth

wall and then slowly moved close to me. We all trembled.

And now there was again singing with devotion and preaching in full peace,

204

1849

Hallelujah! The following day the elephants (belonging to the idol temple)

no longer come to the bazaar. We stood on our wall again, sang

prayed and preached - while I was preaching, 4 large ones suddenly appeared

Elephants, one of them without a rider, set off with a terrible cry

(trumpet) running wild among the others, everything is running and in confusion.

- The animals move towards us, 2 are deflected and 2 move

slowly past me now, as close as people pass each other. Of the

Lord again graced us to stand firm in our posts, we all trembled

again - the impression on the people great. Now we sang again, and the Lord

gave me grace to preach with great power, alleluia!

December 12 and 13, 49 &lt;In Payavur of the same February [18]49&gt; were me

(C. M[üller]) and P[aul] together at the festival celebrated in honor of Shiva in

Kir, where it was granted to us not only to make Christ's name known, but

also to bear his reproach, whereby we may see the signs and wonders

put before the eyes of questioning scoffers something of Christ's image. From one eye

apparent danger that 3 elephant drivers prepared for me with their colossuses,

the Lord saved me in grace by the hastening of the catechist Thomas,

who came to help us on the 2nd day. Which is one of those 3 enemies

Thomas' sister's son (i.e. through his knowledge of 1st the elephants, 2nd the

Persons).

1830. At the close of the year, 23 new members were baptized at Cannanore and thereafter

the Lord returned with the terrible plague that we had before

Tahe had &lt;smallpox December 48&gt;, chastising among them a- it lay over

90 of them fell ill, 5 died in Tahe and 10 in Anjerkandi

souls, not pagans. It pleased the faithful lord, our dear, childlike

faithful Timothy, who joined us as a catechist with the Anjerkandi congregation,

through this sickness to take to him blessedly. This loss if I like that

I can say it was tough for us. (The white community greatly elevates the black).

January 8, when the Weigles were there, Timotheus von Anjerkandi came to me (Gundert)

on a visit and made his heart ache with a number of confessions of old sins

easier. I did not know that the malaise that was felt by several church members at the time

in Anjerkandi was caused by a massive smallpox contagion,

to which probably the visit of the Anjerkandi community in Cannanore contributed

turn of the year had given the tinder. This was Tim's last visit. At the 14th.

came the news, Timothy, who also acted as a physician, the 50 or more who became ill

visited, seem ... to have to lie down. On the 16th H[ebich] went out and found

but not him anymore, his relatives had transported him to Maeh by boat,

because his family was ill too and his wife just drove to his dear hometown

get. He had the disease in the highest degree and passed away on the 31st of

None of the first infected died, later 3 from the community. We were concerned

because of Messrs. Brown in the pepper crop. But they were not unkind.

&lt;here Cannanore and H. G[undert] early 50&gt;

January 31, 1850 became the noble Timoth. after unspeakable pain from smallpox

1. The end of the year 1849 is probably meant.

206

1850

(brought to Mähe by Anjerkandi), inherited from Gemeinde, which he also worked as a doctor

served, went from house to house, comforted, prayed, brought sick in the boat to Mae,

Peace of God shone from the face disfigured by...\*. To Paul, that

said to him: 0 brother, my memory has deserted me completely, I only know

one thing, that Jesus Christ died for me - pain as if it wanted to be

Body bursting: "I didn't see anything special, but someone came and

said in my ear, be happy and cheered" - a gentle, childlike man,

in the full vigor of his years, still talking though dead.

(Ir.) Thomas inherited smallpox (February) from his brother-in-law. I became a water doctor

and the Lord blessed my efforts. Thomas got up again. He had

the disease in a terrible degree and becomes its mark for life

not lose it". Praise and thanks be to the Lord for giving us this man

and thereby gave us new proof that he answers prayer!

June. Hardly was our faithful zealous catechist Thomas of the terrible

recovered enough from smallpox to turn his attention to his visit again

could (- here my visit to Tellicherry), when May 2nd, the rampant here

Cholera attacked. In the morning he still held prayers in the poor house, he felt

but already a little unwell, immediately afterward the symptoms worsened,

already at 1 o'clock in the afternoon he was a corpse. This is a hard blow for ours

Station, only that comforts us, that we are certain of the salvation of his own soul

are. The Lord led this dear brother wonderfully and perfected him early.

Glory be to him for all that he did to him and through him. His widow with hers

Söhnlein now lives in Maehe, where the same illness killed her father. (His

Sister, sent to Chirakkal before her death, where she stayed with Sister Gundert

She found shelter and continued her twilight dream life - God bless her

who ... who became an able catechist's wife.)

Once false accusation against him, he meant to see suspicion on our part and asked

dismiss him, he'll get through.

(F.\* GM) After he died, many rejoiced and said, now it is

but this one died, and he can no longer bother us with his preaching.

But no sooner was his position filled (by Matthai) than they began to blaspheme

"With the Padres, nothing helps, if one goes, they'll bring it back straight away

another." But they have someone like Thomas in the next 10 years

at least, not out of the ordinary, because it's not the padres who make people like that, but

God himself according to his free pleasure. You can fill in vacancies, but

what has died in a whole child and servant of God, one feels all the more,

when he is gone and through the impossibility of replacing it learns what to do

has had him.

1850

209

1850 March &lt;24. Sunday&gt;, 26th Tuesday of\* Holy Week. Puram procession early. with you in the morning

Graul a parley in which 'ft'sOTO--. became a stumbling block. then

my wife a few words about Fr. Irions abortus, whereupon Jgfr. Bowl them with me

anger, ... provokes convulsions. - In the afternoon the Grauls (after repeated

return to get money and keys) finally from &lt;songs to print after Telli-

cherry&gt; - I breathe easy.

27. Jonah's letter to Mögling read "the ones in Cannanore just as high-handed, just less honest."

I can't find why. &lt;Jos.\* &quot;he hates\* his\* literary miss, and when

...&gt; Hebich here, preparing for communion.

Maundy Thursday, 28th, Bible translation resumed - may the Lord bless.

29. Last Supper.

31st, Easter, like anno 39th At that time baptism of the Mangalore firstborn.

April 1st in Cannanore at Hebich and Young.

3rd of April. Visit of the 2 soldiers Bird and Howarth. In the evening to Cannanore, where Fr

Oxenbandi buys.

4. April. Hebich's letter and station conference minutes sent to Basel. Cholera in Tahe

(Marcus died on Easter morning. Michael very ill).

6. Letters to Ostertag, father, Hermann, Samuel. In the evening the first rain, only drops, but thank God

Refrigeration (Death Cannans, who was with Searle to Anjerkandi).

Received letter from dear father dated February 23, he complains, no further letter

after having received mine dated November 23rd. Samuels ascending and descending through

Steinesschaudelei, Hermann the 3rd, ... quieter, Theodor's friend Neeff to Jgf. Mor.

married. - From Committee Meuble Stories. In the evening to Cannanore, where wife

and children sleep.

after 2 hours of rain and death of Nathanael (Tim.s brother) and Coran John (Cann.s

brother) only left at 9:30 in the boat to Tellicherry, Friedrich attentive

on steamer, full of hope, standing, Sam &lt;Paul&gt; playing in the sand\* of the boat,

Woman vomits - arrived at 1/2 12 o'clock. In the evening 6-12 a.m. in the boat ...

to Chirakkal.

II. Deaths of Chandras\* boys and the Nayer David Cannen in hospital.

13. Hebich here on Saturday - Mrs. back, letter from Br. Huber indicating that the Meuble history

summoned by a Tellicherry letter.

I am writing on the 14th. "Now to an awkward question. It has been suggested to me that the committee-

Decision concerning the furniture stems from the letter of one of you,

regarding my move to Chirakkal. If so, I would be grateful

for the most accurate description of the content."

... British Maj's packets leave Marseille the 9th and 26th of every month. <25. May. 25th June.

July 25th. Aug. 31&gt;.

7. in the morning

8. in the morning

9. in the morning

210

1850

15. Woman in Cannanore. Brennen visiting with whom I talk too much before I go to Cannanore

wants - in the vehicle Friedrich falls on the ground in front of us ingane horse nale i

cocku ( O-flfVy? that prevents Br[ennen]'s ride. Before Br[ennen] came,

the Pidara Appu is fed to me, probably seized because of the Adhicari

has heard that the earlier Adhicari, in order to be restored, is asking for a

Use advertises.

18. Went to Cannanore in the morning to get letters left there - replies

upon the letter to Tellicherry satisfactory, I put the matter aside &lt;but

afterwards Weigle writes that one also knows that above&gt;.

20., write No. 5 to father (and to Hermann in Stuttgart &lt;incl. by Josenhans&gt;).

21. evening to Cannanore, where Hebich received letters from Anjerkandi (Nicodemus Zauberei¬

story).

22. in the morning by boat to Tellicherry, from where Irions to Chombala in the evening (he maybe to

Calicut). I'm visiting Thomas &lt;see him for the last time&gt; and burning. Fitzgerald's

and Thompsons come to see me. He guesses issue or sea air.

27. (the dear grandmother 80 years old) back early in the morning, half ridden on F. Müllers

Cavalry horse (also see Gabriels and Mattus on the move), then Hebich bandi

(yesterday his Peter died, the faithful servant). Jgfr. cones in one of theirs

worst humor.

May 2nd, this morning Hebich brings a committee letter about his expenses, he allows Cannanore-

Municipality cassa, but only passes on 100 Fl for girls' school, nothing for repairs

door. - This day Thomas dies happily of cholera at 1 p.m. after

he had preached in the hospital that morning. I had it in the morning 8 days ago

visited and found in prayer: at that time he was very happy with his little Paul.

May 4th. Nath. brings this news. At the same time I am sending No. 6 (to Barth) including Hebich's sketches

and my wife letters to mother and 2 sons.

7. News of Mögling's illness.

8th, stronger, plus Weigle's distress in Dharwar (almost would rather leave) - prayer.

9. Hebich hier (Ascension).

10. News of recovery in Mangalore (and in Dharwar, Weigle starts attending to the 4 Hubli-

boys to look forward to).

11. Letter to Hoffmann on behalf of &lt;ji^r Mal[abar-] District Conference . - Mr. AK Forbes translation

the Guzeratschen price\* typeface Bhut ni bandh. I'm struggling with Hebich on the 9th

and 11. with Raj too busy talking.

&lt;49 July (Juvenile Leaves), p. 26. Poppy to Solaneen - 49 September, Betel name

nd what its effect.&gt;

May 15 in the evening the first regular rain.

1. Arguably Gujarati .

1850

211

16. I am sending Nro 7 to father [&lt;an&gt;] via Basel (joint letter of the 3 Malabar stations,

to Hoffmann and some news on Easter Day), &lt;Mamangamu\* Arni Mills&gt;.

17. In the morning comes a letter from dear father (March), Ernst, Hermann, Samuel and Ostertag.

19th, Pentecost, Last Supper. Lehmann almost shipwrecked, gets out in Dabul - without money.

24. evening monsoon starts? Friedrich catches a cold (vomiting, sore eyes - soon also in Vau).

26th, Sunday, I'm going to Cannanore because Miss doesn't like it.

27. Woman in Cannanore.

28th, I visit Dr. Eoulis in transit to Mangalore and submit to his

treatment - the best weather.

29th Mogling's Birthday.

30. Hebich brings me the compd. Decoct. of Sarsaparilla with Kali Hydriod. and the solution

from lunar caustic (i.e. 4 months after I started the water cure, the

thank god may continue to exist ) .

June 2nd, communion with Dr. Eoulis, after dinner at Hebich (Youngs and Eoulis present).

3rd of June. My Nro 8 (forgotten number) to father, also to Ernst, Samuel, Marie including Easter Day.

4. The overland letters arrive from Ostertag and Erauenkomitee something - otherwise Mögling secret.

Hebich President of the General Conference - finally proper rain at night.

5. Hebich visiting because of his office.

6th, Thursday, Hagar delivered of (2-headed) dead child in the hospital.

8th, the new Vannatti sick with dysentery - Cook Jacob shoots a chicken-stealing fox.

9th, Sunday - nobody to Cannanore.

12. On Catcheri, the Nath. to free him because of his dog shot by Jacob on the 10th

almost got imprisoned. Young's visiting.

13. Hebich here.

14. afternoon arrival of the new horse (costs 65 Rs, Fritz gave the horsekeeper 1 Rp

the way). In the evening my father's dear letter of May 3rd (gymnastics to be approved, via

private high school, wait and see). Hofmann Bad in Tubingen. - Man Trich.cigars and

Theodors from April 26th. In addition, Mögling's strange suggestion that I go to Mangalore

to move - goes around in my head like a mill wheel.

23. Last Supper. The day before, Brother Mögling's letter from a deeply depressed mood, concerns about

the difference I have described between Hebich and him: at the same time heart disease

is discovered. Already on Monday a letter indicating greater contentment,

but heart enlargement almost beyond doubt.

212

1850

25th, first ride with spurs to Cannanore. I see Temple to avoid a shiver

which I had previously visited (on the 19th with my wife).

26. The district conference at Tellicherry, to which Hebich goes for Cannanore. To Roth

write that the tribhashya ratnam, composed of atreyam mahisheyam vararucam

all regarding Vajus shakha is to be had.

27. Hebich returned from Tellicherry, narrates, brings Mögling's letter, after which Dr. sends him home

almost gives up. M[ögling] wants to stay until October, but not when Hebich answers

allow, but go to Mangalore and relieve him.

On the 28th he comes to conclude this meeting &lt;old horse sold by Rs 15&gt;,

goes 29th to Tellicherry. I am writing to Mörike. H[ebich] comes to Chirakkal in the evening of the 29th,

I meet on the way there they call it a Martha service, but I advise it

walk. Greiner sends a strange letter that Mögling hasn't seen yet.

30th, at Cannanore. Sundays (Mrs. Hallidays nausea in Chapel - Mrs. Hichens near death).

Evening H[ebich] in Manjil and boat to Mangalore.

July 1. I'm in Cannanore, reading home news, possibly from England and France.

July 3 in the morning. My Nro 9 to father, Hermann, Samuel (to Ernst about pratisakya), Easter day,

Theodor, in their\* letter Hebichs and Möglings - about their assumption of office and

Hebich's appendix on Möglings going home. - Visited Irion. - I cut in the evenings

Fred's ulcer on the liver (apparently caused by the water cure). Thank God!

5th/6th/7th, tried douche on these 3 mornings, drugged for the first time all day, after which

3rd night of fever and spat blood once, so gave up quickly and too wetsheet

return. Forgive me, Lord, if, without any certainty of you, I am through I and

let the woman talk.

8. Irion high dodge back to Tellicherry without Hebich coming.

9. Würth to Mangalore.

Only 11 in the morning does Hebich come to Manjil - tells\* about Mangalore, Greiner, Hoch\*, Deggeler etc.

14th, after Cannanore, saw Br. Hebich, farewell.

15th afternoon rode to Valarpata, there on boat, reached Hosdrug on 16th afternoon,

from much rain, Nathanael very cool under the cover of the palanquin. - Handel

with Mapla, who wants 5 Rs instead of 3 and is not satisfied with 4 1/2 either. At evening

Bekal, fever in the night, scarcely thought possible to go on.

17th in the morning Kasaragod, there in the palankin leaning made of braces and walked. At evening

in Kumblah.

18. By God's grace to Manjeshvar. - Prayer against devils. - Cooly from there to Mangalore

sent, late - I ran up from the arsenal, was greeted by Dr. fouls in his

bandi loaded, Mögling hit properly.

1850

213

20th in the morning, first seen the rheumatic Bösinger and in the evening Greiner, whose child had developed lungs

ignition has, so you 21st up in the morning. thank goodness healed. Drink from the 19th

i codliveroil and continue hydropathy.

26th, horsekeeper here, horse in Ottala.

27th horse here - first ride. Mrs. Foulis comes to visit. I was up at Greiner's in the morning

Visit.

30. In Möglings meeting (Ebr 2).

August I, in the meeting at Anderson's, where Maltbys (Eph. 2).

August 4, Sunday. Dear Samuel's birthday.

6. Prayed out loud for the first time in the morning.

7. Letters continued (Mögling's history of the Keti negotiations). Letters to Easter Day, Mrs. Christ

of wife, father No 10 and children.

II. Listened to Mögling's last sermon from the Canaries (about 1 Cor 15).

12., homeletters.

13th, his last meeting over Ebr 2.

14. In the evening at Anderson's for tea by invitation with Mögling and Hoch. playing the piano, cold

(at least for the next few days worse than it has been for a month).

15. Mögling finally left the Manjil in the evening after Degg[eler] had besieged him (his

... to give up and especially against correspondence with Josenhans) - when saying goodbye

asks Bösinger for forgiveness.

16. Received the ultimatum to Würth from Hebich in the evening and was promoted to Bettigherry.

18th, Sunday, stayed in the house - alone. Vomited in the morning of the 19th - mucus, only water since

(wraps on neck at Dr.'s request).

21. Lehmann arrived from Dharwar.

J/USy?.

iUsUrft-/CMtA.,\* £&amp;\*\*«-\*\*/

214

1850

^ / Sy ^. c ' Sy^SS). Qf\*\*s rtySz, '

:S? this A fLc y- MAyuG) 'ßu^uu Gu^tS\* /&gt; JGnUM, y^Jc,

/ ( yt{s / nA [Jv-^M^ßS CiJ M-^ASa

± 1 ^ 1 b»Ä 5 ^Ä

^A77^J

' yy^c

ftiGf&amp;T&amp;hJ— ~ ßlTrr^ f^OA CV JdßjJk- J^M^urlZ,) \_ .

\*ßh.C€L

~ l IQ(^ MaWJl» L ß^AAßu^y

fßCfacßrij cAtyLuJh\*^ {Lf'iTftS AA-ßn i &amp; of A a ^

i^tUliW^i) /ßtßßuj

Sy i ,

A/-'A Mui £ -- Mnt r ' ' X "^

OvtSh- .'« 'Ul

J^rnusiA-

CcL'-1Qj\

^ ^tytrte^ytx }

\_,wt^\*\*.

Z'

)a/u/a OV %ska,

j^foWutryy.AuJtrrz ^

isM^sst%w

. ... vy ^nJatLrv^x £r^c (fy ^[l

Suffifte&amp;J MAj r\* 1 /UyKlTnxK^a (P'jr\* £\*i

\_ y? v? ) &lt;^7 / , t /st v» //« /"/ &gt; /'/ , (rr j. / I

77 \*£727/

A

1850

215

22. Letters home (Nro 11 father). 22. Shamrao first seen. conversation, especially of

25th on as high is not well.

On the 25th decided not to pursue Mögling because of the postrevelation, causing his relatives

that had heard before. prayer with him. - Afterwards Ammann properly. afternoon

escapes\*some books to Mr. Searle. 25. Anderson here - go to Searle, Christian

thinks it's not sin...

29. Prayer again in the morning, I excuse him at S[earle], In the evening he stays, gives string,

writes to his uncle (also from Swapna - Narayana Sheshadri "Blood of Christ purifies

from all sins") asks her to keep calm, drink tea with us.

30th, to Searle, who knows how to take his Canaryese lesson at Balmatha.

31. Ammann with Lehmann goes back to Mulki, friendly farewell, he is very calm, through

what I say of Josenhans.

September 1, Sunday. Simeon's life - brokenheartedness.

September 2nd. Baptism of Samuels Phinehas in haste, see Fr. Cummin. (Gr[einer] comes in the morning from

Utchila, somewhat doubtful about Shamrao - also F. Anderson visits because of him. -

letters from house to Mögling).

September 3rd. Searle wants Shamrao twice a day, I even want him to live downstairs

write against it.

5. In the morning, Shamrao tells in class how the Jemalabad Shamaya a Saccidananda also him

taught mantras, how Hermann's wife gave him money and afterwards jewels,

which later came to light. - In the afternoon that Searle (who asked on the 2nd

had, when is that baptism to come off) offer him Manjil, Gaul etc. to

to go to Gangawalli on the 25th and do his business. Meeting in the evening, Posnett

pray for the sick backslider (Col. White), explains Eph 4, 2nd part. In

Bombay Times attack against us, also Spectator suspect defense.

7th high exam, very satisfactory. Negotiated with Gr[einer] about Shamrao's baptism in the evening after

letters sent to Barth, father (12 Nro), Josenhans etc., Vevey and Corcelles

were, dr Easter Day.

8th, Sunday. Greiner baptizes Johann Shamrao, who yesterday from Searle from Zorn more than 1 1/2 times

Absence almost dismissed, exams abandoned, hope for 90 Rs

is taken.

9. evening. - I went to Anders[on] first. On whose advice John renounces Searle in the evening,

hold out until the exam.

10. Würth's last Tuesday meeting on oppression and fireside tyranny.

11. Anderson cancels meetings on Tuesdays and Thursdays because Posnett is on Wednesday evening service

want to hold. From the 10th to Hoch with Deggeller and his boy on the way to Mulki

and Uchila. With John about light and darkness. He )J^) (fflyHn °\*

\* goes to Searle from 6-2am.

216

1850

Mf

r'äi^jJL\*^.

15th, Sunday &lt;Adolph's Confirmation&gt;. Letters from house, father, children, Reinhardt, Ostertag, Jette,

as rich as ever. I had been with Anderson and had his servants

preached - almost too much. Nocturnal congestion and the like.

On the 17th I hear that Weigle has a son on the evening of the 11th.

18. Searle's exams, that's what John is up to: letters about the slanderous articles in the Bombay Times and

Spectator.

22. Last supper at Gr[einer] and Würth (Mögling wishes John after Bngl.).

24th in the evening, Hoch goes down the river to Puttur with John (on the 23rd Searle has J[ohn] without money -

90 Rs, which ... had promised, sent away).

26th morning Gaul sent back to Cannanore (since 23rd nice weather, no Pattimar yet).

In the evening receive a Pattimar unexpectedly quickly - quickly visit Mrs. Cummin

and Dr.s (had a morning walk with Anders[on] promising for

John Rs 90). In the evening Hoch comes back happy.

27. Morning "Behold, I send my angel before you" to Kasaragod with slow wind - break

me once. - Night to Eli.

28th, 2am in front of Cannanore, 3am in Hebich's house, 4am in Chirakkal. Vau doesn't want to recognize me

Thank goodness everything else is fine.

October 1st (Hebich back from Anjerkandi), I go to Cannanore with Young, speak the day

Hebich . - Friedrich lovesick because of my absence.

October 2nd. Gaul sent to Cannanore.

October 3. Hebich here - I don't feel so well anymore, the dl is also running out.

October 4th, a little better (- Reinhardt's birthday), give Paul a positive voice because of his throat,

write to Committee HG 3.

October 6th rainy night, ran to Cannanore early&gt;. For Hebich SH 4, to father Nro 13.

53 baptized (especially by Anjerkandi 43), big visit from there, stresses me

almost too much.

October 8th, see Young telling how Robinson, Francis and the women are won,

especially the former, his brother almost decidedly, Baptist\*, my

Gaul probably recovered from his fever and being shaken by Möglings

weight recovering.

1850

217

9. morning, woken up by woman, send to Fr. Hewett (formerly in &lt;HM&gt; 62nd near Ferozshahr\*

etc. in camp), (Süddeutsche Warte missing\* 1850 no. 14-17, Volksbote 15-18). At evening

4 o'clock little David was born, Hebich visits right after.

10. Morning visit from Voung.

12. Mr. and Mrs. Young come in the evening after Jacob has gone in the morning (from girls and

women laments), Searle has come.

13. Louise, who delivered Rachel to school, goes back to Mae.

14th, Navaratri. Attack by Manni's mother with relations to home and school from 2-7. At evening

9 o'clock Young comes with 10 peons.

15. I report to Robinson. Hebich comes in the evening and fetches Manni.

17. Hebich here because of communion - long preparation.

18th Marie's birthday. - Robinson's reply and Tahsildar, who denies, received my letter

to have Rob[inson] expected tonight, visit evening of 19th. - I

ask Reinhardt and Mögling to be godfathers - write No. 14 to father (Hermann,

Samuel, Marie, Sister Uranie, Barth), HG 4 about Glasell, on the 20th (during

supper) from the steamer comes (I not to supper recover) and

21. visited me, told about Graul (Ochs and Cordes are his special enemies). - Rob[inson]

goes south, turns the matter over to the Tahsildar, who first the Adhicari

right through.

23. Jacob as Vakeel with Jos[eph], Jud[a], Nath[anael], Cugn[i] go to Tellicherry because of

of the case before Chatfield, the latter 3 coming back on the 25th.

On the 24th Hebich here, vomited in the afternoon from eating - Friedrich because of boils, Paul because of it

Cannot suffer from a cold, little David still has a fever: special

Night of the 26th-27th, when his mother almost thought he might become a martyr

like the children of Bethlehem. But better in the evening.

28th, first visit of the Rajas in a long time. I tell him about Shamrao - and say he sits

in prison and therefore cannot freely and impartially discuss history and

&lt;nature&gt;judging history (he: that we only give the earth 5000 years or so,

be a big mistake, our story is wrong etc. &lt; on the other hand Lassen's assertion

naxatra as later&gt;). He: People come to us for money or

because of women, given the Shamrao maybe 100 Rs - if an old one, all

learned Kasi-Pandit become a Christian if he wanted to believe - from science enthu¬

siasmus etc. Nothing at all, only the most common reasons accepted. In the end wanted

he the Sanskrit Basavepurana of Hubli Swami, but by gentlemen, for natives

cheat so badly. So there is a difference, I asked. better education,

just like his father and uncle formed him. I spoke to his heart, praised

the downright idolatry of his uncle even more than his infidelity and double

sideness. In the evening wife to Cannanore.

29. Jos[eph] and Jac[ob] back from Tellicherry, several fines of 10 and 5 Rs are the whole

Penalty. Hence beyond triumph. Lord let us be content with everything.

218

1850

30th, at Young, see woman and David and the dying horse. Fred and Paul accompany back and forth

here, halfway in the car. Also with Hebich, who is laboring on the bill and

4,000 Fl while he only has 3,200 at his disposal.

31. Hebich here in the evening, Daniel wants Ruth, his Philip Lydia.

November 2nd, again in Cannanore, where the younger Francis appear - mail from the Hessian

Revolution.

November 3rd. Baptism of David. I was very happy about it, Hebich too, especially that he was with the

words Holy Spirit lifted his head. Afterwards Youngs and Francis for dinner.

Post brings Ernst's letter, as well as Ostertag's and Josenhans', he hopes, to India

to come if nothing very special prevents it.

5., shot the horse. Mrs. Youngs back in the pouring rain - Young sends me his on the 6th

former horse - as a gift if I can use it.

On the morning of the 7th, No. 15 to father (to Hermann, Samuel, Jette, Ostertag, Ernst).

8. Gaul bought, 50 Rs from me - 100 from Young - the Kissinger water (109 jugs) arrives:

i take 36

10th, Sunday, the oil comes over Tellicherry. - In the evening to Cannanore (Velu met and wanted

to serve). Manni's father causes trouble.

11. Hebich accompanied on the way back - horse shod(last rain 14th).

15th evening to Cannanore in the horsebandi. By Hooly firmly (or) almost in danger - after Telli¬

cherry, only landed at 8 o'clock. Sprained foot while jumping out, friend above

lich. The boys have fun on the 16th and 17th - Speech about Jos. upland

general conference. Kiel rebaptized a child in Calicut, this to Bishop

reported.

17. F. Müller's sermon, ...s children's teaching. Boys singing in the evening.

18. back very early (with Prince Concord[e]z).

21st with Hebich on expenses (died on the 20th\* Georg Brown).

22. HG 5 to committee, regarding the grant table. Hebich adds something to the same

himself, the tethered chain dog and 1,300 church proceeds.

24. Hebich asks C. M[üller] about vicarage - it is accepted for 2 Sundays.

28. Hebich with Schlegel from Bombay here &lt;said of Theodor Lieschings marriage&gt;. Bühler[er] told him

Mögling just get well enough to attend general conference, go afterwards

he's home. - In the evening the horse gives me trouble when riding. Had congestion

throughout the night and on the 29th.

This 29th morning Francis gave birth to twins.

December 1st, in Cannanore for supper - rain extraordinarily - Velu and the old one

horsekeeper Chekkotti come at the same time to be hired. I go to

1850

219

Walk back and forth, partly run, escorted by a Roman Catholic soldier,

home, who scolds me last.

2. December. Horsekeeper hired, rides and breaks the horse's knees in two. Go for it

Palghat off. - Ludwig 38 years old.

3. Rain in the evening.

5. Fr. Voung spends the day here. Conductor Ball died at Cannanore.

6th of December. HG 6 to committee. Cancellation of the newspapers, No. 16 to father for Swabian Mercur

- also after Corcelles and Easter Day. In the evening letters come, plenty from the inspector

to Hebich, from Easter day 2, from father, children and Ernst.

7., to C. H[üller], who had come on my horse to Cannanore and with him to the bishop

Dealtry (see Rowlandson, Dr. Hichens and Kinloch there).

8th, Sunday. Timothy, who was here on the 6th to leave for his wife at Tellicherry

to ask actually\* goes there without leave. In Anjerkandi they complain

young gentleman especially about singing.

9. C. Müller here on a visit.

10. Leaves of Mangalore. Sister Kegel hears of her father's death. Isabella and Gabriel with

Visit Kezia, followed in the evening by Thaddai and the Quilon-Paul letter from Dorcas.

11. Visit from 2 Brahmins, wonder about Vedas, would like to learn\*, believe in all

gods, and that we Europeans Rama's bow and in our J^Cl by it

only have victory - I just don't want to give it on the day, but I know that well.

12. C. M[üller] on a Thursday visit.

13th AM High with the contested Deggeller and Ebenezer etc. from Mangalore - happier

Groom.

14. Am Deggeller to Cannanore. I write a word to Müller about him that he hates

takes.

15. High in the morning to Cannanore, preach there in the evening, exc[ee]dingly nervous at first.

16. Letter from C. Müller, blaming me for all sorts of secrecy and heart-turning of the brothers

are. - Hebich was gone from Palghat on the 14th to Cheruputcheri etc. &lt; Cugnen there

soft, confesses his laziness, etc., his wife very kind.&gt;

17. Young the horse to the farrier because of his limp.

18th, they visit (the error is not in the loins, just in the leg), I get the refrain from Hosea

after, we don't want to ride horses. In the evening Nehemiah meets with letters

by Theodor, Jette etc., very welcome, but alas brother Ludwig a drunkard!

What made the difference other than grace.

19. Morning walk with Young. Gnanamuttu comes across with a pony for sale. &lt;The Tecke

Cannen, a Nayer cast out by Brahmins, seeks help from me.&gt;

220

1850

20. Hebich comes riding early, tells of Palghat, Robinson and Calicut, where great trouble

runt and contempt for Hebich as a bad president. He laughs

them out, why not work.

22., Sunday, in Cannanore, send 17 to father, Hermann, Samuel, Jette, Theodor, Easter day,

Marie, SH 7 to Josenhans.

22. Christmas Eve in the evening, Voungs are present, Kinloch publicly declared on Sunday,

wanting to follow the bishop against his earlier conviction (adoration of sacra-

ment).

24. Late in the evening, Hoch comes marching up, talks late.

25. I at Cannanore. In the evening high on the boat. Deggeller stays longer. He visits Chirakkal

on the 26th with Hebich. Joseph's evil lust comes against him as he prepares the Lord's Supper

Girl (Lydia) and Anniamma to the day. His wife complains about him. &lt;Claudia

confesses that Israel kissed her, etc.&gt;

On the 28th he especially humbles himself about it. On this day the horrid letters that M. von

Bettigh[erry] receives.

29th, Sunday - &lt;I am writing to Graham about Gaul&gt; - calm.

31st evening woman to Cannanore with David - until 12 1/2 am service.

January 1, 1851, I to Cannanore with Fred and Paul - God had with me on the night of 3-5

talked to me Ask if this will be the last year on earth. Chest tight, yes

praise be to God for his faithfulness. The transition to the new year is a bit difficult for me

become. I almost grumble that the brothers aren't kinder and friendlier to me

are so disgusting - but that too is from you, o Lord, and teaches me, human

get rid of common applause and blame faster. - It's a pity, how gladly

I still want to please everyone, without an equal desire, you, oh Lord, in

to please everything. Teach me to count my days and die to all that stands in the way.

Also purify my love and friendship from all partiality, that nothing

blind me and make me mad. Friedrich is suffering, especially among the children

to carry on the heart. Will dear father experience another New Year?

becomes? Thanks for letting him so long. What a crisis about Ludwig

like to stand? Lord, have mercy - and also let Theodore be properly converted,

before he settles down, Ernst, before he leaves the university!

January 2nd. Hebich in Coodaly and at Fr. Francis's, having stones and cow dung thrown at him.

- In the evening Adam and Rosine come to visit, stay until 4 in the morning - his child

has epileptic seizures, which showed him that he's on his return

lacked the right remorse. - (January 2. Deggeller at my place, says that the

2 main suspects are 1. we are working towards becoming the head of it all

to do, 2. Jos[enhans] secretly already has Mögling in charge of the mission

entrusted).

January 6 in the morning, Lewis in the hospital, dies, Hebich comes, brings father's letter and Jos[enhans']

Letter - report drafted - afterwards for Lewis' funeral, which he only got on 7.

had to fight in the morning. - Wife and children from the 5th at Cannanore.

I go to Cannanore on the evening of the 7th with a completed report. Young quits the horse

shoot at.

as to

1851

221

8th, to Tellicherry with Hebich in the boat. Find Huber with Metz and Foulkes from hills, too

C. Mueller. District Conference - Irion elected to Mangalore General Conference.

- Then asked about the brotherly relationship. Huber unpacks something, ashamed

but on the whole, because Fritz gave him the voice to Mangalore and himself

had expressed as if they were courting him because he was such a good person.

- Later over with Hebich and Foulkes, who are vomiting. - Arrived before 8am

and right after Chirakkal. The children got a wooden sword from Christian

and got a gun. Salmiak tries &lt;horse shot same evening&gt;. late in the evening

Hebich with Irion, Metz, Foulkes on Iceland &lt;Maledive&gt; foCiz'j to Man 0 al° re &gt;

where 10th arrived at noon.

12th, Sunday, in Cannanore, where C. Müller arrived yesterday, talk to him about

his letter in December, Mögling etc., he takes it properly - then about

Marriage to his Timoth, who advises Jacob in the evening and then on the 13th first

to stop Aline, then Louise.

On the 15th to Cannanore to fetch Rs. 200 to buy rice from Maj. Fanen\*.

18. Hebich comes back in the morning, talks about the general conference - is angry to hear that in the evening

I had asked David first about Alines through his brother,

if he doesn't want to get married. Dav[id] and the boys, also Gnanamuttu, are beside themselves

of order, among the English brethren there is misunderstanding because of denomination

of a brother, 2 are supposed to go to Kiel because of this (reported incorrectly by C. Müller?).

Metz and Foulkes are here in the evening. - I'll go with these

Monday the 20th (after a nice sermon by Hebich on the evening of the 19th) to Tellicherry by boat

and let Friedrich, suffering again, take leave of Christ. irion

In the evening Metz and Foulkes go on after I have let myself be sung

the boy had become more corrupt again. Then I in the boat with Nath. and Frederick

return.

21. morning in Chirakkal.

22. the brothers Bird and Howarth came to visit. I am writing letters to Ostertag, Josenhans

privatim (about teacher), (wife to Mrs. Huber, Pauline Enslin and Marie) and 2

to father. Howarth takes my Messiah with him, promises maybe one

to send tuner for the piano.

23. Hebich here.

25. Translation of

done with addition.

26. Talked to my wife about the concern that Aline was feeling in Chombala

raised, he is annoyed that Aline was arrested in his absence.

I therefore take my letter, in which I advised to continue the matter,

return and refuse Timothy. - Sneham very ill these days - recovering

since February 1st.

February 1st. Müller doesn't want to let Aline drive.

3rd, the old Raja dies in the morning, is incinerated with some mortar firing in the Valarpata fort.

4. I am 37 years old (Goa watermelon). - In the afternoon letters from the house about Marie's visit

222

1851

in Stuttgart. Bible translation approved from Basel, Mögling scolded

for embezzling a letter. Paul Steudel suffers like me.

6. Hebich here for communion, he had been to Anjerkandi on the 3rd, had communion with everyone

given, on the 4th Henry, Nehem[iah], Daniel etc. beaten up - now communion pre¬

preparation - all girls full of marriage thoughts, Aline had her place Martha

suggested, Sarah spread lies about Elise concerning fornication in the time of Tahe,

all full of thoughts of the flesh, which Esther then in anger did her duty

made to bring to light.

7. The boxes from Basel, i.e. for my dear wife and also station library (but none

to demand Ewald's Hebrew grammar - Silcher's theory of harmony and composition).

8. evening. Howarth and Waters of the band to inspect the piano was no use.

9th, in Cannanore Last Supper. Paul's child baptized Anne. I write to Irion for his horse

Trip.

On February 10, the sun is perpendicular to the western wall.

13. Hebich here - about Robinson's house purchase. He brings letter from Ostertag.

14. Von Mögling (a letter from Barth). In the evening C. Müller comes with his Timotheus &lt; and brings

Manicam in the asylum&gt; and still Gabriel and Isabella about house.

15. Negotiated for Aline, engagement. Today Hebich will have arrived in Payavur: he left

almost a little more anxious than usual. It is easy for you, Lord, to give victory.

My watchword is Hab 3:19 and also calls for prayer and faith in him

the victory is on.

16. Letter from Mögling to go along on hills.

18. No 3 to father, Easter day, children, to Marie Monnard, Uranie. SH 9, for which I thank for Bible¬

Translation matter and gifted Cannanore station books.

21st in the morning. Hebich comes back happy from the party (Voungs visited last night, Col.

Prescott sought to see me this morning). Mögling seems very offended

by the new list of the Oberlanders, which the correctness of the Generalkonferenz¬

attack protocol. C. M[üller] said about Tellicherry that Albrecht said that

Things are just more complicated now than before the conference.

26th evening maid of Cannanore, goes 27th (where Hebich was there, communion preparation. Girl

complain about Miss Kegel's hitting). Evening to Tellicherry, me on the 28th in the afternoon

to Cannanore, and on Manji to Calicut, where March 1st arrived. Chic coolies

away.

On the 2nd, Sunday, with Fritz in a sermon. Mögling arrived early on C. Müller's boat and preaches

English. In the evening on the double boat to Arikkod,

arrived where March 3rd in the morning &lt;first haemorrhoidal blood&gt;. In the evening on the little horse

started riding - lost in front of Edavanna, where arrived late. chest tight.

But on the 4th to Wandur, where hot and oppressive wind - Friedrich weeps full of homesickness.

1851

223

5th in the morning Cholakel, Friedrich only arrived at 11 o'clock, is cheerful. Then up the mountain -

at 4 1/2 in Valcadu, where Friedrich follows at 6 o'clock. Sleep there, chick

ahead to Sispara, whither he must run halfway. First stage 12 zigzag,

2nd 18 - on the 6th at 16 zigzag to Sispara &lt;Friedrich sings&gt; where Capt. Ouchterlong

is - (write to committee about Eisenlohr (Rieger) &lt;Mögling&gt;, 4 to father, to

Easter day, letter from mother to Hermann).

On the 7th in Surveyor McMahon's tent, where Mör[ike] comes to visit at noon. - The letters

completed and sent ahead to Ootacamund. Walked a lot in the evening

Wind after Avalanches at 1/2 5 o'clock.

On the morning of the 8th Mögling and Mör[ike] to Ootacamund, I alone through fair ... to Keti: where

Arrived around 2 1/2 o'clock, somewhat self-conscious reception, Mrs. Irion was through the

Inquiries, which she had immediately communicated, came in distress. Bühler[er]s thought

why didn't she ask. I explained that we were hovering between Keti and Kotagiri,

if just need a room i can stay. First rain late in the evening, chick

and MörTike] come.

9. in the evening service with Mörike (commandment not to kill).

10. Mögling answers the Albrecht-Kiessche case, goes to Ootacamund. walk with

Metz confronting the Curumbi who have come to the Badagas.

11. Dairy worries.

12. Walk with Mörike, towards Mögling, who does not come (via Cockburns) - at the same time Er¬

rescue of the Ayah of Fr. Irion who fell with Carl pursued by a buffalo,

but was not injured by the animal that struck blindly.

13. Foulkes visits in the morning, afterwards Dr. Schmid saying hello to Father, then in the evening, after

we accompanied her back up the mountain, cub, to whom I today from father,

Samuel, Hebich, Josenhans received letters. Also from Miss E. Tucker,

Hampstead, Middlesex, to Eliz. Blandford.

14. In the morning Mrs Lascelles visits. I am receiving one from my dear wife on the 10th.

15. Bührer visiting in the morning, Mögling in the evening.

On the 16th Sanderson and Holy Communion. Mögling is very tired, especially with pain

on the website.

17th after Burntfoot? to Mrs Lascelles, who shared her experiences since the visit to Tellicherry

Narrated in 1848, also see Mrs. Ward, who appears somewhat cold, perhaps more

reticent &lt;(Pellew deathbed rapt...) isle of Man&gt;, from Fr. Pellew ordinary,

from Mrs. Ogilvie mediocre news (see Herschel in London). - Bührer

rode back on my horse (Capt. Hoares, on which he came, is on the

died on the way home with blood loss). Metz continued in Khundas.

18. Mörike to Todanadu. - In the evening letters from father, Jette, Hermann, 2 from dear wife.

19., in Ootacamund, write 5 to father, Jette, Samuel, Ernst, also to wife - receive letter

from Marie for my birthday. - Mögling hears from a station letter

Josenhans that the worker brothers on Gr. citing him and Balmatha suing

224

1851

to have. Eat with Sanderson and Chick (see Rice in Committee), find Chick

very tired from 6 hours sitting, go back around the lake with him in the evening, meet

Bishop, Kinloch, Eennel, addressing kindly, go back to Keti.

20. Fr. Irion to Kotagiri early in the morning - Frederick on horseback.

22. Fr. Irion &lt;and Metz, Mrs. Mitcheson&gt; return.

23rd, Sunday. Mögling visits Metz, preaches about the Sunday gospel.

24. A Capl. McLeod (English Engineers) with bandi from Ootacamund to Coonoor is our guest

in need of friendship at Bühlers. - I go to Ootacamund, where M. at Groves

to dinner, follow there around the lake, see Mrs. J. Groves, Mrs. Coffin,

have tea, back with Sanderson, who especially praises the bishop - "none like that

Heard sermon since he left England" - sleep with Mögling, the backache

feels, shouldn't go out at night, back in the morning. - That's where I received it

sad news of Marie Acha's death, namely that she probably

drowned himself in the pond March 20th.

26. Friedrich made a Gautsches, he starts to jump and walk, without moving constantly

to wear. Metz goes back to the khundas.

27. Mrs. Hullock and the Hodges visiting (via J. Gr[oves]\* perhaps her home to Bishop

for sale, he very miserable, Marie chip of the old - horses, dogs) - because of

Horse sales I go to Ootacamund in the evening. - Mögling and S. are on board,

go to Schmid, Dr. and wife not at home, with Mrs. Mitcheson, who about her

man has a nice boy &lt;Percy&gt;. The two of them will come later.

- He accompanies in the twilight to Mögling, where tea, evening prayer. After Hardey's

letter answered. I'm going back on foot in the morning 28th.

29. Fr. Bühler to Ootacamund (didn't ask because of playing the piano).

30th, Sunday morning to Mrs. Lascelles, Mögling met in the passport and went with him. He suffers too

from rheumatism. Mrs. Lascelles plans to return to Honavar next week. - Afternoon

Mögling and B[ühler] to Ootacamund, while satyanads on Isa. 53 tolerable

sermon. sleep downstairs

31. Mörike back at noon - receives gingerbread etc. from Europe - Bühl[er] brings Sanderson with him.

I write the quarterly letter to committee.

April 1st. Mör[ike] goes to Ootacamund, later I also go to the post office, then to Mögling, who is in

Boat out is to Hodges (en route Norris Gr. met with Maj. Harris). there

the Foulkes, Fr. Bühler somewhat tired of the visit, Sanderson, Mögling. - I hear,

that Gr. first nagged Minchin about allowing his son to marry,

then, invoking his majority, published it to him. Then the son in Pal-

hatti\* defiant against Gr., above that the young Gr. so angry that they offer him

and threaten to walk away if forced upon them. The thing is allowed to dem

According to the comparison, they will never be brought before a judge! size also wants earlier frisky

Add Rs 30 000 to the new bill. Minchin and Onslow oppose this,

elected referee, vote against Gr.

On the 2nd in the morning to Keti.

1851

225

Groves came on the 3rd, stayed there over noon - told about England, Plymouth severity and others

abolitionists (Second Death = annihilation). Darby etc. have as a principle that

To avoid evil in others, that is, to seek out. - Newm[an] infidel - Lord (Curzon)

profligate. Newton's sinful humanity of Jesus. - Hugely little love because of searching

for light. - G. Müller's institution cost £16,000, fed 350 people daily.

- He himself gave away over £20,000, serves as a warning to the church

exempel , laments his abandonment - Lord Congleton is Ereund. I am strict

me too much - in the evening Br. Metz arrived.

4. Still a little tired on the chest. I write for Mögling and judge about the Canary Islands

Translation off.

5th, Thurs. In the evening the Bühl[er]s come back, also Mögling, Minchin says everything will be arranged

by engaging Carstairs, who finally got the first bill from Palh after 3 years.

wants to see and ordered to see the Minch boys after the fabrication

Has.

6th, Sunday - tired - write to father 6th, Easter day, Paul, Steudel.

7., translate 1 Cor 13.

8. I see Minchin. Bühler, Mörike, Metz visit Bischof and Caldwell.

9th, i in Ootacamund. Friedrich would like to go because of Nondri. 0st[ertag] writes, he wishes

that M[ögling] go to Europe. Reckless action, ever more reckless,

takes his friends in tow through enchanting beings, where they firmly meet¬

should kick. - Trusted in people too much. Marie's ear. Pauline\* away\*.

...works died. Kruse. In the evening comes a letter from Hoch (suggestions about Kullen

and Hermann are wanted in Basel), from Jos[enhans] to Mögling (ill about

his business, he should go to Europe, had neglected school), by Hermann

Mögling (salary), Holloways pills etc. arrived and tried by Mögling...

10th back to Keti, Mögling follows. 1 Cor 15 translated.

11. He. Ward to visit Er. Buehler. I also visit, talk about the blessing of separation -

He. B[ühler] contradicts, takes it to the absurd, he. Irion helps through a few

nice words, she and her husband also learned something new. He. W[ard] is

alone for a few moments, I'll say a word of admonition to her

Hebrews 12, lff., then hand it over to God, but not without rumblings, which is the objection

made a statement. He. Bühler is certain that it is of no use, it is not

the right kind

12th in the evening, Mögling comes out with Bühler, who first served as vicar for him, brings letter

of the woman who is quite serene in spirit.

13th, Palm Sunday, Mögling preaches, I send him Nath. in service, don't go in the afternoon either,

sleep through Holloways. In the evening with Mögling to Ootacamund.

14. AM Friedrich comes after (first carried to Hodges) - homeletters. M. have untruth

said about the cost of Keti. The Mangalore explain European weaving

for a luxury. - meetings. Winslow, Dulles, his son-in-law, Eoulkes, Dr.

Schmidt, Rice, Sanderson, Mögling, Bühler, Mörike, Metz, Gundert would be there

Caldwell, unless prevented by headache, has been 12. Lord hear the screaming

226

1851

your children, give peace, simplicity, faith and victory! - in the evening in the boat,

Sanderson and Foulkes row.

15. Written after Tellicherry and Est. did. evening Nath. on Bazar, Friedrich with

me to Dr. Schmidt, explaining the Lobeda ruins, returned, pleased by

Nath.s grapes, plantains etc.

16. Back to Keti in the morning - Mögling comes in the evening, who has received a rejection letter from the house.

Maundy Thursday, 17th - dear father's letter of March 2nd (father of one of the 5 Pietist heads).

H. Short! Eph. Hoffmann], History of Dogmas, Sam[uel] Sirach. Whether taught? Mr.\*

certainly - to move in the heart. H. more ego\*. Gustav Träg. Ludwig no answer.

Adolph M. through piety to heaven - announced day of repentance. - Sam[uel] 2.

Grandmother longs to come to our Lord when again

Will come together will have a lot to tell. &lt;Cann\* Ice Cream - Friedrich Hasen&gt;.

To demand shoes, some trousers - to work 1. Paper, 3 types, 2. Written

olei, Kerala Utp. and my copy, Jac. shall ask for Rama Charita, from

Tellicherry Panchatantra - my excerpts on Malayalam history by name

2 thick booklets Abbreviationsdeutsch and about the Miss Brennen booklet - money after

Bombay? Anjerkandi list what delay. Swabian Mercure - music,

Paulus, Judas Maccabaeus - Layritz.

18th, Good Friday. Last supper with Bührer, who came yesterday and invited us to Kotagiri.

19. Mögling comes in the evening, brings letter from the ice in Chirakkal.

20th, Easter, Butler baptizes Appaya Johanen and a child. - Letter writing to father 7 (Samuel

Sirach), rejecting Easter Day, Josenhans and committee on self-accommodation

to blame.

21st, these are sent away. We count letters for the new Canarian type production.

22. evening Ootacamund. Good Friday letter and first rain in Chirakkal in the evening after God

service.

23. Type calculation, also a little letter to Barth. But tired home to Keti in the evening (instead of

to Rice's meeting).

26. Mögling with Mörike to Kotagiri, Stokes sees in Coonoor, they have hail in the evening

after the arrival.

27th, they eat at the bishop's - I'm pretty bad off, give up Holloway.

28. Mögling and Mörike back, the first after somersault with horse, which, thank God, did not

has harmed.

29 Coli. EB Thomas visited.

April 30, I put a fontanelle - continue working on Thessalonians - send grammar

to Tellicherry.

1st of May. I hear of Duncan's departure - oh, how deceived people are. bishop visited

with his son and Minchin.

1851

227

2.May. It's the anniversary of Mögling's illness.

May 3rd. Letter to Josenhans &lt;to father 8&gt;, (Hebich's feast in Taliparamba, about Vedamuttu and Sons,

via Duncan) Mongling here .

4. Mögling to Coonoor for the sermon, I'm alone in the morning. Ebr XI, 37 f. Mörike preaches

good shepherd. Fr. Buehl[er] hears from a steam letter that uncle is in Esslingen

opposes allowing a church for Staudt's four-weekly visits.

&lt;Afternoon Metz repeats church history.&gt; - Mögling's pulse to 120 because

he goes up to the church at Gaul in Coonoor.

5th of May. Mögling and Stokes from Coonoor, since Sunday frightful wind 3 days, trees

blown over, etc., therefore not going to the monthly prayer meeting (Metz and Mörike).

6. evening to Mögling - meet Hebich's letter.

7. Visited Sewell in the morning after I had had a spasm\* in my throat again, hence quite a few

hours awake at night. - Go to Fr. and John Groves on Fernhill, see

Winslow (who says Bailey and Thompson's obnoxiousness caused the Malayalam

Review Committee defeated), then Dulles, who is very nice, almost like me before

2 years suffers. - Saturagaradi newly edited by Americans. In the evening for a walk

walk, see Hodges and meet Barclay, who drink little and very cold and less

cold bathing means according to Dr. Franck's plan, also see Coli. Thomas (on the bridge

running back and forth while I wait for Mögling, who accompanies Bühl[er] down).

May 8th, 2 years today that I ran in the storm from Cannanore to Tellicherry - Lord, see

you look at my sickness as you please! - I was very tired yesterday,

I don't think I'm any worse today, so it's progress! - Yesterday

wrote Bührer about H. M[ögling]'s thoughts about Mr. An[andrao] (wishes him

independent of HM, although basically agree with the §§!) -

return to Keti at noon, very warm - I feel it immediately.

9th, Friday. Minchin visited with his son Fred, greeting from Halliday.

10. The bishop's invitation to dinner next Wednesday was not accepted due to illness

(Mögling had dinner with him last night and found it rather boring -

concerning the preaching together of missionary and his chapl. at Kotagiri

he feared a fusion, wants to cause confusion). - Evening mogling and

Metz bring letters, e.g. B. from Hamburg (Gutzl's\* inventions in the German

mission reports), Graul's report on Mangalore as detrimental as possible.

11. Mögling preaches on testimony of God, 1 Joh 5 ^ ^ &lt;\*,, 4 Jfy after

Metz argues about it. In the evening Mögling away with Sanderson, Lord protect him.

12th evening Mögling with Mörike to Aval., housekeeper feverish, Coolies refractory, Gaul loses

an iron, but Mögling was cheerful.

13. Mörike back. I want to send to Kot[agiri] and it doesn't want to move forward, will

go when it's time.

14. Galatians finishes <Winslow has Caldwell's suggestion, literal translation of English

frustrated by his minority report&gt;. Winslow and Dulles be¬

looking for Keti. Bishop's meal on a full moon night - passes properly. Buehler

228

1851

hears from Ostertag that a categorical question has been put to the upper brothers

will, which they answer without much hesitation.

//^ & J£it

5y/iyusia^\*A&amp; (k ^&lt;\*

$6 ZuJ-^rU 4 mA 'W^t, 4^\*iaZZ^

$49\*Jz&lt;^caLH? £\*// y/66tJAÄ&amp; u,xX frt^Lu? r^j?

%/ /\*fU\*\*H f\*Ur

£ r$y&gt;r\*\*\*. €s/^r \*U\*Tf- ^ruk/^r A^&gt;

y&amp;fa/h'T/cist\*, r^^cr-t^ /s$~fy ~£z-

tyuj^yn S&lt;\*x\*y\*^ \*^7

16. In the evening coolies come to take me to Kotagiri. - Letters from father etc., Hermann

and Samuel, Landr. Ernst Voz ... - Ludwig to America (quietly), Fritzle "Also

with you I'm starting to get anxious" Hermann the piano ... can do arithmetic

not understand, Adolph famous as a good businessman in Schlfrk. from Tuebingen -

Ernst status ex ... - Elections\* of the parish elders Church democracy status

constrict\* (to transfer\* to a religion that wants to be an absolute one). Jette,

March 30, Hermann learns French, teaches Emma von Fridolin and mechant Didin.

Ludwig gone ... pick up Fritzle. Esslingen\*, Selm.\* Staudt, Blanc, Kapff

...lam from the Romans, Aunts and Mama\* - Cconte ...&gt; sympathetic dissident instinct

still gone in heaven - martyre's story (read Boos). Kapff "mais j'avoue"

you or he - formes agreeables - les dissidens ont un chemin plus facile ä faire.

17th in the morning after a quarrel with coolies away from Keti - in Coonoor Onslows (Gr[ove]s' debt, the quarrel

with Minchin they are greatly troubled). Then through 6 valleys to Togelhatty,

4 valleys after Kot[agiri] Rain, since the seeds are already beginning to yellow - Friedrich

and coolies arrived ahead of me. Siblings Bührer with Gottlob Christ, and 2 Tulu-

Girls, Eva and Ruth, the house where my dear wife was.

18., persuade Bühr[er] to take over the service for the English congregation.

24. thunderstorm in the evening, monsoon? &lt;No&gt;.

25. No one comes to church because of rainy weather. Hoffaker's sermons and letters to me

for blessing.

26. Colossians finished.

1851

229

27. After a long wait, the coolie finally comes, bringing the clothes and books from Chirakkal

(on April 30 he had been sent away). At the end I was almost impatient

become dig. Such trifles! Met Mrs. Cockb[urn] in the evenings, who spoke piously

wants, but it hardly hits the mark.

28. Visit Hoar.

29th, Ascension Day - write to Mögling on his birthday.

30th, visits Mrs. Hoar before leaving for Coonoor - I'll try the first sheet, it seems

to strike. In the evening comes Metz from Keti, at the same time the late circular Josen-

hans' on general conference.

I June. Bühr[er]"^ preaches English, almost only Cockburns at present. Fr. C[ockburn] praises in the evening

the sermon on hearsay beyond measure.

June 4th. Letters to Europe (about 6 bottles of Febertran and Ewald's reading building - to father 9. In addition

Hermann, Ernst, Jette, Reinhardt, impact on Easter day). Friedrich is through

eating a little jackfruit upset his stomach for the night.

June 5th. First of all Friedrich preaches very vividly - remembers me in Hebichs Chapel

to have heard preach.

6. Dining at Cockburns. Bühr[er] tells the story of the Mangalore girl, formerly Swinton

Concubine who has converted. Ms. Cockburn doubts and gives way

Fr. Stewart (once up here) from - Frederick preaches yesterday and today.

8th, Pentecost, sermon Bührers, Whistlers attend the sermon and

9. us too - strange story[story] of her sister, the Miss Fulton, the Capt. Eades cancelled

because an old jealous fellow - Friedrich writes me in my Malayalam

grammar etc.

10. Finally letters from Mangalore and Dharwar.

II. Dinner with Capt. Whistlers and Miss Fulton. Bromley visits, doesn't come in - conversation

very empty - Difficulty immediately taking advantage of every opportunity to

to let the right word run in.

15. The general also comes to Bührer's sermon, greets and invites you to dinner tomorrow.

16. General Gibson and Mrs. John Gibson at dinner, he has been on duty since 1800, kindhearted

Man, Greiner's letter to Bührer arrives on the same day, furious about Mögling, that

he wrote his letter to the committee (not just about Kullen and Hermann, but

also about Mögling's whole position, work, literary and school work, etc.

omits, highly dictatorial - "I say the danger is near", and before

Möglings warns of many plans) still illuminated, that is, shaded, poison him

spat etc. - To comfort Sir William Burton's judgment, a Brahmin-

Converts to return his wife, dated June 7th.

17. Letter from Hochstetter, Pf. Schaffert died.

1. Frequently corrected Bühler in Bührer.

230

185 y

20. Visit to General and Capl.\*, his son (who had visited the latter yesterday, 19th).

&lt;Senor\* shows me around the garden, shows his wonders and asks is this proper -

borrows Lagard.&gt; Letter from Hebich and Committee to Station Conference April 24.

(1. Palghat - if Rob. wishes to entertain, 2 catechists are seated under

Visiting Cannanore at least bi-annually on about 14 days is pretty

Baptized people, then apply for mission[ar]placement. - 2nd please

um Eisenlohr\* - Br. subordinated as vicar. Only in an advisory capacity in the first year - Eisenlohr

found unfit for submission - Gess\* white - eyes bad too. Hence

Diez, formerly at Hofacker's business school - modest, obedient, efficient, practical.

Brother Diez comes with Kullen). Father of May 4th. Enjoying Nilgiri trip. Refresh

the courage of youth in the new Europe. Superintendent - not all miss[ionars] converted.

Paul Steudel no better. Ernst vicar (at Hochst[etter]?). Ernst and\* Kern

greets. Schaffert died. Selma neat. - K\*eldest Pf. Mögling so happy. -

Diacony of Arnold New Chamber - Hermann French, Samuel Sommerturen\*. With

Looking down on children with pleasure as they make such amusing movements. -

Rains every day, Haering very ill.

21st -23rd Mörike visiting. - On the 22nd he reads prayers, Bührer preaches, prays in German in the evening

Prayer for more love in missions. That is the one necessary. - Maj. Rawlinson

finish that Nineveh er¬ over Koyunjik\*, hebi Junus, Karante and Khursabad

stretched. Nimrud means in the inscriptions Rebekha = Reheboth, which is suburb of Resen

or Elassar (= Larissa) - Calah at Hatra near Tigris. - Xenophon's median wall

part of Babylons enc... (Sittare = The one where Greeks passed the Tigris) -

Havileh first at the mouth of the Tigris and Euphrates, then Beth Yakina the Assyr.

Inscriptions, Teredon of Nebuchadnezzar, Obillah of the Sassanids (increase 1 mile

in 30 years) - (Taha Dunigas of the inscriptions = Susa). Havilah is now 30 miles

of Sea, once the port to which the gold was brought. 1 sundried brick

hat Cyrus the Great, Son of Cambyses.

23rd, at Cockburns for dinner, he tells about Arthur Lasc[elles] (quarrel because his father with

Withdrawal of money threatened if A[rthur]s wife went to her mother for childbirth

move - since then everything has been divided, and L. Absalom - wants Geistl. will). general

yesterday at the service, suddenly ill.

24. Bühl[er] on a visit - brings the news from Mangalore that Mögling has been made to understand

it was up to him to declare himself sane if he wanted to.

23. Visits Whistlers (about Freemasons, he lets his dog handler be beaten) - with Bühl[er]

my letters in December - that his illness was not mentioned,

hurt his gut.

26. Bühl[er] gone - (angry with B. because Eva is not given away quickly).

27. I remember 1834, am ashamed of praying little, start earnestly (want too

combine some fasting with it), also pray for the general who is already at the coffin

is made.

28. He is significantly better in the morning, the Dr. says nothing of the sort has happened to him.

22nd Dynasty (Bebastite) Sheshank his sons Shapud and Osorkhon, Nimrot,

son of Osorchon II, Takilutha, Nimrot, son of Takellothis II, Queens Rekamat,

Darmam (Osorch. = Sargon. Takilutha = Tiglath) etc. Assyrian name - Goddess

1851

231

Ken (Kina of Amos) Assyrian Astarte introduced to Egypt in the 18th dynasty,

as the connection between Egypt and Assyr. started standing on a lion. she is

usually in a triad with Renpu and Khem (or Chamno), Therusian gods. -

Kushites follow Memnon to Troy from Susa (Susiana = Khuzistan). - On the tablet

of Karnak Neni-iu - via Naharaina - Arbel and Aneb seem father and grandfather

of the K[king]s in the inscriptions to be &lt;1490 BC&gt;. - After Yakut, Mosul is ahead

ancient Athur - Larissa - Mespila = Nimroud - Kouyunjik - among the Asiatic

Nations paying tribute in Egypt are the Kheva, the gold and silver vases

bring. Saenkar (Sinjar &lt;Singara&gt;), Ruten (or Rutennu, the painted chariots

bring and brood mares). Naharaim gives tribute horses - the camelriding Shasu

(Arabs) (defeated city Ashdod on a Khorsabad bas-relief). - The E[ypt.]

divide mankind into 4 branches. The Rut (= Eg[ypt.]), 2. Naamu (= Semitics

"nations"), 3. Naksi\* (Negroes), 4. Tamahu (Northers). The Sharu or Kharu

the Egypt. are (perhaps Assyr.?) &lt;Syrians, one gets wine from them in galleys&gt;,

but they are marked with falchions and particularly short swords as never before

on Assyrian] sculptures. - Khita or Shita are Asians with a large cap,

long loose robe, oblong or square shields are often associated with Naharaina and Singara

called together, about Chald &lt;or Cuthaeans&gt; - (Kittaei defeated by Etulaeus

of Tyre, who sails to them to Menandra) - Shairutana , similar to Assyr., rounder

Shield &lt;but maritime near Pulusatu or Philist&gt;. - Tokkari or Takaru

&lt;or Fikaru or Takalu&gt; also appear in Assyr. pictured, carts, by oxen

drawn, are from philist. race (Ekron?). Rutennu or Lodannu

Cappador

or Leucosyr, red-haired, blue-eyed (Tyre in Hierogi. Turu). - Nature means in

Egypt. river, an Assuary occurs as land, from Egypt. defeated whether Assyr.?

29. Bührer preaches the first self-made sermon. - General sinks rapidly.

30. After midnight the general died. Will be buried on July 2nd morning. in the evening we

at Cockburns for dinner. Hear who wants Briggs to get the house with everything.

3. Visit the Chapl. Gibson in a hurry before his departure. 10 in the evening to father, in it 2 letters from

Mother to children and Jette - one to Barth, in which reviews of Moses' Bible work

and job - one on Ostertag, in it letters from Mrs. to Mrs. Ostertag and Marie,

as well as to uranium. All to Josenhans, to which per enveloppe Burtons Richter¬

say.

July 4th. Gibsons go to Bangalore Mrs. J. Gibs[on] - Charles and wife to Ootacamund

to Capt. hoare.

6. Supper with Cockburns, Mrs. Whistler, Miss Fulton vs.\* Onslow's\* wife.

9. Mörike visiting in the evening.

10th, send Christ. Mahatmya I part to Tellicherry.

12th, at Cockb[urns], to fetch seeds for Weigle—her desire to have the service in her own house

have is not granted. Hoch sends letters to his bride\* (5th July, Julia

buried, 6. evening Rösele).

13. Briggs in church. Mörike preaches about Job\* 16\* and\* 4\*. Sifting of the Church. supper

with Nath. and Eva, but she has folly in her head, and the servant Sebastian

has similar with Ruth. N[ath.] says it, he particularly scolds about the that

one does not ask (nondi codikka) before giving communion.

232

1831

On the 14th they introduce it to Seb[astian], he up and away.

15. Dinner at Mrs. Cockburn's. The new servant declared by the judge for thief and

16. Sent to Ootacamund on Catcheri, hence servile. - Home letters in the evenings, Hermann

at Pf. Mögling, 3 coffees and 3 buttered pretzels, Selma good. Samuel playing the piano

great joy. H. talks to poets, brought up to 1/2 Schiller,

already enough. Little brother busy with something. - Father, Paul Steudel for

Beck, this one against Pietists. Hoffmann stays\*, may\* reform\*, philosophy

got away narrowly. Mögling well in Cannstatt - healthy - children surrender to God,

wish to hear about my recovery.

17. Fr. M. writes of Varid's death (on the 11th) &lt;and Frere&gt;. They want Warden and Volksbote

canceled after Jos.'s letter of January 17, 51, but is based on an advance

regulation that does not exist under the new facility. - Fr. Galway with Fried¬

rich has a boil.

On the 18th, Sebastian re-enters.

Sunday 20th, Mörike still has a cold stomach.

23. Mörike to Ootacamund (has promised 22. evening about his prospects with me &lt;ordination

in Leonberg&gt;, which spoils me, hence 26. unwell\*). Wedding reminder

13 years. - dr Herbert G... from Bombay visited on 21.-25. Nala I... done

25th about, Robinson visited in the evening (24th Generals cattle auction) with his wife, told by

Palghat-Huber.

26th, I walk up to Allports house.

27th, he in the service also Mrs. Cockburn, the first time since the service sought to move

became.

29th, already overland, NT epistles closed.

July 31, 51. Mrs. Bühler and children\* at Mrs. Whistler.

1851

235

1851, August 1st, by Briggs, who speaks of General's death as mysterious, evident

hoped for him.

Giraud, the Bombay Dr., also Robins[on] and Francis in church. comes in the afternoon

Metz on a visit, tells about Beuttler, Mrs. Irion, near delivery of Mrs. Bühler,

Caldwell etc.

I visit Robinson, who does not approve of Hebich's letter to Addis, ie not fair

finds that he himself would not dismiss the catechists if he were so persuaded.

Also noticed that Huber left a bit discouraged.

Dine at Cockb[urns] and Briggs (who talks about Angel Gen UI, God's love for all etc.

speaks very freely and in German, in 1 Pet 3 possibly even a way of salvation

for the fallen angels at the time of the Flood).

Letter from dear Marie and from Hoffmann in Basel about geographical contributions.

Write 11 to my father, letter to Hermann, Samuel (on his birthday), Easter day

and Marie - to Sarasin about worker, to Gess about magazines.

8. Metz returned to Keti after he had sold the horse he first promised me to Bührer

Has. Next comes Beuttler (determined by Trichur, by Baker from Kottay, by

Harley pushed to Mulicheri, very nice). Metz returns, they stay until

on the 9th in the morning.

10. Bührer preaches on 2 Cor 5:19, brings partook of our sinful flesh and blood - Briggs

glad of it, quarrels with Cockburn in the evenings. I with B. about God Jesus to sin'

make.

11. Farewell to Briggs, whom I beg for Weigle cuttings. dr Giraud (who joined me yesterday

as a Waldensian descendant by way of Pinache, Württemberg, from where his grandfather

to Scotland - discovered) sends Rs 90\* for the mission.

12. To Giraud for Fr. Irion. He can't do anything for her because he doesn't have a speculum etc.

13. I get Rs 22 from Mr. Hunter for West's house (pays him 8 1/4) - &lt;send 21st of it

14 Rs to Schaarre&gt;.

14th, ride for the first time on Bührer's white horse bought from Metz. This day at 1 p.m

Mrs. Bühler gave birth to a girl.

16 evening Mrs. Cockburn argues with Bührer about election - he changes his sermon from 17.

a little in their favor.

18. Bührer to visit Keti. letter from father. i pay nath 1 1/2 Rs + 1 Rp ahead.

Write 12 to Father and to Samuel.

20. Fennel from Kotagiri visiting. I talk too much.

21. Bührer back - at Cockb[urns] to eat. He gives Christ as his foundation of faith

for all died on. She is angry that the little ones are having a jovial party

be like a Quakers' meeting.

3rd August.

4th of August,

5th of August.

6th of August.

236

1831

24

25

Sunday. Oliver is coming

down.

Schw. B. with Friedrich

I get

in a yacht to visit his consumptive wife,

etc. with Mrs. Whistler and a Miss Gideon (or Kevan\*)

for Fr. Bührer's blue cloth 2.-, from General tidies 9.-

from Bombay

From Hebich's report. European dinner guests

17 married

men

School grade 80

30 unmarried men

part 30

18 women, are

together 65

Tahe 30

Other Europe

ir 35

together 100

men

women

children

pagans

institution

supper

Chirakkal

5

10

9

5

52

25

Can. compound

10

8th

5

2

-

17

Cannanore

11

12

14

5

23

tahe\*

13

3

10

4

16

Anjerkandi

25

38

18

38

69

83

2

3

2

66

92

78

85

164

Altogether 229 communicants

66"\

92 / 288 Christians 373 Blacks 473 Big and Small

78 ( 85 Gentiles 100 Whites

52 y

With razor\*. Books over there? I Walker? (Ask Möglings trousers\*) (Gottf[rie]d

writes bad spelling Kiss Gulade\* Guddu\* Coffin faithful heart). Frederick

says these days ) {yf 'ftYp £]/^ J when I explained to him

that we all die. - Take home over 20 Fcs Christmas present from Corcelles

easter day.

On the 29th to Coonoor, where at Hoare and Capl. Gibson for a while. At Sappers camp Irion meets,

above Mör[ike], find Mrs. Bühl[er] and see Mrs. Winslow and son.

30th, after Ootacamund despite earlier rain, see Col. Coffin and with him Stones and Riggs,

also Stokes, who speaks. Sorry can't go to J.\* Walker and Fitzgeralds.

On the 31st baptism of Wilhelmine Catharine Sophie, Mrs. Beuttler also godmother. sauerkraut and cake,

the 3 Irion children are there.

On September 1, Mör[ike] to Cu... to General Kennett, indifferent to the spilling of ink. -

At 4 o'clock Kotagiri.

3. evening visits, Wardlaw and Caldwell - &lt;Friedrich has fever and headache&gt; we support

them back to Allport's house.

1851

237

4th, seek to meet them at Mt. Pleasant, but they are at Cockburns for dinner, some there

To sing. Caldwell tells of Tirunelveli, Cordes and Graul, also the Madras Ge¬

myde, who left the Dresdeners and returned to the English Church. -

dr Girauds are going back to Ootacamund today.

7. Caldwell preaches on Romans Y/III, 13 &lt;on Easter Day (and 13 on Father)&gt;. Yesterday he promised

to travel down to the coast with us.

9. Mör[ike] to Rangasami.

12. Moses, brother of Mary, formerly a servant at Cannanore, comes to me to be received.

14th, Sunday, woke up from a dream as if the house were on fire and I was giving the children to the mother

to escape. News that Paul is in Cannanore to see Dr. is brought, medicine

because. I decide to go back to Chirakkal. Mör[ike] preaches

15th, finally a steam letter from Hermann, who cried at the farewell to Herm[ann] An[andrao].

Water about ordination in Leonberg, where mother (not him because of pain) about

Dietz and Hermann and Pf. Mögling, Ernst's exam, Th[eodor]'s progress, Lud¬

wigs application at Nast, etc. Floods, concerns about inflation, etc.

The palaces of Persepolis and Nineveh restored by James Fergusson 1851.

• r^a\*\*yu\*\* 2-^

/, ILliJ ■ \*

A\*-/\*.\*? v &amp;Ü« \*\*\*\*"' •\*+\*\*"+\*-

'Z&amp;o

- 'zr&amp;Zu.

n ~

'hsh

zzräA

(jtUvfyf nzrytty, n^cZjdZH -

gId), ~ ' / pr '^ T r\* -7

42 A /.fl yforiwvAUJ, JX~A.

7^7

^2

ju/ü \*7 f/

J fae4A-%'S~6±\*\*~y

07A

(cJ- x

7 zf

238

1831

Rawlinsons oldest group of Nineveh monuments Beltakat (= Belus?) Temenbar I.,

Hevenk\* I. ( = j Syncell). Katibar, be

Son (= bar.s servant). Asar-adan-pal, his son, builder of the NW Palace in

Nimroud. Temenbar II, his son, builder of the center palace (this Tem. II.

receives Egyptian tribute according to the obelisk inscription and what is in it from Shalumas

stands may not go to the one against Sodom), Husihem his son (or

Shemir Hem) Hevenk II, his son, last king. Rawlinson finds that Sennacherib

built the great palace of Koyunjik, his campaign against Hizkiah on an Assyrian.

bull described (Sept. 31).

NB in Calicut Kerala V. Ram. demand about ... horse Fr. Hub[er]s parishes -

in Keti for music... Ootacamund J. Walker, Caldwell, Wardlaw.

17. Mary visiting Chittoor water bearer. Me to see Mrs. Ward at Cockburns in the evening.

18. Question about Maria, she is said to have the bad character of young Lascelles. - Against it

the gentlemen didn't let her go to church for 2 1/2 years.

20. Mör[ike] to Keti.

I walk in the field,C. M[Oller]

21. Finally I hear that Fitzgerald has found a pony, I buy him, let Moses

to know. - Cockburn keeps service. - Evening at Haidwell, hear that no coolies

are available after Sisp[arana].

22. Bührer is coming. I send coolies to Keti and Ootacamund, Gaul etc. to order Nath.

with Friedrich goes away. - I give Bührer 45 Rs (15 banknotes, 30 money),

to deduct them from Rs 100, which B[ührer] has at Ir[ion], the 55 in Cali¬

to let cut lie.

23. to Mettuppalaiyam, where after some time Moses arrives with Gaul and Mary.

24. morning in the car to Coimbatore.

25th, I give to Irion 1 bill on Halliday of Rs 33 As 12 - (of Irion 11. 3 Q 1 pice, of

Fr. M[Oller] 21 Rs 3 Q 11 1/2 pice)—in Trender's house. (I have to Mrs. Müller

Rs 150 to send 3rd October). In the evening ßj/o/£b)Q stupid horsekeeper.

26. Palghat at Rob's house after a pretty hot ride. - Huber's letter. - Evening ride around the city.

27. Morning ride. - Evenings in Rs bandi off until puttur own bullocks. Then slowly after

Ottappalam, from where 28th to Tirtala, evening 6 o'clock.

29. to Ponnani in Williams bungalow. Vedamuttu who was there visits me - rain.

1851

239

30. on backwater Tanur.

October 1st, by Manjil to Beypore, see Glasson same, taking me to his ship - for Samorin

built - and leads to Beypore to the iron manufacturer Chartist Jones and in the evening

chauffeured to Calicut.

October 2nd. Conversations about my letters.

3. in the morning in Vadagara at Daniel - after Chombala - busy scene, after Mae to Hayes. -

Mrs. Mueller Nettur.

October 4th morning in 3 bandies successively to (Edakkad) Chirakkal where Hebiph is also. David

very grown and strong, Paul fine. &lt;§ 291 \*\*) ') delete C^6\Cjl^k\ Qj

Hebich is very displeased about the plans which Mögling and Weigle in £7

Regarding Mysores - they also go through the reoccupation of Mysores on the part

of the Wesleyans. - Mögling has gout etc.

October 7th, Easter day at 14 for father, also to Hermann.

On the evening of the 11th Father received a letter of September 2nd (with Samuels and Ernsts). Inspector Josen

hans etc. arrived in Bombay, but not with steamer to Mangalore -

Youngs visit 2 times on Wednesday evenings.

Wests were with us for the day on the 14th - new Brigadier Elliot a weak man.

On Sunday, the 12th, I was with Cannen, Barnabas' brother-in-law, who had just died of snake venom

divorced (Jacob hadn't wanted to wake me when the people the night before

asked for me).

17. In the morning when my dear wife visited me, David fell off the bed and woke up with her

Scream. His head was covered in blood that would not stop for a while.

But the Lord soon helped us out of our fear, and he had nothing for the day

to suffer from it. Praise the Lord, my soul! The little one seems to me at all

being less self-pitying than the others, which would be a great boon. - At evening

at Hebich in the service. Letter from Fritz to settle the Huber affair.

18. In the morning, the dear Bühr[ers] come from Calicut, Chombala, Tellicherry, telling stories.

19. at Hebich, Last Supper.

20th and 21st in Cannanore, writing to Bill etc. On the night of the 20th to 21st put Bs

Christian leeches - letter 15 to father, Samuel, Ernst, Theodor about Trieste.

21st in Cannanore bill finished, Bührer at Youngs, the Dr. to consult, he allows that

continue journey.

Hence 22nd evening to Valarpata. - Paul cries when you drive to the water - goodbye to the 2

Boot.

23rd in the morning Hebich in the Manjil past (Gnanamuttu in Anjerkandi had galloped and

von Fr. M[üller] count her distance from Tellicherry as an offence

leave, agreed to visit next Sunday, now canceled because without

240

1851

Permission. T.\* Murdoch promises visit to Cannanore. - visit Youngs in the evening,

have seen Frere.

24. in Cannanore, I visit Freres "why Hebich alone absolutely catechists after Palghat

want to do".

26th, Sunday. C. Müller preaches in Cannanore, I only visit him in the evening because it was morning

I called to snakebite at the oil mill - says during treatment

a Mopla to the relatives, as I now serve the one who also stones me

thrown. Then afraid, and when I sent more medicine, they didn't want it,

because I might now want to avenge myself with poison! But the man escaped

with life. On the other hand, a Sipahi bitten by the serpa died quickly. Maplas

killed\* these great spectacled snakes to the horror of the beasts.

I came back to Chirakkal with C. M[üller] on the 27th, talk about Hebich - must be "blind to Hebich

be" - otherwise neat.

29. &lt;Catch the Ramasami who stole and sold Mary's silver chain.&gt; Go to Magrath

and Wests, through him I come (30th evening visited by Capt. Carr) to Dr. Jowett, the

October 31 examines me first and suggests electricity. Breakfast with Carr and Gompertz.

November 1st. Jgfr. Kegel definitely writes about marriage license, we catch windows\* for Diez

to use. Morning prayer since Sunday, singing lessons since Monday. Isabella

Visiting since 28th (29th bought her house back), wants to see wife too. - At the

On November 1, M[üller] comes to Cannanore, angry that the bandiman got through

Accidentally didn't halfway meet.

November 2 evening in the sermon.

3. M[üller] with me to bandmaster Fröhnert, who wants to visit, then to Carr, I to Jowett

electrified, or rather galvanized. M[üller] goes to Tell in the afternoon

cherry back. Irion about this time from Coimbatore with wife to hills and then

return.

5. To Cannanore, Gerbe George and Arnos, who had run away, and Moses and Michael, who

wanted to run away.

6th, with Dr. electrified. Carr escorts me out. Late in the evening, Frau and Paul come to the bandi.

David wakes up at 10am, smiles, laughs when he sees the mother and sleeps

on again.

7. Hebich and Diez &lt;Ernst&gt;, for the morning visit, then unpacking, especially the gingerbread and Christ¬

Kindlein, after I had previously sent Father, Jette and Marie in a hurry 16 through Easter Day

(owed that letter from children, also thanks for Rochat).

8th, at Jowett, the plating battery won't work.

9th, with Hebich in the evening sermon - afterwards Carr and Gompertz.

12. Fr. Young visiting during the day. The Swabian Mercury 2.-16. September arrives, as does letter

from Ms. Ostertag and ads from southern Germany directly from Württemberg.

1851

241

Schw. Kegel left for Tellicherry and Chombala with Friedrich and Paul

in the boat.

13. Brother Hebich on a visit. Like Lehm[ann], Diez hopes to marry a black woman, something similar

is reported by Zimmermann in Africa (Mrs. Thompson, the divorced, ge¬

marries).

15. I ride to Cannanore in the morning, hear that Bosing[er] is leaving. - Rain in the evening.

16th, Sunday. Narayanayyen attended by Palghatcheri, that of Anderson and Johnston in Madras

speaks, but more of McLean and Cpg. - cuddly, beggarly, not without knowledge

knowledge, but neither taste nor reason for knowledge, much less feeling for it

scriptural truth. Hebich overdoes himself in the sermon.

17. Heavy rain in the evening, while perhaps Miss Kegel with the Tellicherry children

Chombala drives (in bandi and palanquin).

19th rain again in the evening (18th pony shod).

20. Hebich here to write about catechist boys.

21. Mrs. at Mlles Durand, Mrs. Ostertag, Marie, youngsters - I 17 at Father and Ostertag, too

Please for etc. Music to Basel.

22. 11 am Miss Kegel and the 2 boys from Tellicherry (from Chombala yesterday) happy

Arrived, Paul better. Milca brings hooping-cough.

23. Last Supper. Diez very happy about it, helps administrate.

24. Irion to Cannanore.

25. here in the morning, complaining that Cannanore is turning away from Tellicherry and towards Mangalore - says

to Diez that Anjerkandi had been stolen from Tellicherry.

27. Hebich here. I destined to do the liturgy. Voungs come in the evening, ask if he is a fort-

adjutant to Madras. Miss Kegel angry at the thought of the announcement

her bride, while Stang[er] writes that I should marry her.

2nd-9th December. Mrs. Müllers here with 3 children. - Blown in at lunar caustic from the 7th after

Haldwell's rule.

11th December. The regulations went through with Hebich and Diez.

10th of December. The 2nd Weigle &lt;Esep\* Salem&gt; born.

18. Hermann Anandrao on his way to Sircy to fetch his wife.

17. Letters from father and Reinhardt - also Swabian Mercure. - Searle is studying in Mangalore

smoking. Greiners Rikele terminally ill with encephalitis.

18. Hebich has communion preparation, puts Samuel outside the door. About this half of

senses. Today Hermann is going to Sircy to fetch his wife.

242

1851

22nd, today inspector etc. will meet in Sircy. Lord help!

24th, with Dr., who is now giving me the resolution of the lunar caustic.

25th, in Cannanore - Christmas Day - many girls don't.

27. Friedrich with cough emetic. Then Vau, on the 28th of David - courier at Kelu Canisen\*, without his

right consent.

31st, in Cannanore - supper with the Anjerkandi brothers etc.

1852, in Cannanore on January 2nd, unable to make report, H[ebich] is in the way - closed

Youngs where Francis are - Kota, Jesaias Divorced and Chiruta are from Telli-

cherry has arrived - the latter wants to leave soon, for the sake of fornication. Nambi Silas

will be rebaptized January 4 in the Catholic Church.

6th /7th January. Rain - report made, written on Easter day, Reinhardt and father 1. Mapla

riot in Maddenur and terror in Anjerkandi, storm sounded, the Christians stand the test

itself. Inspector expected in vain.

7. Hebich brings his report. Gaul jumps lame.

8. Owen Glendower, Mrs. and Sister K[egel] with Hebich go on.

9. I in Cannanore (visit Lasc[elles] to talk to Dr. Magraths, who are very out of order

2 hours long).

9th/10th Josenhans comes at night and talks, Hebich visits in the morning. We talk all kinds of things.

11th, for the service in Cannanore.

12-15 Conferences, F. Müller is already there on the 13th, Monday evening, 12th, Bunz von Telli-

cherry had brought over. On the 14th Anjerkandi should be visited, but

on the evening of the 13th Young shocked with the news of further unrest, hence

stayed and therefore sharply criticized the calculations (13th evening about girls

institution and women's association) &lt;14. Mrs. Francis at mine&gt;.

Farewell on the evening of the 15th, Frau and Kegel go to the final sermon, that of the soldiers' appeal

to the train to Tellicherry (attempt to free Suppi) and Vettattanadu

is broken. Then inspector with catechists until 12 p.m. Bunz and Diez

drive out at night.

Talked to Bunz on the 16th, he went to the inspector on the 17th and took my report with him.

Hebich was in Anjerkandi on the 16th with Inspector and Müller. - In between

on 14 Father's letter and newspapers from Napoleon's 2nd December Revolution.

18th, at Cannanore (Fitzgeralds back on 17th). Robinson in Kuttuparamba and Chavacheri

Maplas a. Inspector fell off his horse. Browns in Anjerkandi gave a nice reception. -

Hebich introduces catechization.

20., to inspector about assistants: 1. the teacher is handed over to siblings G[undert], um

to minister among them and with them at the school. If she has anything to complain about, let it be done

1852

243

first verbally against those who have made mistakes, the other instances

are station conference, district president, committee, b) She has in the aisle

to the school and the previously popular rules and may without consent

the Gundert siblings cannot change anything about it on their own initiative, c) Does she have any suggestions

to make, then bring the same in the at least monthly with both Ge

school conferences to be held by sisters. d) Larger penalties such as beatings,

Fasting, etc. not to be distributed at will, e) The reports to the committee

are drawn up jointly by both sisters, f) The women's committee ent¬

closes, her orders, orders and wishes to both sisters at the same time

to address. - I also write about Bible translation.

20. Hebich to Tellicherry to Insp. Robinsons to deliver final applications (Rs 5 000 + 500).

For this Diez preaches, whom I hear &lt;and see Sebastian and his wife&gt; and him his

write down mistakes - return with skewer.

22. Hebich here, reporting on his Tellicherry visit, particularly at Freres. Francisca brings

her boy over from Tellicherry, already dismissed, as it were.

24. Mögling comes from Mangalore (in the morning with Müller to Cannanore, in the evening Chirakkal).

On the 23rd Jacob was in Cannanore for his transfer to Taliparamba and becomes bilious,

therefore, on the 25th, let himself be given an emetic. - Mögling etc. in Cannanore to

Sermon, don't go to Anjerkandi (where Hebich goes on the 26th), because your head is heavy,

accompanies me out at night after the sermon.

26. Georg\* visits Mögling, who wanted to give him Marg\*, but I try to get him away quickly

get. We see Valarbhatt Castle.

27. Mable to hear Hebich after Cannanore. Likewise on the 29th to prepare for communion.

Sunday, February 1st, Stanger is coming to Manjil in the morning - I'll introduce him - the wedding until

Postponed after Calicut Conference. Easter Day letter, Sarasins, Zarembas, Maries.

Communion, also Mrs. Thompson, of Dr.s Lady - Hudson\* held by Church

notions. - Embarked after 9 o'clock in the evening.

February 2nd landed in the afternoon (St[anger] had been sick), we leave in the evening, inspector and

out to meet the brothers at Connollys.

On the 3rd of Irion's sermon, then Fritz's presidential election - in between Glasson visiting.

It's my birthday on the 4th, my throat tight - but I'll recover, thank God, soon.

5. Finished, back in Manchu\* in the evening.

6. Landed in Talay in the afternoon. Hebich stays there and cooks - to burn and in his boat

crossed over - he offers High to become his son's guardian.

7. ridden to Chirakkal in the morning. - In the evening St[anger] comes with his bride who is going to Telli¬

cherry had flown out to meet him.

8th, in Cannanore church service.

244

1852

8th/9th in the morning Naomi died while Hebich is praying. 9. Stanger and Miss make farewell visits,

in. The Wedding - I read the Württemberg Liturgy - Eating with Wests at Hebich.

11. They pack.

12. Hebich from Anjerkandi back (where Simon hurte). Farewell to Stangers - I'm closing mine

Protocol from - one negotiates to capture the Tangei, but the

surrounded by 500 people. - Fr. St[anger] gives Hebich many greetings au&lt;%

she would never have believed that it would be so difficult for her.

13th, I address the girls to obey M... and Elisabeth - room change.

15th, at Jowett's, was examined with a stethoscope, he found nothing. Father's letter and Mercury.

Hebich to Payavur, takes Nath. With.

18. Diez in the morning to visit, in the evening Eröhner for the first time, the beautiful story of Col. Press

cott and stone, first amateur flute player in the world.

20. Young relates that the Cal[icut] Tangei approached the city with 10,000 men and

asked if they wanted anything from him. the capt. meant to keep in the jail,

as long as possible. - Conollv said to the Tangei, no, he didn't mind

him in mind and afterwards said the crisis was over now! It is everywhere

known that they want to arrest the Tangei. - Letter from the woman to Fr. Christ.

Marie Monard and several Swiss girls. I was going to Tellicherry the day before yesterday

away. Hebich's horsekeeper is ill.

21 Hebich back—everything is fine, but the festival was not particularly attended for fear.

Sunday 22nd, Woman in Cannanore, eats at Youngs - Hebich not quite well.

23. I start to write the land register. In the evening Jowett tries for the first time to accompany me

to hold the tongue with the presser and then the hell stone solution with the sponge

into the trachea, Dr. Menzies is also present.

25th, back in Cannanore at the land register. Boat to Tellicherry in the afternoon, come for tea.

26th, see Frere, Robinson, hear about transfer and read Rob[inson]'s report on the last one

Mapla breakout near Maddenur.

27. in the morning back on horseback.

28th, encounter Young who says Brigadier Elliot is to stand by for campaign.

29th to Cannanore - Jowett dabs me (had visited me 27th evening), not to church. -

The Mapla shopkeepers are building me one to take advantage of our dogs

Triple shop in front of your nose.

March 2nd at Cannanore. I was a bit afraid because the inspector would like to take Jacob to Europe.

2. in the evening of Tahsildar a Nayer woman &lt;Manikam&gt; from Curumbanadu with her\*

girl sent. I sent a Chalier's wife to the general hospital today

for childbirth after the arm had already come out. - I have to Selma and

Beat Lydia for fornication (those with Bapu). The latter got it from hers

1852

245

Br[brother] Manuel learned and said so at first, but Maria told her M[anuel]

would therefore receive beatings that she should not report him but Bapu - Maria

first denied - finally confessed on the 4th - Have Hebich here and assessment of

Municipal Code and the catechist's salary plan.

7. Last Supper (whether Marie took it) took a long time, at the same time writing papers for the transfer

of the Cal[icut] house and preparation for Taliparamba, where Hebich 7./8. at night

goes.

On the evening of the 8th I went to Tellicherry. The same morning Gabriel was from Tellicherry and Edak[kad]

away because of a stupid woman's word, which just showed him that one &lt;(Ir.)&gt; love

and do not respect him (the fact that he was compared to his father was particularly offensive

a). I'll have Isab[ella] searched for free.

The next day he sends them to Chirakkal, he himself goes to Edak[kad], fetches his things,

and sells some of them. This Tuesday evening (9th) as I

Papers put in order, Inspector coming to Tellicherry.

On the 10th they tell him the matter. David had been sent out with Mattu. evening with me

to Chirakkal.

On the 11th talking to Gabriel - it wobbles, but hardly pulls. - 0 Lord, help! Which boy have

I gave to Isab[ella]! Finally in the afternoon it breaks. Inspector sends it on

12. Back to Tellicherry - visiting us in Cannanore.

On the 13th in the morning Taliparamba, visit the square, visit the festival, in the evening continue to Madai. In

Night to Cavai on boat.

Morning 14th in Hosdrug. Inspector leaves in the evening (after we prayed together). Joseph's coolies

come at 6 o'clock. I am following Inspector until 7am on the 15th in Manjeshvar.

From 11-2 noon Mangalore. Weigle and Ammann are coming on our evening on the 16th

way to high.

18. Letters from father and 2 children - Uncle Adolph dead.

19. Mögling comes in the morning, the boys in the evening.

21. Mögling preaches Canarian. Otherwise I stay at home.

22nd in the morning, we meet Greiners with girls on the way back from Mudbidri. They come in the evening

and Bührers up.

23rd in the morning, I visit Foulis and Youngs who have been there since the 21st. My travel

calculated at 12 Rs. Bührer, owe 7 1/4 Rs, Greiner 4 Rs, Mrs. A. 11 Rs 6 As -

given to Weigle 35 Rs. - received from Metz 6 Rs (clarinet reeds and\*

General?) - from Bunz for gold 5 Rs 1 A + 5 Rs, for a trip to Tellicherry

2 1/2 Rs (register) - Direction finder &lt;16&gt; 9 Rs - advance 2.

25 evening Hebich comes, 27 Fritz.

28. Delivery of the catechists' pupils.

Lachm.s conjectures Mark 1,1.4 from Origen into one

connected, the citation fry is probably from a reader,

246

1852

ZiTZlS — ZZ o attached by another. Because Mark seems AT posts

only to be brought out of the mouths of those who are introduced by speaking. Hence 15.28

also to be fake, the best Mss. don't have it,

Mark %23^ ^ ~yZtf &amp; q

y \dJkj 7i yu/Ay 4-pt^+Jtu^ ZyyZx, puJ^j

To&gt;Az^ 91 /usf-^ \_ /AA ^Zj'

ß ~t#Z-^~7^'W. 77V \*

trifft\*\* kt^(\*y/V/&gt;.\*}- J? tAr^, ^

^yx/^4 ^ ^

(sprXif/' bTtr\*^ y&amp;Z&amp;Airzs JAzA ~

A~A^A

7f7 „A. Af\* Atfr&lt;hc\*A^/ } fftJf. AAg/LT^

cA xi

/Atfz^z

^/UtA^-AA^ Atvy — /Ai

/AyA\* ^ A ZTi/TS 7 t^ny^y

^/ / ^ C fryoAy AnrtUi isf-l A/y oZny

t fyvi^r ^X /Ay-LfX \_

ouJ^i\*\*\*\*^ /\*\*\*'\*% k/^XX y^r^-

^ \_ ^/aaAaA/^ &lt;\*€/- oZr-c^nj-ZA^-

rA A^py yz-^j^u.

fr. . . . . Z 9 'A7 y0 ' ' S&gt; • )

\*&gt;

7 A^t

f

? / tnntfy -

AxAu^frZy.^ V\*^

^ZAAa' A^yr^nj Vyz

• ^

\_ /^ // ^ ft ztiy iAzy ^ c .

jxr x^tn Alyy w 2 ^ ^ K - / ^ ? rx

■ rZZ y -7- \*A n &gt; i!ntjr7t Z'7'^

' Mflrfa— /4 \* ? \*\*\*w\*\*A\*4 7

7 ? /£7^'/^/ \_ ^// ^-^'r

tvi/Az

tc tjlKv - x //f ry\*vx u \*} v \*\*-

1852

247

On March 28th, April 28th, May 18th, June 14th &lt;17th, 22nd&gt;, July 23rd, September 11th, September 28th,

October 1st, October 16th, October 28th, October 31st, November 7th, December 10th

Cullen doesn't date.

27th of March. Inspector given opium and lead sugar for bleeding.

28. Gottfried preaches in English school for the first time - full service.

29. Hermann is deprived of a meal by his wife, she cries. Evening General Conference

begins.

30. left in the morning, Weigle etc. said goodbye.

31. Landed in the morning, visit the Dr. in the evening, search in vain for the Honore deed - C. Müllers

in Chirakkal until the 5th in the morning.

Struck in the throat with an improved instrument on the 4th.

Wrote the quarterly letter on the 5th. In the evening Sister Fritz comes with children (3 letter from Easter day

and Let 4 Mercure).

7th Hebich and Fritz of General Conference, odd tales from Inspector.

9th, Good Friday, in Cannanore. In the evening Fritz comes late -

goes 10th in the morning with his family. - Buhler comes at 10:30 at night.

11th, Easter. Last supper, Buhler administered - comes home late.

12. I ride to Tellicherry - Meeting for the translation of Romans, Chr. Müller presiding.

13. Bühl[er] comes (halfway in carriage), 1 Corinthians begun.

14. Only today does os = '(jty /T^Cor and Fritz come excitedly &lt;Letter from the house - Ernst and Gustav

ill&gt;. - In the morning Buehl[er] tells about his plan, Badag[ara] things to the

to send Orientalists company. - Irion on Inspector and his Ver-

Hebich had been chattering in the pre-conference—farewell as if it were the end

his stay in Tellicherry.

15. Back to Chirakkal &lt;I find Caroline Shipway\* here\*&gt; (visited on the 13th burn, but

hardly spoken).

15th evening Hebich goes to Palghat without my having seen him - &lt;start proper German

with Jacob&gt;.

16. Diez comes and Susan Baker.

18. I hold the morning prayer, Quasimodogeniti <3 people bitten in the village>, Hermann 13 years old.

20. Negotiations with neighbor Bapu, Adhicari, Tahsildar over dogs and gun.

21. Ms. Voung (back from Mangalore since 15th) is spending the day here - over Möglings Good Friday-

Sermon. - In Cherucunnu, the elephant throws down the Annapurneshwari with the weed eggs,

248

1852

at the same time a fornication &lt;of Mariyan&gt; in her temple.

25. I offer morning prayer again, Jacob translated (23rd at Griffith, Chaplain, see

also Menzies there). - In the afternoon I'm going to Wilkinson's with my wife. But we can

not in. - dr in good hope because of me.

26th evening 11 o'clock first rain.

27. marry John Wood,Commissariat Serjt., to Bridgett Finnegan - after Württembergischer

liturgy, but he brings a gold ring and cannot be seen beforehand, speak

with Hewitt, who may have thoughts of revenge against his wife, but not his head

has lost. Evening after a shower at 3 o'clock to Anjerkandi, get through

wet (among the Moplas on the Chaicaracal). - In Anjerkandi everything is tidy (the horse

gets in the water with me on the way), nothing special, except that John

B[rown] still forthhurts with animal girls, often 5-6 in a day - Simon lets me

Paying 1/4 Rp + 5 pice for him - wrong.

28. Rain in the evening.

29. morning overland there. Rode to Cannanore and Chirakkal in the evening.

30. Diez there to correct the sermon (on the 27th I wrote openly to the inspector about

what pushes me, Mögling hits the right spot).

On May 5th the steamer goes up (which had brought us ice cream and apples on the 2nd) and takes on the

6. Josenhans, who gave me another nice answer - had on the 3rd

I'm still in a hurry to write to father, Hermann, Ernst (also about children).

On the 9th, visits from Nayern, particularly astonished at the piano and clock, smiling at questions of the soul -

(this week Hebich in Ootacamund, rumbling until 10 in the morning, not the bishop

pleasing). I only go to the Dr. twice a week, I feel much better.

Dobbie goes to the fort twice with me and talks a lot and kindly.

On the 11th I visit the German bandmaster with Diez.

On the morning of the 14th, homeletters (Samuel about exams, Ernst's journey, Rümelin, Dampfschiff, E. about

his health, beer instead of wine - nothing from Gustav - Jette).

On the 15th heavy rain during the night, monsoon wind. - In the afternoon I try, Cannanore

to visit, whether Hebich had come - but didn't come - furious rain

sunken in the evening and pond. ... work for free.

16. ridden to Cannanore, preach for the first time in 3 years (1 hour on 2 Cor 8:9),

but in the next few days congestion.

18. Diez comes in the morning, but again not prepared, I let him make a disposition

and walk away with it. In the evening after his extemporaneous sermon, Hebich comes

visited 19th early.

23rd, at Cannanore. Afternoon special narration before church - we visit Dobbies. Vor¬

noon Fr. Daniel in church.

24. Hebich in Anjerkandi where Strange was who didn't see any Christians yesterday.

1852

249

25. The animal girl Tala is attributed to him by the police.

28th, after Tellicherry &lt;the ride attacks me&gt;, to initiate the printing of Romans - almost

daily rain but interrupted whether monsoon - see Strange and Shamrao, very

unsatisfactory.

29th, back to Chirakkal, but only partly on a horse that is tight.

30th, Pentecost. Supper in Cannanore, Anjerkandi limbs at 40 - some of the girls out

starving - visit Youngs.

31. Hebich to Taliparamba. Taken back the black bangs after a week to sell

Purchased from Farrier Goulden and last eyed etc

had been.

June 2nd, write 7 to father, Ernst, Samuel, to committee for permission, apocalypse and later

to translate the gospels.

5th, at Raja.

6th, in Cannanore and at Dobbie, promise German lesson, 8th give the first German -

right monsoon at night. On the 6th, Nath's wedding had just happened. - Uranium in Chom-

bala - Eliezer and Esther in Tellicherry.

On the 13th at Cannanore, write No. 8 home and to Lassen just after Father's etc. letters

had arrived. Also the Mercure of the evening.

On the 17th Hebich here - it brightens up to an evening ride, also Young comes out - I visit

Caruven's wife. - Ever since Arabell told poor Louise on the 12th to throw her

pretends to have run after the Pangu, she lies down - also has menstruation

bathed and lay 5 days with vomiting.

On the 18th Joseph asks for Elise, Diego for Miriam - today the Varier visits /TT

from Payyannur, who sings the Ramacharitam, 81 years old, has in the 64th collan\*

fought, many Maplas slain - come back on the 20th begging 1 mundu and

listen to some sermon - that night I had to give Paul an emetic, against

Chest tightness - therefore not after Cannanore. Woman goes with the 2 other boys. -

Hebich dissatisfied that people are not satisfied with Joseph's choice. Jos[eph] be¬

sweep her at the moment, but dubious about her physical constitution.

22. to Cannanore, with Hebich about Joseph's choice (strange, he accuses me of once being Paul's

choice that on sar. fallen was to have disapproved).

23rd, nice day, Paul fine, but now David has a strong fever. To Dobbies (2nd Lesson) -

dr Jowett wanted to visit me.

27th, at Cannanore. David probably. Hebich has not yet announced the wedding.

29th, at Dobbies (3rd lesson almost too attacking).

July 1. Hebich back from Anjerkandi, same time Diez here, very back in Malayalam, "no time".

2nd July. Handel under Checcotti, Pangu, Samuel about statements against each other etc.

250

1852

July 3, home, Josenhans, father, Hermann written (wife on Fri. Ostertag and to Corcelles). -

I sold the old horse at 23 (July 2nd) &lt;paid August 4th&gt;. feel

by God's grace new answer to feeble prayer for health, begin about

on the 5th inhale with charcoal (Kullen advised to eat charcoal - by the spoonful, I

read the mater\* med. and homoeopath.).

11. Marriage of Joseph - Elise, Diego - Miriam. Supper, Gnanamuttu and family excluded.

Talk of Rs 1 400 Bombay go.

12. Speech about Fritz coming to the Bible study. - A little nervous, can't sleep (

- after transmission with Jacob about epistles

on the 14th to Tellicherry (mine and Hebich's horse, etc.). Fritz will come soon after. Galatians.

Reached Pastoral Letters on the 16th and in the evening after visiting Brennen (and incidentally Strange) 1st

had - nor Titus managed. Strange very battered (also by ANGs

pamphlet against him). - Fritz attacks Hebich for being Pope - I wish

more such popes and declare that I support Hebich with all its peculiarities

more childlike than those who seem much more humble. He accuses me, me and Diez

are so subjugated by him that we dare not contradict a word.

I reply, not in the way he speaks against Hebich, that is, everything is official

treat. He is vulnerable about it - thinks that this is how he gets the job done

arduous. Afterwards, pray in a nice way, but repeat the Pope's lament

later again. I tell him that he should check whether he is so free with Hebich

was when I was with Hebich (he had told his whistles about him, Strang[range] to

gift of moving a lens\*). So even after the soothing speeches something came up

moved apart.

17. in the morning I hear him walking and go myself.

On the 18th Hebich had sent Father's letter and Mercure—Dr. Whites decided to chapel.

On the 20th Jacob goes to Taliparamba. Joseph brings Esther to see her mother on Sunday

stayed in Cannanore. Mom doesn't want to see her - I'm talking about

Gnan[amuttu] who wants to go to Calicut. - Visiting Thaddai of Tellicherry,

of\* the evening I visit Dobbies who dine at Whites, so back and to Maj.

Wilkinson. - A Chalian woman and child come to us, very shy (Temen

and Nurumbi), on the 21st she gives her gold to her brother, the 'ixd

22. Hebich visiting. Jacob the weaver chooses Sara, but she doesn't want him at all.

24. To Cannanore, visit Dobbies, sleep with Hebich, Jacob shall now at Chombala-Elisabeth

stop.

25th, on going home from church, Rasammi is attacked by her mother - a crowd of

2\* peons join in - hence a big crowd up to Dobbie's house, where we

just were.

26. Inquiry before Maj. Shepherd and old Commissioner Watt.

29. Hebich here. C. Müller agrees to give Jacob the Combala-Elisabeth.

1852

251

30th, she agrees. - I start confirmation classes at 9 &lt;10&gt; Girls on - quite an¬

grabbed.

August 1st. Hebich says Gnanamuttu gave up the money thing on the 30th and wants a catechist

will. The catechists had all uttered their long complaints, but nothing

came out.

On the 31st Hebich was in Tellicherry with Robinson and Strange (whom he plays a hobby for). we

visit Wilkinson's after church.

August 2nd. Marta accepts Stockings, 4. Louise accepts Marcus as well.

2nd /3rd Jacob's brother von Trichur here on a visit.

3. Robinson in Young and Hebich. Griffith says a propos Palghat mission "for Gentiles" - wish

it would be the same here.

5. Hebich here, bring catechist Peter von Palghat with his 3 girls - Missy defies

him in the sacrament preparation, does not want to talk. - He threatens the supper

not to give - Asirvadam, the Mohammedan renegade, comes forward for penance

to do.

6. I visit the ailing Nayer in the general hospital, seems to be dying!

(will soon die).

7. Letter home.

8. Last Supper, also Robinsons, Gompertz, Fr. White (not he, prevented by cucumber salad). -

Wedding of Jacob and Combala-Elisabeth.

9. Hebich goes to Palghat, the Rajah visits him - and me after confirmation classes,

therefore attacked.

10. Animal made mapla by Anjerkandi. - Hopefully worth your while! &lt;(through September)&gt;.

11. Fr. Müller and Huber to Cannanore. Esther comes to sleep here.

Huber preaches on the 13th evening (who had come here to sleep on the 12th evening), goes to Telli¬ on the 14th

cherry back because not invited on Sunday (by mistake) - &lt;about

14th, Diez loses letters from Irion to Fr. M[üller] von Bührer\* over 200 Rs

and Kotagiri, Albrecht&gt;.

15. Sermon Diez, I nothing because of rheumatism. - Hebich in Palghat, service from 8-2, in front

4-11, baptizes 1 Tier and 1 Tamil youth.

17. Woman in Hebichs bandi with 2 pairs of oxen to Tellicherry and back, together with the 3 boys &lt; letters

from house&gt;. Cugnipens Julia very miserable, after 10 o'clock I am called, still praying,

the little one dies, is buried on the 18th evening, after Lucas' wife, von

Anjerkandi, had been delivered in hospital from a dead child who

Timoth[eus] buried.

20. Diez comes, but without sermon - reads from Booth.

252

1852

21st, I hit Esther Tala for the first time after a long threat, she continues to run away

and threatening hebich - Mrs. Carr brings her 2 girls.

22. I pray in Cannanore Church. They tell about Jacob, the 13th-18th had been to Chombala

and caused a nuisance by asking for coffee &lt;(was reported incorrectly)&gt;.

Brown's girl comes out to learn to crochet. What I think of a sect

said of the Hebichites, who did not pray in his absence, wanted Fr. Young

almost refer to themselves because they caught a cold from the Monday prayer session

had been held. &lt;Now the weather is finally clearing up.&gt;

24 evening to Anjerkandi ridden on Hebichs.

25., speak softly and let Timoth[eus] repeat aloud, in church correct those who sing

boys.

26. morning return, Fr. Young and Lazar &lt;armen&gt; visiting. - Joseph tells of Pangus intrigue

with Nath.s wife - and Pocbitschi the gobetween - Francis goes on -

I have one of the love letters in my hands.

27th, send the horse to Cannanore to get rid of the horsekeeper. &lt;Then interrogate her

- Blows.&gt; Beat him up in the evening as soon after the other horse-

keeper came riding along on the gray horse, met, and took home with me.

He confesses nothing &lt;0nam.&gt;

28. I ride out in the morning on the white horse that had flown yesterday evening - Pferdeknecht be¬

drunk. Lucas' wife was very bad yesterday. I was called at 10 a.m

- recommended to the Lord who graciously helps, so today better. Hopefully comes

her husband soon. - Rosine injured in the last tumult, sent to the dresser on

27. - Lucas (with 8 others) takes his wife to Anjerkandi, Sunday morning,

after I had communion with her, Sneh[am] and Salome on Saturday afternoon

would have.

29. I pray in church and give the news, the Lord has revealed himself to Fr. General Walker-

beard.

30. Raja visited.

September 3rd. Diez comes to the last sermon - in the evening after 8 o'clock. Hebich visits on the 4th, suffers

of hemorrhoids.

On the 5th at Cannanore. Hebich prays, talks about it, yesterday evening also added Carnegi von Gompertz

sends received, which also comes today - me at Youngs, where also Dobbie.

On the morning of the 6th Gompertz visits, tells of his dealings with Carnegi and Maj. Strettels, and

as the Lord blessed. After Diez Malayalam, with Jacob Deutsch and about

his But against us (that Arab[ella] Ahitophel was (whether I Absal.? "another

said so") that we hear her and Francis and accept all that

we do not examine properly and judge on the first page heard that

Joseph shouldn't let his wife Elise live in Chirakkal because it

gossip etc.), he is not childlike what I tell him. On the same day

died in Anjerkandi Lucas' wife, Gnanamma. - At 5 o'clock Sneh[am] passed away,

after I prayed over her. May the Lord grant us all a safe journey home.

- I'm writing to committee (and father) about Hermann's admission to the state examination

1852

253

and Friedrich (and Vaus) journey home to Europe. - Kanara horsekeeper <from 6.

an&gt;, also a new cook &lt;on 2 days).

7. In the afternoon Sneh[am] buried, children etc. go to Cannanore. Jacob asks me because of

what he said to Joseph. I explain to him about his position and how far

I wanted to make it easier for him. It seems to have cut quite a bit.

Letter off to Europe. Paul toothache and swollen mouth on the 8th, maybe

through my haircut.

9. Hebich here, arranges weddings on Sundays. - In the evening the Peon Joseph beside himself because of that

scoffing at the Catholics. I pray with him along with Jacob. - Thank God, he's thinking

himself (wanted to take his sister away because his brother-in-law is in Tellicherry

buried at the seashore) - the new cook engaged.

10. Horsekeeper here to bridle the head-shy horse. Finally confirmation class again.

12th, Sunday. Marriage of Stocking to Martha etc. &lt;Beast woman tale, whore, come hither&gt;.

13. Hebich in Anjerkandi. Diez twice here, in the morning and in the evening because of the mail. Father's and Samuel's

Letter. I had ridden to Cannanore to meet him in vain, 2\* Greeks had

prevented him. The first letters from Josenhans, money there, fear gone - Gompertz

and Carnegi come out.

15. The weaver woman Teman is in promising condition. Stocking in Chirakkal since Sunday,

but not even invited to the catechist on the first day.

14. In the morning send Revelation, 2 parts, to Calicut - edition of Zeller's catech[ism].

concerned.

16. Hebich here, preparation.

17. Samuel, Francis etc. make peace.

19. Last Supper. Diez very excited against Hebich - will be settled. Consecration and Ver¬

Farewell to the Taliparamba party. Diez leaves me his letter to parents

read, very unhealthy, full of own feelings.

20. Diez here for Malayalam study. Gompertz wins Grey, who is half agitated by the Last Supper

moved, but fled was &lt;since taken away again (September 25)&gt;.

- Write to Theodor and Samuel and Josenhans (Hebich's travelogue). Hebich

at Tellicherry, meets Griffith, at Frere, farewell to Robinson.

22. Hebich in Taliparamba, buys out another field by the road at Rs 100. The Raj

takes me 5 hours and ends up being called god and all a mere lie.

23. Hebich here. Diez writes to Leonberger asking permission to go to Tellicherry.

25. Capt. McDonald of Bombay here with Miss Begbie, brighter day than I feared.

26th, at Cannanore. Ensign. Gray seems seduced.

27. Stocking to Taliparamba. Diez here.

254

1852

28. Walked with children in the evening at the Raja pond. I was hot, didn't change

therefore found it necessary to sweat through the night and bathe twice, that was it

ready in the morning.

29. But Missy comes to breakfast with a liver infection. I start with sheets, hardly

Help, then 8 leeches twice, calomel 3 grenades, hardly any opening, much breaking

&lt;am with Prescott to translate Paul's text into German)».

30th in the morning 4 gran Calomel, ride to Dr. White, bring (3^^^ fomentations with me (Hebich

on visit, heated and bilious return from Taliparamba. - Diez since yesterday

in Tellicherry). Jalap[e] vomited, little fever but much pain. At evening

3 cal[omel] and 1 gram of opium. A few days ago she had a couple of Hochsche books

read through in German almost without tutoring. Proper on Friday, there send

I also the report to Fritz, October 1st.

October 3, Sunday, in Cannanore. Gray has turned hostile. On the other hand comes Capt. The tone

to the Chapel (Marie's letter on September 30th).

6. McDonalds and Miss Begbie here.

7. Hebich returns from Anjerkandi, prepares for baptism and immediately promises communion

the 2 catholic girls and Aline, without reference.

3. Visiting Canisa, who taught Sanskrit, by Cudeli.

10. Baptism of about 20, mostly women.

11th, we wanted to go to Tellicherry by boat to the district conference, like McDonalds to the sea

Bombay, but heavy rain. - I rode to Telli¬ in the afternoon, soaked through

cherry.

12-13 Hebrews - Revelation agreed, almost too much, no sleep.

On the 14th Fritz accompanies him to the visitation (or 94 HM to visit) - Hebich is in the evening

meal preparation &lt;Charl.ie's father, the red-haired Vettuv[er] died&gt;, too

I saw the 3 new girls on the 16th.

17. Last Supper and Rain. Farewell to Boorman, Seager etc. - walk in the rain with the girls

return.

18. finally overland. Hermann now wants to become a businessman (Marie 10 years old). woman attacked

from the bad testimonies about him. Lehmann has asked the committee to

to marry one of Gr[einer]'s girls.

20. Boswell, Capt., visiting with Young evening-Hebich at Taliparamba, 21st at Chirakkal.

24th, in Cannanore on Muharran and Dasra festival, visit Dr. Whites - about his[his] doubts -

a woman Cheruta from Pullicunnu, but Mata with the poor little one away.

25. Yesterday evening Fr. Smith, a Greek woman, came from Mangalore in Pattimar. This

hired for me by Young, hence in a hurry from Chirakkal away afternoon

1852

255

went out with the 2 boys - 8 o'clock boat - about 9 o'clock.

26. Hosdrug in the morning clouds, little wind - to Kumbla.

27th before Mangalore since morning, but no sea breeze! 7 p.m. by Greiners on Balmatha

with repeated cries of the children.

30. in the evening to Mulki, where Mörike had gone before.

31st, Sunday, 2 services.

November 1st evening Mögling and Hermann with catechist Jacob etc. come out.

November 2nd evening in Manjil and on horseback to Suratkal.

November 3rd in the morning to 6 1/2 to Balmatha. Mögling comes in the evening with a trespassed foot, Hermann

with a sore throat (cold).

4. in the evening for dinner at Hochs', about which Greiners was a bit irritated &lt;Letters from Jos[enhans] and

Father&gt;.

6. Embarked in the evening, not without the boys crying again, since I wasn't in the car with them

sat. - Boat, narrow Pattimar from Cochin, distant thunderstorm, therefore anchoring.

On the 7th, from Kasaragod to Cavai.

8. Early to Cannanore, but anchored until 1 pm due to fresh land wind - at

3 landed - walked to Hebich's house. Friedrich weeps about it - Chiuakkal in the evening

- Wife hardly happy about it because of cleaning and building.

9th, to Cannanore to Hebich and Youngs.

10. Aline and Timoth. visiting for eyes.

11. Caroline goes back to Cannanore with Hebich because of a headache.

12. Aline to the Dr. &lt;last rain through the night&gt;. I'm writing to J. Walker about wrong

Rumor of Hebich's mishandling of prayerbooks.

14th, at Cannanore and at Youngs- homeletters.

16. In the morning Joseph and Francis murdered Nath. and Arabella, he hits furiously

him in, then wants to leave, resigns on the 17th, Hebich sends his Joseph

entered into it, but something had come right before that. Joseph

asks forgiveness, I pray with him.

18. Hebich does not come because of the bill.

19. Irion visited by Tellicherry, came to Cannanore yesterday, is leaving in the afternoon.

- Samuel owes 1/2 rupee from Mangalore.

22nd, to chombala in the afternoon with Missy in a returning Vadagara betel boat, very

256

1852

bad, only 2 rowers, landed at 12 o'clock at night.

24. In the morning Diez, who had been in Tellicherry, also comes, happy that the bill has been completed

(Sent away the 20th, my home letters to Ostertag, Marie, Josenhans on the 21st)

- we visit Tessier's garden.

25th in the morning in the mission boat to Tellicherry, where Missy stays.

I am on the 26th in the morning with Diez Cannanore - who is taking medicine for the liver the next day. - wife and

Children go to Tellicherry in the afternoon and return in the evening 27th C greets

Sr. Irion of hills&gt;.

28. Last Supper, last with brothers from 94th).

30. Hebich back from Taliparamba. Visit Bird and Perkins. - Mörike will follow in the afternoon

Cannanore.

December 1. Visit Mörike and C. Müller. Heavy rain in the evening. Mörike's horse reaches into it

on.

On the 3rd heavy rain in Cannanore.

4. Rain here again in the evening. roof of the kitchen with. Bricks covered under stable stay.

Mörike and I go to Cannanore on the 3rd, where the wing of the 25th arrived on the 1st

is not in splendid spiritual condition. On the 4th, Chr. Müller goes with Aline

back to Chombala (also Julie), after consultation with the Dr. (M. is, I hear,

only left not at all satisfied: he wanted Binnie or\* someone else to

catechists no longer needed as overseers of his arrowroot making etc',

hire, addressed (instead of telling Hebich about it first) Perkins, who said

B[innie] was in the hospital, but Lust himself testified. As he addressed Hebich about

let's go! Diez went away sad).

On the 5th, Sunday, in Cannanore to accompany Mörike to Anjerkandi. Hebich thunders in the evening,

Scripture cannot be explained, suffers no interpretation while he rushes on

exegeses. I had been to Dobbies' with Mörike and had objected to the system

matic explaining (Hebichs) said a few words. Mörike had heard how Hebich

in the catechis[ation] gave out the 2 witnesses for Moses and Elisa, so they still

become mortal! I notice that Voung talked to Hebich (and Dobbie).

must have about my differing view. - At night it plods along,

yet

ridden away with Mörike on the morning of the 6th, before 9 o'clock in Anjerkandi. There I hear that Strange

was here on the 1st and dismissed the Menon Cannen himself (earlier also because of drinking

Inquiry from me - bribery - letter in Abdulla's case, by J. Brown

signed without knowing the contents). He walks off crying, J. Brown

is half dead about it. - Let Murdoch start whoredom! I see an example at night

of it in the door of the washroom, which was specially opened for this purpose. - Miss[ionar]y

meeting, I tell about the conversions in the Tagore family in Calc[utta],

from the Madiais etc. Tim prays (Isaac Kelappen is sick with a fever outside).

On the 5th home, asked (HG I) about kitchen tile roof 100 frcs first[s], 200 frcs next[s]

Year. - The 94th cannot go off because of rain.

1852

257

Rode back on the morning of the 7th, received a letter about Hermann's exams in Basel and the liturgy matter.

9. Hebich here, friendly. Diez had expectorated, hence

on the 10th first conference of 3 in Cannanore. As ordered, Hebich hands over the boys.

Sunday 12th - today the rain finally stops, Lascelles comes to the chapel, back from the cape,

en route to Honauar, staying at Griffiths.

13. Hebich to Palghat. - Young is preparing to go to Mangalore, i

on the 16th to Taliparamba (the horsekeeper has not yet accounted for his 1/A Rp).

Find Stocking moving forward, Paul learns some English. back in the evening.

On the 17th in Cannanore, almost too much.

18-19 rain at night on the mountains and in Cannanore. 19th Sunday service as usual with

Diez.

20th of December. Mrs. White, Miss Ricks with 7 children and Mrs. Dobbie visiting during the day.

22nd, today I was visited by 2 people from Pallicunnu who wanted a recommendation to a taluk office.

I brushed it off and said it must have been a bad morning, yes, said

she, someone called after us as we left the house.

24. J. Walker's catalog came today, I took Syrian NT and Lexicon 2 - Homer's Iliad 1 - Miller's

Footprints of Creatures 2 - Baarrofts.\* America 2 - Alison 31 - for Cannanore

Wilson's Dictionary <4 volumes> 32 (or 31) and Tauler's successor.

25. In Cannanore, I preach that Christ is Savior, Christ and Lord and brings to it

his sonship and humanity to do the former, to suffer the latter mortal

made, there is a dispute about it, Diez in hymn also needs the word mortal flesh -

which Hebich is said to have condemned earlier by pulpit. Brown tells him how Searle

be against.

26. I pray and declare mortal of possibility of dying, not compulsion and of Christ

Self-humiliation - at 1 o'clock Hebich comes to the Manjil, says to Diez that this is wrong. -

I say from Sarah who was asked for chombala. that makes him angry

so I take it back from her.

27th, I want to visit Kelappen Isaac, whom White had cared for in the hospital and from near there

After what he said to Gnanam[uttu] yesterday, find him dead. Diez is coming

to learn is excited against Hebich. Because of Fritz's accusation, I have

Dharmap[attnam] Fl\* as the border of his district, to F. M[üller]

and C. M[üller] (also Mör[ike]). It's easy to see where the word comes from

not discover. Hey here

on the 29th to prepare for communion, says that Peons Joseph's sister Elisabeth from him to a

Catholics is promised.

31st early Youngs come back from Mangalore. 4 o'clock in the evening everyone to the service, I at

11 clock.

258

1853

1853. January 1st I at home, wife at Cannanore.

On the other hand, on the 2nd, I Cannanore, wife in Chirakkal, to catch my breath. Hebich defends his

catechist assistant institute and wants one more to the 4 men in Taliparamba

fifth - since I declare it unnecessary, he says, you know the need

not that people buy etc. I reply to him, he knows the country

relationships do not.

On the evening of the 3rd, M[üller] comes with his wife and 3 children.

Esther and Aline devious on the 4th, the latter had before and after supper with Kitty and

Nanele, the former committed a carnal affair with Milca. Everyone says only once.

This comes just after the former accepted Eliezer and the latter from

been suggested to me for Michael.

On the 5th, Micha comes and brings Phoebe and Abigail, who are in much better health. C. Müller

asks for Gnanamma, which Hebich refuses him on the 6th. E. M[üller] goes this

Thursday afternoon to Cannanore. - I am writing to Committee HG 2, sending

liturgy, to Josenhans briefly about children etc., to father, Hermann, Ernst - listen,

that Leonberger should marry, either to Hullock's daughter &lt;granddaughter&gt; on

den hills or with one of ours: that Lehmann is not allowed to marry because

not yet worthy - on the 7th, that Samuel lifted his arm in the mission house doing gymnastics

broke again. He. Diez they are called pretty boys, the elder one adept,

somewhat windbag boy.

8th, on Owen Glendower with He. Müller and 2 misses to pick up Elisabeth Charlotte Draper.

9th, in Cannanore - Erau visits with Er. M[üller] the Youngs.

11. The millers go back to Tellicherry - I to Carr and Gompertz, of which the latter

had in mind to visit with the Q. Mr. Kerr of the 79th, but — to Hebich.

12., with him and the boys to be delivered in the boat to Tellicherry, where C. M[üller] and Fritz

etc. are. - District conference, which I am also forced to attend - Misprint

the epistles completed. They want to start with the gospels instead of the psalms. I

despite reluctance, ride over late in the evening.

13th, spoil me in the morning by laying stones in the garden path &lt;or thereby bring the one caught on the 12th

NEN cold out&gt;, could still with Martha and Jona, who reported for admission

ten, talk - but after lunch pain that after the evening walk

increase, like the blood stream escaping in the chest in all directions, difficult

ability to swallow, the bronchi ... pleura and armpits, all painful -

Feeling as if it had been delayed for years - but the Lord can help. Oh,

don't lay me completely on my side again, even if I deserve it in many ways

but let me also experience resurrection in the body of your dear Son.

On the 14th wake up lighter, Hebich comes to visit, said of the conference wishing that

the NT is fully translated before going to the old. - Manni with her 2-

delivered to Canara from Tellicherry. - In Taliparamba 4 days ago is a

Calicut-Nayer &lt;Barnabas&gt; arrived who received a tract in Kilur 5 years ago

wants. - In the evening letters from father, Samuel, Jette, including the news

that Ludwig wanted to be converted in Cincinnati - God grant it!

1853

259

16th, in Cannanore, seeing Woodfall for the first time since February '47.

18. Letters to Europe to father and Samuel, Uranie because of interest in the savings bank, HG 3

to committee because of the children. West here to advance the Drapers further.

19th, sent to the post office. Woodfall and Mrs. Young here all day.

January 23, Sunday, 1853, Mrs. not to Cannanore. Paul had a boil in one's mouth

Impact through screen, so bad nights.

25th, the new horsekeeper Matti hires, from tomorrow, but only comes on the 26th to up to

February 1 to demand leave because his uncle had died.

26th, determined to get rid of the leper horse. He's not running anymore.

27. Hebich here to prepare for communion. - In the evening Gompertz brings the Q. Mr. Kerr, with which

ordinary conversation about the one necessary thing.

From the 24th to Jacob feverish - catarrh? Smallpox?

Finally better on the 28th (Young promises to pay the horse half).

29th Paul's Birthday. Carr rides the new one Gray bought here. (27. Judah and Matthai

back from Homsoor, the latter very disobedient).

28th, appearance with Peon Joseph, who accuses me of having told Hebich that he has his sister

badly done - wants to take her away, - lies to my wife as an apology,

he meant that she had received communion for that reason, to go straight to Chombala

to be sent and married to Michael - he said nothing to her about it.

29th evening Carr sends the pony with horsekeeper Barid.

30th to Cannanore ridden on, Carr and Gompertz, thanking the latter for saddle and bridle.

Griffiths was called Hebich dangerous man and the hosp. serjt. to speak

asks why he let him in (on the morning of the 29th - might be Kerr

starting to break loose?), Last Supper - Peon Joseph doesn't want it, keeps his too

woman leaves and is angry, the devil has no power over him etc. - Rain in

Cannanore very strong.

31. Diez here in the morning, offended by the report about the number of station conferences, etc., complains

worldly shops. - By Pangu the leper for sale

sent.

February 2nd. The Mavelicara Raja, Udaya Varma, visits me and Jacob, who tidy heart

talks In the evening Carr visits, tells how Brigadier Justin tells our Dobbie

has expired. Jowett offers to galvanize again.

I

3. Hebich on a short visit.

4th, the Raja again - sent to Hebich - my birthday. Vattaka - David asked "mon pasha =

more vattaka" - exchanged letters with Miss W. Elieser and Micha[el] come

from Chombala to get Esther and Susanne.

260

1853

5. Mrs. Young, Dobbie and Hodgson visiting - the latter not giving out. We find that

the 2 couples get used to each other properly.

6th, Sunday - Carr wishes to marry. Marriage of Elieser - Esther, Michael - Susanne. I

visit Kerr, Q. Mr. of the 39th, who was greatly affected by unbelief. He

give me 2 idols. I'm going off to White where mrs. This says how he dem

K[err] Jesus had preached.

7th, to meet at Cannanore. Hebich hears about Duncan, who is ill in the hospital, episode of drink.

Asirvadam horribly ungrateful, complaining to Pangu about Hebich. - Jonathan wants

back to Mangalore, but it's not decided. - To Dr. Jowett me

his electroplating machine.

8. Kerr's 3 kids, visiting Johnny, Crewe and Archy, very nice. - Pithball or cork, hanging

by a silken thread from the ceiling, approached by a dry glass tube excited by

rubbing briskly on silk or woolen cloth, will be attracted, adhere a little

be repelled and not attracted again tili it touched som subst... connected\*

with earth. Apply an excited piece of sealing wax, it attracts, then repels

and drives towards glasstube - lastly vibrates like pendulum between these 2. -

\/iscous = positive electricity against resinous or negative, touch 2 balls on

1 thread, they repel each other - glass coated with a solution of shell lac

in alcohol is excellently insulating and dry. - Electric light through excitation[ion]

of glasstube in darkened room, when pulled through a piece of silk—and a

Spark when glass is brought close to hand. Draw dry and warm

brown paper 18 inches long and 4 wide through warm flannel, where hand dem

paper is approached when it is rapidly pulled away from the flannelfolds,

fliegen 2 bis 3 zollange Funken heraus mit crackling noise. - Galvanism =

electricity excited by Chemical action. Vielleicht ist Chemical affinity nur

eine modification von electric attraction (Faraday) - a zinc surface 7 times

larger than the copper is the maximum for effect, or 16 times larger copper

than zinc - solution of coppersulphate ist advantage, because no hydrogen is

absorbed - 1 neue und 1 gebrauchte Zinkplatte geben Elektrizität, ebenso 1 neue

und 1 corroded plate of copper acted upon by nitric acid - ebenso 1 plate of

copper in a glass vessel fill tili C - D with solution of copper sulphate, pour

slowly on it weak salt and\* water so that no mix, then the upper part of the

plate will be slowly acted upon by sulphuric acid. - Voltas battery, copper

zinc wet flannel, c.z. wfl\*. etc. - magnetic\* electric machines rest on the

principle that magnets excite electric current in wires moved near them - A

filled with a solution of common salt. B a tube immersed therein, furnished

at its lower end with a diaphragm formed of a piece of bladder and filled with

a solution of sulphate of copper - a plate of copper C connected with one of

zinc Z by wire D are immersed in 2 fluids - there will be found in A partly

chloride of zinc, in B sulphate of soda and copper crystals deposited on C.

10. Februar bringt Diez den Mangalore-Hermann auf Besuch, galvanisiert. Abends Spaziergang -

erzählen.

11. Morning return to Cannanore. Young's saddle improved - the girls interrogated which ones

had agreed that 7-5 of the catechist students will now marry, Maria den

Abraham, Christine the Titus or David etc. I close these 2 and Aline

from the supper. Something seems to be happening to Carolin these days, she

was humiliated, but something came up and on the 13th she couldn't go

u

■ fiS'

1853

261

go to supper. Hermann tells of his conversion. Carr visited in the evenings

before, the girls sing to him. - In the evening Hebich to Payavur (Dasa\* and Georg

are bad).

14. Cannanore, set out to Coorg country with Hermann, having previously received letters from Father,

Hermann (who repents), Ernst - 2 o'clock Friedrich to Dr. White, there we and

to Chalottu.

15. am Miyil.

16. Gunnoti - Struttapula - tired up the Ghat, Friedrich walks 5 miles, sleeps in the bandi in

Ottacolli - Hermann without a bed in Perumbadi.

17th, at Perumbadi—strawberries in Francis' garden. In the evening Virarajendrapet - where cub and

Stephanas have arrived. This one is introduced into his house, the believers\*

have come, Mögling opens prospects.

18th, in Aramer... 1 hour north (Mercara Street), the wife and 3 children eat with Stephanas,

Brother's wife stays a little further away, but wants to stay in the house. I ride in

home to the sun. - Food in the house, everything goes with.

19. Zuehdar threatens.

20th, Sunday, sermon by Hermann and Nahasson (Canaanite). - Homeletters to father at night,

Ernst, Hermann, Ostertag, Barth. Mögling declares that she does not want to go home -

Late at night Stephanas comes with the whole family driven out of the house:

written to Gustard right away.

Monday 21st, Gustard invites you to Kanthamurnadu. But in the evening he writes that he is sorry

that you have gone such lengths. Somayen is not well known as a swindler

and one must first decide in the civil court who owns the property.

22nd evening Mögling to Murunadu, does not come back until 23rd evening - on which day Ramaswami,

the returned Tamil boy Nath[anael] and Samuel steals, buy for

12Rs Camblis\*.

24th, we leave before Gustards arrive, Mögling pulls in tent, we, ie Hermann and Titus,

Israel, Theophil etc. to Perumbadi, Ottacolli - where sleep in the bandi.

25th, down the Ghat, Friedrich runs from\* Tappal-Haus to No. 39 Stein - mounts, soon after

starts the horse and he falls off - on the left side of the horse, but will

thrown on the right arm, which is broken in front. - I try to wear it,

also in the bandi, too painful - finally connected with pipe cuts and prayed,

carry him and partially the opposite hurried Hermann to Urutipule, where bandage

with the box from Seidliz powder - chair made of bamboo, from 10-12 1/2 to Gunnoti

(Hermann had also fallen). Found 2 bearers in the evening, with difficulty to Miyil.

But he has a good night's rest, while I sleepless.

26. in the morning Chalottu, where Anjer[kandi]animal gather the dung for cinnamon - from 2-5 o'clock

to Dr. White, there viewed, in horsebandi to Chirakkal, where Capt. Carr was

who had just brought the little white pony from Bernford. Tell about

Thank God, Stephana's etc. wife takes the accident calmly.

262

1853

27th, Sunday, Cannanore, our Rahel (sister of Leah, Vannatti) long-time whore with Bapu,

the neighbor. - Strike through Jesuadian who had spoken to Sarah. Herman,

who rode in all the way on the 26th, has visited Tellicherry. - I find them

Books by John Walker but not much promise, to the Mspt. has Irion

made his jewelry.

28th, on mail. Mögling writes how Steph[ana's] sister-in-law is gone and the property dispute

to Genl. Tubbon has been referenced. White and Foulis seek the 20th Reg.

to come, that without Dr. arrived: the latter has the promise. - Gompertz

visited in the evening after heavy thunderstorms (something yesterday too) &lt;1. March Herman

F. Müller etc. to Mangalore ab&gt; (Father asks, October 10th was baptism in Cannanore

or Mangalore. Hermann turned around - nothing there from Ludwig - Theodor, Adolph

and Gustav no trace of religious need. Napoleon III antichrist after

some\*. Hermann watch from Uncle Reiniger, Samuel Schnuppen from strange weather.

Hermann Reue - "Monastery" doesn't like it. Calculate).

2. in the morning, I visit Carr, stay for a while (they want to drive me home in a bandi

make). In the evening he visits and sees the man suffering from colic (morning cold).

the horse, Friedrich also gives a Ceylon stick. Then the steamer is announced

by gun and a sepoy. Farewell with prayer - but the steamer leaves on the 3rd

to Calicut. - Hebich comes from Anjerkandi to prepare communion. Johanna

especially bad, all girls most marriageable. - Close the horse in the evening

Voung where he is purged and is better.

4. Post (where Lassen's letter came from). Farewell to Gompertz and Carr. News that Miss Begbie den

Miss. to marry Nisbett.

5. I have the girls before supper, advise against Elisabeth. Her brother just told her

who wants to have them, be a righteous one, all the rest of our people Pareier and

Vettuwer!

6. Last Supper. Kerr and Mrs. and Mr. Hodgson are there. The woman driven by sin. Hebich

had all 3 on her knees yesterday and received her promise. Kerr wrote

first to Dobbie for Hebich's heresy of transubstantiation (Dr. White,

whom I visit in the evening, says Griff, I told him this myself). Frederick

rides and walks to Cannanore, riding for 2 days mrs evenings.

7. Friedrich's birthday, Kerr's boys are here for the day. Mrs Hodgson in the women's prayer-

meeting. horse back.

8. Hebich to Taliparamba for the festival, his people left yesterday.

9. Diez in the evening to visit. - Dr\* Hugh Lindsäy comes and brings 2 Compg. HM 25th,

10th, takes away 2 of the 94th, including Browns, from whom a woman bought a table and 2 armchairs.

11th, to Cannanore to Dr. White, who loosens Friedrich's bandage, then comes in and teaches Diez something.

The night had been very sultry, here and in Cannanore Drops, on the Catcheri

heavy rain. Thank God Friedrich is orderly so far.

12. in the evening, visiting the Youngs and telling about the unsettledness of the Hodgsons, Kerrs etc. -

Diez came in the morning and brought a letter from Mögling that he had taken his leave

Has.

1853

263

13. Woman meets the Curumbanadu-Nayerin in child labor and sends her to Chirakkal where she

a girl gives birth. - I preach on John 6 without an interpreter for an hour. -

Kerr, Hodgsons and Hart presently. - The Lord help. A beautiful one from Sweet

Letter. The Lord blesses him in Malap. - Diez had said all sorts of foolish things

(that he already wanted to become an English soldier, angry about the committee and the many

allotria and bureaucracy). I asked him to be more Sunday what

he abdicated. - In the evenings he extemporized - without self-control.

14. Ayappen's boys are fetched by Joseph, the poor man died in Vencadu 11 days ago.

18th, again with Dr. foolishly calling his wife down from the hills.

19th HG IV to committee about criticism of our Bible translation - to Josenhans about Mögling - to

Father and Samuel. - Father's and Samuel's letter will come in the evening. Return in the morning

from the party. &lt;Julie visits from Chombala, takes children&gt;.

20. At Cannanore. Kerr and Hart decided. Last night Hebich preached to them until midnight,

also this evening until the 21st after midnight. White offended by talking about

his wife. - Hodgson's edited on the 21st. - Little Julie, mine at night

(20.) baptized, died 21. early in the morning - I preach a funeral sermon -

buried in the evening. - (Woman almost falls off her horse) - Cover the house.

24th Maundy Thursday. Puram procession meets Voung, who tells of Brigadier's argument with Hart.

25th, Good Friday, in Cannanore.

26th, I hit Carolin, who rebels, so she is not allowed to go to communion. On the other hand comes Rachel

to me and asks &lt;The last of the 94th Reg. left for Madras&gt;.

27th, Easter, Holy Communion, to Youngs, where Frere is.

28. Visited Miss Ricks with 2 Miss White. It's raining like just a month ago, but only sprinkles

during the day &lt;Storm in Madras&gt;.

On the 29th only properly on a morning ride and in the afternoon.

31 Hebich here and Joseph bitterly angry at Jonah.

April 1st in the evening heavy rain - one hears of a storm: 1 ship wrecked on Laccadive, in Homsoor,

Kotagiri, Ootacamund houses thrown in.

April 3, Quasimodogeniti, whether Hermann confirmation? Visit Kerr that Hart is with, take Susanne

from Chombala again. Yesterday Young was at Dealtry preaching to him.

4. April. HG V to committee. Nal[a] 2 and beginnings of the Curg mission sent home to father and

Jette, likewise wife to the latter and to Hermann. Chr. Müller travels through here

to Mangalore.

April 5, killed Kobra, the\* Capello\* in the room - the young Baker is coming to school.

7. Elisabeth leaves school because of her brother's bustle. Today I hear my report

isn't gone because of Möglings, wasted by Diez or Hebich, although he

didn't want to let anything come to him.

264

1853

8. Nagu, a Tamil girl from Bangalore\* brought in by Hebich.

10th, this morning I heard that on the 8th Hebich screamed furiously again at those who

say that our Lord had a mortal body, etc. Then I told him

if he preaches against me, I cannot preach English from that pulpit.

I said straight out that it was Searle's doing. - Hebich tried to avoid it - after

Above all, I called him a false teacher on the subject of the body of Christ, because he said

he was immortal, quite different from our flesh (for "I

am all sin") and Christ's body before and after death was the same,

therefore accepts no transfiguration, but claims because he was eaten etc

he remained completely the same, so even before the death of the 2nd Adam, the Lord of

heaven with a spiritual body. He gradually gives in and offers

in the evening to explain himself about it, says he spoke against mortal flesh,

just because many will think it's sinful, but let's both be one. - Yes it was

I humiliated because become very hot.

9. In the evening the little sing-books from Erfurt that I had ordered years ago arrived, also Dr.

Eoulis in the morning brings me Evang. Christendoms and Bomb. Orient. &lt;of Mangalore&gt;

Christ.\* Spect.\*

13th, at Hebich 2nd conference in the year &lt;Sarah, Stephan at school&gt;.

14. Take off for Palghat.

15th, partly arrived overland - Carr writes from Aden.

16th in the morning Diez brings home letters from father, Hermann (travel description), Marie.

17. preach on John 16, not to my satisfaction. - In the afternoon Jacob Shancara's wedding

and Aline - Joseph, peon, is catholic, shall burn all his books,

the debt of 15 Rs for bribe declared and Andreas to escape from eternal

have invited damnation!

18. Herman 14 years old. I am writing to him, Father, Easter Day (wife to Sister Uranie and

Mlle Dühner), Marie a word, Josenhans and send Möglings report.

19th, the 2 Cochin wives, one\* mother of Dobbies boys come out to Chirakkal

(like on Sunday Fr. Young's Ayah). I preach about John 16 in the evening. - Have

afterwards to Tee Boswell, Hart, Kerr, Dobbie and West.

20. Visit of Mrs. Hodgson with Mrs. Foulis.(for the first time) and Mrs. Young. Kerr, Dobbie, and Young

come in the evening. - Will Russia declare war on Turk? (At the beginning of March).

21. Martha repents of her sins and confesses how she has things to herself, especially from Aline

wear. I am writing to Tellicherry - also in Calicut she has with Simons

female &lt;rel\*&gt; stolen, fornicated twice in Calicut. Gottlob, the story of the blood

shame on her son is not true. Miss Begbie's wedding fell through

by her folly (not wanting a widower).

22. Visited dealtry in evening, pays Rs 4 6 As for Fr. Fennel.

24th, Sunday. I preach Afternoon to Hart where Kerr.

1853

265

25th, trying to visit Dealtry, won't be let in. - The newspapers come from Parsi

&lt;1. January - March 5&gt; (Augsb. General January, February), wanted supplement 46.48 with

Gifts - which are from March 7th - 12th, only on May 9th with the later mail

Arrived in Dharwar.

26th, to Cannanore for Tuesday evening sermon. Kerr is suspicious about trinity, wants me tomorrow

see. For Mögling church rock, Irions mats. Mysore map. 6 code. oils

3 castor oil.

On the 27th comes Harriet White, very spoiled - I find her on the 28th about making verses.

29. Mrs. Kerr visiting. - Heavy rain in the evening - monsoon-like.

30. Report to Madras. Dobbie says of his boys Robert, John, Fitzrobert's birthday

on the lid of his box. Matthai had his last fever on April 26th &lt;am

May 14 again&gt;. - Mögling's victory\* on the 29th drove... Bisch[of] &lt;quarreled with him&gt;

because of Hebich - Georg exactly, to Amm[ann] asked - cheap a couple of catechists

to get whether I stay or not. House in Fraserpet\*? not Vir.

Saturday April 30, spoke to Charlie (tidy), Rebecca (nothing), maid, she\* hardly spoke.

Tuesday, May 3, with Dorcas (the first to speak properly and promise), Hulda (mute),

Abigail (open), Leah (quite decided) - hold missionary hour in the evening, ...

NI comes from Aden.

Wednesday May 4th to Josenhans, HG VI, father and Carr

encounter 5. Young &lt;Madiais free, in Europa peace, Col. Whitlock own&gt;. 5. Ruth (mute), Danam

(finally asks, does not answer the question about her life so far),

Phoebe (nice - looked around for the boys but didn't listen to Hebich).

6. Ruth (tidy for the 2nd time\*, accuses herself of lying), maid, (nice\*), Rebecca (difficult,

accuses of lying against Holy Spirit, doesn't know if their sins will be forgiven

are),

finally 7. after repeated action decided to hold back 3, maid, dorc, lea, rebecca,

Charlie, Phoebe, Ruth admitted.

8th, morning sermon on Ascension - afternoon confirmation, to Young, who is of the sun

suffers (disembarkation). Alcock expected daily. (In the night from 6th to 7th

Francis had lost a lot of blood, therefore sent to a midwife. Judah goes instead

1 o'clock at 4 o'clock - I send to the hospital, where White very kindly &lt;afternoon

delivered of girl&gt; - he himself visits in the evening for the first time).

9. Visiting Miss Ricks, rides back. On the night of the 8th to the 9th, midnight wakes me up

David with his screams. A centipede must have bitten him &lt;right hand&gt;,

later hit mom on the foot - which was still swollen for 2 days - lots of screaming until

3 o'clock.

10th, evening sermon - (Youngs, Hodgson not there either).

11. in the morning to Anjerkandi, where is a young Lawlett. - In the evening with Tim. after dinner

"Sermon", caused by "Moses has his knowledge about God from Egypt" -

266

1853

God gave the nations different gods, wanted paganism, why else?

send the true religion so late. I explained through upbringing etc. He says

delighted, then most interesting discourse, the boys "a sermon"! - Murd[och]

should whore secretly.

On the 12th, preach about the Ascension of the Church. Luc., Sim., Abel cannot feed their wives,

because they don't get any work, they think about leaving, I pray for them - in vain.

13., back - Voung writes about Alcock's arrival, so I go to visit. Eat at Youngs -

hear of Fr. Dobbies confinement with dead girl - see Alcock the sir

also sent us to examine: handsome, humbler Christian with a lot of determination

health and love. He also tells about Lugard. - Write to Weigle 1st from Alcock,

who greets him, as does Bühl[er], Mör[ike], Stang[er], 2. that Leonberger laments,

to have heard about his bride from strangers, 3. that cub

had gone away because the committee and those against English nature absolutely disapproved of it

taken brother party too hard, like Weigle to Walker, this one his

sister says!

14. Manicam runs away with her girl, irritated by the women, only to Hebich's house, from where

15. back. &lt;Thrown by a prisoner on the 15th of Lascelles in the Honavar jail.&gt;

Homeletters, grandmother passed away safely, father, Ernst, Samuel.

17. Preach English again on Act 2, extr.

19th, visit Hart who tells me he felt so sinful and poor in my sermon

like never before, then to Alcock in the church (where Magraths, White's 4 girls,

Hodgson, Mrs. Foulis, Boswell - Maj. Wells and Dr. McGregor with wives). sermon

wilt thou be made whole. Boswell[ell] accompanies me a little way home.

21. Hebich (from Cal[icut] in Manjil) comes in the morning, talks, visits his people.

22nd, Trinity Sunday. Brigadier angry because Alcock in the sermon about his 3 Gods entirely

brokedown - we visit Boswell.

24. Alcock at Hebich.

25. Boswell and Hart visit, sore eyes in the boys 1. P[aul], 2. Friedrich], 3. D[avid].

28th, the general newspapers from March 13th to April 5th cost 1.8.

29th, Holy Communion - just before Munsun - the Anjerkandi people had no permission.

30th evening monsoon, also on the 31st where Alcock visits in the evening and we pray together.

June 1 Cmorning Fr. Fitzgerald died at Madras&gt; visited Fr. Müller in the evening.

2th of June. HG VII about the other reports. On Easter Day (about child care), Marie (from wife),

Parents, Ernst, Samuel, neglect or misimprove the baptismal gift that is in him.

5. at Cannanore. I lament about Gnan[amuttu] who evidently at Gabr[iel]'s house me

wrapped around the nose. Rangeien, brother of Subrahm[aniam], is said to be the buyer

Chetti who is always in Tellicherry and doesn't give money. Gabriel fears

1853

267

Gn[anamuttu] bought it himself, so say the animals. - Hebich knows

that he has bought a European house and wants money, hence the ayah her money

not given. - Visit Dr. fouls. Paul's eyes worst.

6. I hold the missionary meeting.

8. evening Silas from Chombala visiting to see his daughter in Taliparamba, their child

just buried today (7th Stocking comes from Taliparamba with a nayer

Camaran, but doesn't want to stay - St. has a list of misspellings that

Br. D. wrote to him, torn up, out of anger).

9. Hebich here - about Gnanamuttu apologizing for not buying Gabriel's house.

But Hebich himself wants to advise him to become a businessman, since his mind is open

money stand.

11th, wanted to go to Anjerkandi because of the light monsoon - but stronger since midday yesterday

Rain, a lake round Nath.'s house - Missy ill, liver and nerves.

12. Sermon on 3..., one does not go to Cannanore.

15. Hebich brings Inspector's letters about Mögling, I write for him.

16. Foulis visited. - Papa's letters are coming (Aunt Ricke died May 1st, on which Hermann

confirmed).

17th, I'm visiting Kerr, Youngs, where the Hodgsons are, who are just recovering from chest disease.

Alcock went to Madras instead of Dr. Powell [who] died (leaving Friday 24th).

19th, Sunday, at Youngs and Hodgsons - the latter had been on sicklist on Friday and closed

Hebich went to church. Smith sues him at Wells, who sues at Brigadier.

On the 20th I went to Alcock and Wilkinson (Kaye's Afgh[anistan]?). Brig. repeats Hodgson's

Calicut, does not let him to the examination (nor Carnegi), takes the\* company from him.

Young tells it on 22.

23. Hebich here with Kilroy and his Betsy who stays.

24. Mögling's answer. - Praise God!

26. at Cannanore - by Young, whose memoranda on Brigadier.

28. Died in the morning raisin, buried in the evening.

30. Hebich with Mrs. Ailly\* and Right.

July 1, 1853. To father (Uncle Simeon, Hermann about his confirmation), on Easter day (Mrs

Uranie and Miss Dühner), to Josenhans privatim about Mögling - "not against Sta¬

toot - not everything personally["j - the remark about the cheaper missionaries

to be kept together with his return to these narrow circumstances, e.g. B. the part

Wisely spread sentiment about the committee at the present sudden stalemate

sources of money (Bühr[er] prefers to write to other companies) - a report

Coorg Mission HG VIII from M. Chr. Herald for Committee. - I'm listening, Mrs. Groves

is with screw steamer to England to Norris Groves, who is dangerously ill.

268

1853

July 3, visit Dr. Foulis (with chombala sufferers) and Kerr (as David is called).

4. Missionary Hour (about the Chinese] uproar) - butler Emanuel was angry with his yesterday

groom (actually with me).

5. Horse shies away, runs away with me.

7. Hebich here - communion preparation. Judah's debts come to light - exaggeratedly bold.

8. Joseph Justine catechist died.

9. evening hear of N. Grove's blessed end of May 20 in Bristol.

10th, Sunday morning by Young of the death of Hermann Kaund[inya]'s wife - without light (July 6th

at night after 11 a.m.), supper. - 116 inches of rain fell in 6 weeks. now

breathe a sigh of relief - To Dr. White, where he isn't, had fouls with Fr. Woods

cutting out the child - but she dies of convulsions on the 11th.

12. Irion visiting, wants to bring his wife.

13. Hebich to Taliparamba with a posse of people. In the evening a Maria Josa von Tahe with a 7 year old

daughter Mary.

14th, after an absence of 6 weeks, Diez comes to visit again, quite burdened, because

Hebich sends so little into him.

15. Early letters from the house, according to which I am head of the Missionary Children's Institution on the hills. -

Hebich back from Taliparamba in hehe. A begging Vannattan I persuade

to live here: he wants to come in 5 days together with his 2 children. - Father

Nilg[ iris] (for rider!?), Mögling Konsistor, baptismal certificates, vaccination certificates - from

Ludwig nothing - Samuel what? whether merchant, he whether Greek, Wolfschlugen vicarage,

Confirmation class, up early. - Hebich has the whole mess without any need

About Children's House on Hills published in the English Church, me thereby

grounded by Cannanore before I'm asked to go anywhere else.

16. To discuss Hebich's visit seems to want to speed up my departure as much as possible.

17th, rainy Sunday. Hebich keeps Ruth to help out his Joseph's wife. Too Young-

talk about children's issues - Diez goes to Tellicherry, Sunday - Friday morning

to copy the children's papers.

20. Irion takes his wife to Dr. fouls,

21st, visits us in Chirakkal - walked - rides back (he and his wife decidedly

as if they come to Chirakkal instead of us).

Sunday 24th, Jonathan and Snehan are to go to Taliparamba as weavers, reluctantly, without Bera¬

tion. to dr Foulis, with Mrs. Irion, and then to Wilkinson, who is responsible for education

speaking in India.

25-27 Diez the first time in Taliparamba.

1853

269

28. Hebich here, troubled by Boorman's transition to Chapl. in Madras, while Anders[on]

against him (and against Hebich). Woman visits Fr. Irion, rides back.

29th, pack up reports for committee.

30th, try to go to Anjerkandi, backache prevents it. Hebich cleans Diez that he

just let him read his report, not let him criticize it.

July 31, Sunday - overland - no war between Russia and Turkey yet, but threatening. Fried¬

Rich and Paul run in for the first time.

August 1st. Anna swallows a fishbone - I'm teaching a missionary hour.

August 2nd. Wrote to Josenhans, Committee IX, on Easter Day (that the brothers fear

to bind the first to be married when they vote for an institute and

that Mögling was not disobedient compared to others), to father (about that

Institute that the committee just keep the children away, don't learn German

let wool) - Samuel (become something, state exam preferably), to Ernst

(about unity of spirit against that of faith and knowledge), Theodor (about

right merchant, description by H. and Diez). D[iez] wrote a marriage plan

to his parents. H[ebich] growls the committee that despite the deep regret

forgetting a quarterly installment they did nothing for 2 posts, us out of the

Clamp to help and about irresponsible deductions.

4th of August. Samuel 13 years old. Joseph returned from Tellicherry in great excitement, wanting his boys

have, because no one looks after them there. I promise to see for myself.

5. evening to Tellicherry, lots of talk,

also August 6th. Back in the evening, Samuel pretends to be sick with a fever to settle the burden of his debts

to appear oppressive. Francis is softer, hence my coming across

the boy allow. Old Munschi died in Menapurattu.

Sunday 7th to Cannanore with the boy and Diez, who spent the night here. Hebich notices

that I wrote to Mögling, he, Hebich, hopes, probably at the change

&lt;the station&gt; to win.

8. Hebich in Anjerkandi because of bad news. Simon and Enoch particularly irritate the

Lords against Timoth. on. At the same time Brigadier furios against Voung and Hart (Capt.

French present), if he puts forward something against the 20th Regt, its drill

but Justin himself had passed for a disgrace, he was determined

giving it to him - at the same time against Hodgson, V[oung] "I shall be condemned unheard"

because of bishop, complaint, how strong Hebich's party is, hence miserable condition,

not even a clerk can be employed without his will (so Fennel

chatted), why he never comes to his invitations in the evening? "when commanded,

he go." Don't need you, even on parade - this was that

worst. On mentioning the other Brigadiers and their credentials and on

the question of whether he was happy with him before Hodgson's case he was asked

quieter. - Young unsure whether he should let the matter rest.

Layard : Sennacherib builds the palace in Nineveh (Koycenjcik\*) with the help of is¬

Raelite captives, and with cedars of Lebanon whose odor layyard at one

Arabian fire discovered. Sen. defeated in the first year of his reign

270

1853

Merodach Baladan (son of Baladan?), King of Kar Duniyas. - In the 3rd year over-

ran Syria. Hezekiah, King of Judah, had not submitted to him 46 cities etc. which

S.\* took. He shut himself up in Jerusalem. S. took his treasure, 30 talents

of gold and 800 of silver (Script "300") - taking of Lachish, Jewish faces given

over to slaughter. Seal of Sabaeo\* ("Soh", 2 Reg 17:4) found - c. 920 start Chr.

the NW Palace in Nimroud was built by the eldest king - Khorsabad Palace,

built by Sargon, his son Sennanherib 713 BC succeeds his son Esarheddon,

whose son built the SE palace in Nimroud, he is probably the Surdanapal,

who burned himself in 606 - tributary states between Armen[ia], Pers[ia], Babylon,

Arab[ia], Syria[ia], Lydia. - Israel. Kings were long tributary, became be¬

gets, if not paid - Rawlinson in Kilu Shergat = Resen, Telasur, Ellasar,

found the bulletins of Tiglath Pileser I, 200 years older than everyone else

Documents with genealogy backwards to anno 1220 - here royal library, syllabaria

etc., calculate by sixties (numbers entirely semitic), cycle of 12 ... - Warka = Erech,

Accad = Kaskar, Calneh = Niffer - splended ruin was discovered in Southern

Chaldea near Abu Shahrein.

10. Hebich to Talipsiramba,

11. here. Wilkinson visits us in the evening. apothecary Tyrrell wants to poison himself for adultery.

12th, to the station conference at Cannanore, where Fr. Müller is - via Gnanamuttu to let him -

comes overland - Russians via Pruth - farewell to Fr. Hodgson who goes to Calicut

goes.

13. Father 70 years old. Weigle and J. Müller agree on educational institutions on hills. -

Received letter from father. In the evening Mögling and Lt. Martin, artillery, to

Boswell.

14. Trouble with H., who wants to do Ruth to Joseph's wife during his absence to Palghat.

He'd rather keep it all (because I 10.00 noon for Resistant).

ness had struck since her last stay in Cannanore).

15. Statements by Tellicherry and Chombala against the Institute come (previously Weigle and

J. Mueller per).

17th, to Basel and written to father.

18. Albrecht and Huber contra. Hebich here preparing communion (the day before I had Maria,

To punish Rebecca and Carolin, this bitterly, retrospectively).

21. Last Supper. Stephanas and family there for the first time. Also Gnanamuttu and Abr[aham]'s daughter

should get it, though of these from Tellicherry by the newly baptized

Bad news had come to Philipp (Chantammu). Finally Hebich gave

me and Mögling after. Otherwise I would have preferred not to go to the sacrament.

But I didn't say that. Hebich means all horsekeeper gossip and keeps it

for settled. But that Gnan[amuttu] should become sexton at Fennel goes to him

vicinity. - He goes away in the evening. Mögling stays in Cannanore, where to on the 22nd

Irion comes to visit with his sons.

On the 23rd Young says the Brigadier is letting it be known that Cannanore does not agree with his health.

Col. Prescott spoke at length with Hodgson in Calicut and offered to take him

1853

271

call back, H. preferred to stay. &lt;Kilroy pays for his daughter 2 months

past (30) and 40 Rs 8 As above (to November 13).&gt;

24th morning with Mögling to Anjerkandi, where I weigh myself (189, Mögling 231). Mögling rides over

Kuttuparamba towards Tellicherry but gets to Cannanore. Evening on the hill.

School (2nd Ps), with Timothy about Gnanamuttu (he said a lot against him

a year ago, Hebich also communicated that Abraham's daughter was up and down

like a whore - it was not believed). - Uber Luk 17 evening prayer.

25. back in the morning. Irion visited.

27th evening Elisa jumps off, probably to Coorg, I told her she shines

to have been a grasscutter in a previous birth, but we were very satisfied

with her. mad?

28th, 14th Trin. Sunday. I preach about the 10 lepers. Diez afternoon service. fledgling

in the evening.

29. revisit Mögling leaving for Coorg in the morning - found Elisa, doesn't want to

stay with us

30. evening overland - Jos[eph] very distressed by my hum - think about it.

31. Br. Fr. Müller here - Diez in the evening.

September 1, Hermann in the state exam - Lord, leave your holy perfect will to him

be fulfilled. - With Joseph, who reproached him for his unbelief, as a result

he had hitherto been down with fever, then prayed and gave Warburg's drops.

- Settled with Samuel. - Rs 12 1/2 paid for him on his mother's jewel

and on his promise not to go into debt again. - Write about fatality

"and" instead of "or" in the Bills of London.

September 3 in the morning the letters about children's questions, on Easter Day and Father.

4th Sermon, 15th Trin.

5th, Monday, mission hour (Diez preached terribly badly on the 2nd, Friday evening,

Voung complains that he himself sees it as a punishment for bad thoughts, but not

as a necessary consequence of his urination). - At the same time, Ms. Müller will come on the 5th.

in the evening to Cannanore - Hebichs bandi is resting because on the 4th on the way to the church bike

Broken.

7th / 8th with Diez to Anjerkandi (weighs 187 pounds), my horse gummy.

8th in the morning Sister Müller to Chirakkal, goes back to Cannanore on the 9th, 10th Tellicherry.

On the 10th I visit Cannanore to settle the affairs between Henry and his proud wife,

afterwards in Chirakkal with Mrs. Foulis and Young.

II. Sermon, 16 Trin. - visit White - overland already on the 13th, where I ride with Prescott,

who calls the Brig. as weak as dark - he has been very afraid for 8 days

arrived, so that he now absolutely wants to leave - yesterday he still tried to be

Proceed to postpone after sick certificate already sent. The Dr.s drove

272

1853

but, so he went at last, leaving wife and daughter (and Rs 800 a month) behind,

finally accusing Y[oung] (to Prescott) of having the

last examinatspapers before let dobbie see. - Joseph has been since September 7th\*

Over in the hospital, Annie since the 9th, the former also today, the 14th, not better yet.

16th morning HG XI to committee about children's questions with Bührer's reply to 0st[ertag] and Marie

for her last one, which arrived on October 3rd, just before I got the last letters

sent away.

18th, Sunday, morning sermon again.

17 evening Martha Stocking was brought from Taliparamba, where Jacob from 13-16. visited

and had met her when she was still a child. On Saturday evening she was taken by a

already 2 days dead child delivered - visited Sunday, pretty neat too

Monday 19th, but in the evening Vedamuttu fetched me to give Holy Communion -

she already had severe pain from the inflammation - passed out on the 20th at noon -

died 21. soon after midnight, buried in the evening by Chr

had rendered the first, and now last, service.

Riding to communion on the 19th, I met Fennel, who was visiting me in the bandi, for Gnanam[uttu]

asked, in whose house he lived, seems to want to dismiss him - collects money, to

to pay Philip's debt.

20. In the evening I preach and ask Diez what he\* said about the offense of the brothers 8 days ago

had to revoke now (day of creation = period, I have so good the

Mind like you - to F. M[üller]. - He hesitates, but then does it properly. -

MÖgling had sent his declaration of war on the evening of the 15th, saying that he was Christian at the same time

with the letter from the committee (after that I hear from Mörike that he

Vicar wished to be able to go to Europe). With regard to this dismissal

possibility I had already properly given him when his letter on the 17th

arrives - he doesn't want to wait, but wants to ask Chr[istian] to send his

to enter dismissal. - On the 18th we visited Wilkinson, he is coming for that

visiting on the 21st: promises Seymour's book\*.)

23rd, preach again, which offends me a little and

25. for the last time (the Madr[as] Chr[istian] Herald will be sent to me free), rather an¬

attacked, ride to Tellicherry, where quite still, see the returned

David Cugni Rama.

26. Morning after Chombala (during Calicut District Conference), see Aaron, the new Parawa-

Christians. - Evening on Christian's horse to Vadagara, where Paul and Joseph from

Coming south, so is Daniel - on boat with rain.

27. early in the bandi of Elattur meet Fr. Lascelles - to Fritz and Irion, revision meeting.

- In the evening at Wards, see the Lasc[elles], hear of Honavar (Christian's departure

without vacation, Ammann's peculiarities). See the Fitzmaurices upon return.

Session 28 - Lord's Prayer, badly battered.

29. Go for a walk with Fitzm[aurice]. ends Matth, and confirmation booklet. - Lascelles

visited, seems to want to retire to Europe. In the evening with Irion after

Elattur, on 2 boats at night.

1853

273

30. ridden early to Chombala, I continue alone after the contest of magnanimity, remain in Telli-

cherry over lunchtime. - Rode to Cannanore in the evening, heard that yesterday Maj.

Shepherd quickly died, his wife and daughters at Voungs (first tell me's

Frere, then Prescott). Joseph is about to leave the hospital, I to Cannanore,

see Hebich etc.

1 October early overland from Bombay to Chirakkal, all well except Christine, flammable

Fever.

October 2, Sunday. Cannanore. I tell Hebich to do the communion preparation

want, he doesn't mind, but invites Diez to do the catechization

(I invite myself in turn). - Foulis at Joseph to

first time.

3./4., write to committee about Mögling's new folly, HG XII, father, Ernst, Hermann, continued on

5. - Hebich in Anjerkandi on my horse.

On the 6th a letter from Mögling to Hebich, since he is now receiving Christian, Ammann also indirectly promised

he has what he wants and so he takes his letter back. Hebich now means

I wrote in a hurry - end of preparation for communion on the 8th

Service &lt;Judah taken away from Hebich to Cannanore - then to Taliparamba

without advice&gt;.

9. Last Supper - go to Kerr who wants to draw the house, Gnanamuttu rides to Tellicherry.

10. Mrs. and\* Mr. Frere visit in pony carriage, Kerr arrives at the same time &lt;Stocking, Diego and

John are sent (without advice) to Kanara for colportage&gt;.

11. Marriage of Serjt. Harris visiting with his relatives, including Potts, whom I

persuade.

12. Philip Chantammu of Tellicherry here, who tells the story of Abraham's daughter and Gnan[amuttu]

told - buy for 34 Rs Maj. Shepherds almirahs etc.

13. Hebich here, returning from Taliparamba, is beginning to believe Gn[anamuttu]'s stories.

15. Message from Barth that our proposals about Mögling have not been accepted. At evening

comes the formerly Nayerin, then Roman Catholic Mary of Collam, pregnant

widow (?) of 16 NI

16th, Sunday, home letters from father, Samuel, Reinhardt. - Please don't invite me to catechism-

one. &lt;I answer to Samuel&gt;.

17. Afternoon, after wife is gone in bandi, I follow her, Tellicherry to - have before

Paul and Betsy fined for rough play.

18. (Marie 11 years old) to Chombala, half driven, half ridden, physharmonies - woman

M[üller] wishes the Chombala girls over to him. - To Hayes in passing

returned (this month the piece of land N from Mähe will be given to the French

handed over) - back Tellicherry .

19. Back to Chirakkal in the morning (with the girl Manicam from the poor house). - David falls

off the school desk, 2 holes in the head, thank God, preserved.

274

1853

18/20 Jonah visited by his younger brother from Cuttanadu.

21. Mögling's letter with the news that after Barth the committee didn't want him, hence Hermann

Kaundinya's declaration of wanting to take his discharge with him. bill settled

- examine Matthai, to whom Claudia wanted to give her daughter and his hair

anointed, took butter from him. He only confesses to stealing butter after 2 hits

also that he took 2 towels, not the knife, but says the cook's brother-in-law

I asked him for one. - As a result, Matth[ai] is spreading the news,

Arab[ella] have comb. put her breast in her mouth.

On the 22nd Jonah talks about it. - I had been in Cannanore with my wife during the day (against rain

gallops—Mrs. Frere, Fenneis, Hodgson, Foulis, Wilkinson).

23. Hebich invites me to give the catechization.

24th AM, see high arrived yesterday (Col. Budd appointed 39th Reg.). marriage him

comes with family after lunch, I hold investigation between Matthai,

Jonah, Nath. (Jac.), Arab[ella], Ignatia, Salome (who uses bad words

would have).

25. Peter chooses Ruth, widow of the late Peter. Hence for Cornel[ius] in Tellicherry

suggest another. Lascelles come to Foulis, I visit them in the evenings

(these days since rain 22), delightful meetings by Huber on prophecy. -

In the evening they go on.

28. Lord Knight of Bombay once Wesl. Local Preacher, now merchant and on religious committees,

writes in Times etc. (about Fr. McKenzie's book "the German Missionary Women

drawn, therefore not able to teach" etc.).

29th -30th with High in Anjerkandi, preach English for the first time, High Canarian, by Sebast[ian]

interpreted.

31. Dobbie sends a record that Nicolas of Russia has the Turkish modifications

discards.

November 1st, after Cannanore, meet Hebich, Young - the answer about Mögling - his conditions

rejected, his wishes should be taken into account. I read Swabian Mercur

at breakfast - sub September 13, the boys stand for Blaubeuren, but no

H. Gundert including - you sir, did it. Thank you for that, even though it's me

surprised . That's how it will be, that's how it must be right.

November 2. Joseph of Cannanore finally back. I write to inspector - send reports

(but van Someren died) by R. Franek, also to father via Hermann.

- In the evening the need with Jacob's lessons for the women. Ignatia (mother of Dobbies

boys) outraged at the allusions they make in the treatment of David

find adultery, it's behind Arabella and Nath., as if Jacob

the fiction of Matthai's belief etc. It shows itself as a mighty firebrand.

- Otherwise it'll be fine. Nath. humbles himself - at the same time I have confirmation

started teaching with 10 girls: Anna, Jesuadial, Asnath, Abig., Pauline,

Annie, Tabitha, Uranie (who can't do anything and talks about running away against Jacob),

Elisabeth, Kitty - Inquiry into Elisabeth, whose hand Henry in the night

supposed to have caught in the monsoon (secretly).

November 2nd morning Sneham delivered of a boy.

1853

275

November 6th. Highs return to Cannanore (on the 7th to Tellicherry), 10th, 10th/II. visited

he.

12. evening off to Mangalore. Hebich has Diez catechized again. - To Mrs. Shepherd in the evening

and daughters. I find Christine delirious - she dies at 9 a.m., before

a few days she liked to let the girls sing to her and sang along. "0, like

Jesus loves you so much," she said. Her desire to have communion

not granted.

She will be buried on the evening of the 7th, after which I have the missionary hour.

On the 8th in the morning to Rachel, who is ailing while I am giving her communion, &lt;1 o'clock&gt; she sinks

back - dies under our prayer at 1 o'clock. Thank God she was still learning at the

believe in the savior of sinners. Buried 9 in the morning, Friedrich and Paul go with him

(Hebich doesn't come to the funeral because he believes me there). 2 Misses Shepherd

with Mrs. Young visiting. In the evening Sebastian Müller with Ignaz Saldanha\* &lt;15.

November Shepherds go to Bangalore&gt;.

On the 11th a letter from Isaiah, who is furious because his former wife finds a husband and

up and away soon (she promised, single until his death

to stay). The Cow of Aden - arrived at the same time as Mrs. White's crockery,

who had visited yesterday, as well as in the evening Hoch, Dobbie, Kerr. - The latter

Children have been with us since November 9th to get rid of scabies.

On November 12, in the afternoon, little Jacob died (son of Maria, formerly Nayerin, then im

16 NI vagabond), buried 13th (baptized 10th). - Hebich gives the gentry

the supper.

On the 13th after Anjerkandi, preach to the gentlemen and in the evening to the congregation. Michael, who used to be with

Choichi, etc., also drank, Sebastian confessed, but not to me. Joseph

is called &amp;X3 yf 'JU Gpanamutfcu GVXsfc'

G\OJ /?&gt;? OJ ✓ v/ Gabr. /T\* Andr.\* is also special

caught by Simon, Isaac and the whole party standing outside, including the 2

Gentlemen who, in the new parambu, give everyone work, even on Sundays.

Back on the 14th - Salome, whom I had persuaded on the 12th, whereupon she made her promise to Cornelius

returned, is furious with Samuel, who appears involved in it. she had

had been too proud of their elevation.

16th, ridden with Young and shared the good news of Mögling's retirement. Govinda the

Animal youth by Cannanore, once at Anderson's school, visits for the first time.

November 17th, to Europe to father and E. Reinhardt.

18th, Friday, Diez ends account and visits (in the last rain of the year).

20th, Sunday, at Cannanore. Diez sleeps, Hebich catechizes.

23. Owen Glendower here. (22 boxes etc. from Calicut).

24th, the thread boxes\* of England, Young donates 58 Rs\* on\* - communion preparation.

27 November, 1st Advent. Supper, I administrate - see also Capt. Sweet and Carnegie.

276

1853

28th, I speak to Joseph to persuade him to do business.

30. Great review, see Young's piano.

December 1. Entry of the 21 NI

December 3, to Inspector, father, Hermann, 0st[ertag] (wife to Henriette, Hermann, Marie, Fr.

Christ, Uranium). I am unwell from land wind and fever for 2 days.

4th, at Cannanore. Hebich lets me do the catechesis while he goes to the outgoing

to make Seet a leader etc. &lt;Fr. Bühler etc. here since yesterday, Foulis

too needing We see Kerrs goodbye, wrap Archie in wetsheet, then

to Chirakkal.

5. Dr. White's go.

December 6th, one wing of the 39th goes with Col. Budd, Carnegie etc.

7. Kerr is still here, held up by a lack of bandies. Mrs. Cummin visiting. Buhler in the evening

here, who tells of Bishop, it is against common honesty to have something

to do with those German Missionaries.

Accompanied Bühler to Cannanore in the evening on the 8th, Irion comes out, goes back in the morning on the 9th, Fri.

Cumming in the evenings.

10. Bühler tells me that Hebich demands his George Kolb from him in order to apply for an English school

to catch.

11th, i to Anjerkandi. Hebich sends hired bandi to take wife etc. inside. Diez has

Brought 200 rice for us (although Hebich had declared loudly that he was only allowed to

bring for him). - In Anjerkandi, Murdoch and John in the evenings with Sebastian and

the people.

12th, visit Tellicherry. Hebich comes, the Georg who stole a watch and with many other things

had deposited with Henry to recommend the miller again, both millers

off to Bombay. I make the roadmap.

13th, back (before Hebich) to Chirakkal.

14. H[ebich] with Sweet to Taliparamba. The latter comes with him 15th to Chirakkal for breakfast,

H[ebich] ice cold. I'll start with the 3 catechists who came yesterday

South join the exam, complete it on the 17th.

On the 18th, Sunday, Fritz was in Cannanore for a visitation. I give him my letter, in which I ask

of Cann\* station responsibility for cessation of public and private

negotiations to be acquitted. H[ebich] says about it to Fritz: Me

I am very sorry about these things.

19th conference with Fritz: The letter presented, Hebich apologizes first, that's the business,

he couldn't do better. I say, that's why I stay on the\* letter.

As a result, all the details are discussed. Because of afternoon

at the service he says that out of modesty he didn't invite me to

other things are also presented in the same way. Diez helps and talks about the past

1854

277

prevailing muggy and, like me, completely eliminated to his chagrin

be. The result is that meetings are scheduled for Saturday every 14 days.

- Fritz here in the evening to visit - his horse crushes the woman's saddle. - He says

me that Buehl[er] was dissatisfied with me because I spoke about his Badag story

expressed myself unfavorably (nothing from God in it), Huber quarrel with Bühler

lovelessness .

20th in the morning again station conference in Cannanore. Then Henry, who cheated on Hebich a lot

has dismissed etc. - From Kilroy Rs 108.3.8. together 148.11.8 for Betsy to

Jan 23 54 - Rs 105 for John Jan and Feb 30 - together 135, balance

in Kilroy's favor 13,11.8. &lt;I request Rs 22 to 4th/5th April 1854&gt;.

24th, to Tellicherry, where I preach on Christmas Day morning. I've just come to Christmas

visit Fr. Irion at Foulis on way back.

26th, to Hart, whose cane I had formerly received from Cannanore, but mine on the 24th

horsekeeper was taken.

27. The 39 NI Regiment goes away completely.

28th, terribly cold, strong wind of the morning, hence a cold.

29. Fever. I have the girls in mind, 30. the women, 31. the married (Samuel, oh, so

unreliable, Claudia and Eunike self-righteous). In the afternoon have supper

to those who remained, including Tahe-Elisabeth (who, out of anger at the non-after-

Cannanore-May said she didn't want it here) and the (worm-ridden,

terrible smelling) Tabitha. Not to Anna and Naxatram, because the latter is theirs

brother had stirred up against us (as if she had to pound rice, smear manure

and learn nothing). - Woman rides to Cannanore.

January 1, 1854, to Cannanore, where Wardlaw von Cap returned with his wife - via Stangers(the money

seem to collect), his translation of the Bible into Telugu etc. very pleasant -

to Dobbies and Fr. Bühler.

January 2 to father, Josenhans (request for Grimm's history of the German language, Diefenbach

Lexicon Indo-Germ., Hoffaker's life), Ernst (preached), Hermann, Samuel. -

Wardlaw fort by transit. I send Rigveda to Mögling. - Should also be about Schmids

Writing Biblical Theology, &lt;Silchers 6th Book&gt;.

3rd, overland. The Turks seem to have defeated the Russians in Wallachia.

4. David has some fever - cured by sheet. Tabitha very miserable, full of worms.

6th, Epiphany, wife of Fr. Foulis (Fr. Wallace converted in a serious illness after childbirth)

and with Fr. Dobbie at the same time Sister Irion and Bühler. At 12 3/4 Tabitha dies,

buried in the evening.

7. Brigadier Prescott wants to take me to Anjerkandi, where there is poverty and the workers are being laid off

should have started. Station Conference at Cannanore.

8th, Sunday (Hebich and John Kilroy (with us since January) to Mangalore). I early in the morning

with Brigadier (who arrives on the 7th milestone) to Anjerkandi. he fears

instead of Justin, who had to go home insanely, Brigadier in Masulip. to become.

278

1854

At 11 o'clock no service, I call John, who brings the other 3.

So together 5 listeners - about Christ's birth and rebirth. - Afternoon (long

Essen) 4 o'clock to Timoth., dismissal of carpenter, butlers, animal

talks, pinching the poor people. - Prescott is coming to evensong, staying one

Sitting for a while, persuades Frank to get married, found the people very poor (versus John).

9. ridden off in the morning after much hesitation. At home at 8 o'clock. In the evening Diez (Matthai as

Weber to give - Samuel very angry because accused of magic again. Samuels

Mother has over\* Timoth. complained a lot, our Joseph especially believed it.

Frank Br[own] tried to persuade Chenan that Michael, Choichi's pregnant

to bring this guilt to the catechist).

10. I preach about Jesus' youth and growth.

11. afternoon departed by boat to Hosdrug, arrived 12. morning &lt;Phoebe etc. to Chombala&gt;,

in the afternoon, stuck until 13 in the morning in Manjeshvar due to lack

on porters - do a ditty in Malayalam «'SJ'-f 'A - finally gone to 4

clock arrived at speed high See Kullen etc. later, Greiner, where Hebich

Ammann, Würth (first\* still groom).

14. Examination of catechists-students.

15. I preach in the English church about Luke 4. Supper with the Brethren and the black

Community, to which 60 souls have been added through baptism, Mör[ike] over

Mögling (his letter to Gauri\* Amma and Steph[ana]s, to the Coorg Church by

Sent to Venn, along with Sayer's letter to Venn.

16th / 17th / 18th morning general conference. Tiresome logging. 18/19 written clean,

then copied by many hands by the 20th in the afternoon and sent to committee

(costs 7.12). This day on Balmatha, where Bühler [er] me my crimes against

calculated him. The main thing is that Kotagiri's wife is cold towards him

become, angrily threw his letter away (said Pauline W., who

saw it), from which he later deduced her doubting questions to Fr. Irion,

if there was room for me in Keti.

21. In the morning with Gr[einer] and Fritz to the shore. Nath. stopped with buying rice. - At 9 1/2

embarked, sailing against the wind - (vomiting in the evening).

Landed evening 22nd, found wife and children at Mrs. Dobbie's. The latter jump towards them. Hebich

was gone Friday evening and arrived just 2 hours before me. - Received father's letter.

23. Dobbie visits in the evening - at Rajas tank.

26. Hebich returned from Taliparamba, where a weaver had stepped out. Kullen comes in the bandi

(landed yesterday with Speed Fritz).

27. Fritz here, David weeps bitterly as he bids farewell to Benjamin.

28th, Conference with Hebich (who yesterday was called missionaries pagan because they had women and children).

supply, in short, what to want for yourself). - Join Young in the evening and then see

Raja returning to his new home.

29. I stay here on Sunday. The Ramotti, who was at Diez 8 days ago, but not well

1854

279

had been admitted, returns to me and says that he has been looking for a Christian for a long time

knows nothing of sin (his father killed one in the Onam, he fled

to Cannanore, married there). Ram[otti] is eldest son &lt;a drunkard&gt;,

has a few fields, prides himself on his learning and skills. he knows

"Whoever asks will receive." In the evening to Cannanore.

30th, to Tellicherry. Matth[ai] Fin.\* made clean. On Baptism (Kullen's Orthodoxy). the

Turkish fleet destroyed at Sinope.

31. Back early, meet Diez coming back from Taliparamba at Chirakkal gate. Ramotti is

was enabled to return yesterday by Müller and Frau. I heard yesterday

that Dorcas had a husband in Quilon who first lived with her sister.

February 1st and 2nd, the distress with Samuel, who, half expelled, does not want to bend over

Jacob (the son of a bitch) and Rachel (as a wormy, beef-eating, green parryer)

scolds, finally goes away, but comes back in the evening. The Catholic Mary (from

chombala returned &lt;where they can't be used&gt;) walks away again,

to a brothel - also Marg's mother (several Chombala children come on February 1st

with Paul and a Vadagara-Caran Raman from Chombala back). - I write

to Committee HG II, Ostertag, father, Jette, Hermann.

4th, Saturday, 40 years old.

6. Woman at Bühlers who move next to Foulis.

7. Visit Dobbies, who goes out on the evening of the 8th. - On the 5th I had the afternoon services.

9. Hebich here. I have supper preparation. Hebich doesn't want to have a conference on the 11th.

On the evening of the 11th met the buffaloes, one of which is trying to jump under the woman's horse.

12. Last Supper. Also Kullen, who is back from the south.

14. Already overland letters - Engl, and Franz, entering Black Sea. In the evenings I preach English

(about Rev 7, Jgfr. Stater is also there, sister-in-law of Fenneis and Goldstein), nach¬

here Capt. Pope\* with Boswell (whom I give the gun to have it done).

15th visits with Mrs. Col. Carthews, very kind (Mrs. Cummin back to Mangalore).

Hebich from 14.-21. on Payaur festival. I examined Stocking for 2 days

(February 7th/8th).

16. I wrote to Jos[enhans] and father.

On the evening of the 17th, Kullen preaches,

on the 19th morning and evening Bühler (I translate in Malayalam, attacked by land wind and dust).

20. Bühl[er] and Kullen] visiting.

21st evening, Kullen] goes to Cannanore to hear Hebich (I have for Sandeman about marriage-

registrations written, intend to become a registrar).

22. Kullen to Mangalore with David.

280

1854

23. Hebich and Diez here for the conference, bakery... Gnan[amuttu] is selling his house.

25. in the evening I slap the evil Maria for Handel - it is Sivaratri, she goes in the morning (to the

Canjimachen on Sunday) very early to Cannanore, said to be on the way by men

to have been caught, etc., complains to Hfebich] about me.

Diez preaches this 26th in Tellicherry. I keep calm. On the other hand, woman stays in Ch[irakkal]

and is first by Nath. snapped that he had no clothes. Then whine

Francis says they are not loved, and Joseph laments.

27. visits Bühlfer] with his Sophia: brings the Badag story - I'm very upset,

talking to Nath but can't continue.

28th in the morning Ignatia sent to Cochin with 25 Rs (and 5 in hand, of these 30 only

10 her own). Jos. scolds at everything, big and. Small because his children don't

be well taken care of: cursed Johannas Mary. I haven't had enough to talk yet.

<28. Caplan Rodgers visits the morning&gt; - Paul brings chombala children, including

also Martha, the daughter of that animal Elisabeth (Carinji).

1st March. Jacob thinks Ignatia isn't coming back. I'm talking to Joseph, who finally has Johanna

asks for forgiveness.

2. Negotiations with Francis all morning. In the afternoon Hebich, who is with Sandeman in Telli¬

cherry and Shipley Royal Navy spent day and night yesterday; in front of him

comes Fr. C. Müller, who, having arrived in a small bandi, spends the day here

and takes Friedrich's guinea pigs (to his great pain afterwards). -

Mrs. Young and Foulis are also visiting.

3. I am writing to Father, Ernst, P. Steudel, to Taylor in Leicester about thread. - Joseph in the evening

quite out of character because I pointed back to his being Vettuwer - he means Noahs

3 children are the only castes, but since I am now teaching him about

what is not in the Scriptures, let him know. In 41 he drew my attention to it

sam done, women like Francis need more clothes etc. so be

the overspending is my fault. My ultimatum, I don't want to increase his salary,

I couldn't because the work was so little and I was accountable to the committee

have to give, but I hope to follow suit if prices get too high

help without having to regard it as an increase. He takes his time to think.

Look at us, it seems, determined.

On the 4th he finally asks for forgiveness - but only half-heartedly. Nath. on the other hand more touched

about his increase in money to 6 of the month, and Arabella says that Ignatia

advised them not to change their tolerable situation so quickly,

for a month maybe she'll get more elsewhere, but such a steady one

Stay nowhere.

5. At Cannanore. Sandeman, reporting on marriage registration, reported to committee

wrote that Hebich would become a registrar. I also write on Easter Day and

Bart.

6th, made a kite for Freddy for tomorrow's birthday. - In the evening he didn't want to

go for a walk and was tearful. I said I made something for him

and if Diez comes, it should be played tonight at the beginning of the

birthday That made him funny. I walked through the eastern village street and

1854

281

past the tank, there on the street was Diez, who had met the woman, and

us\* because the committee gift warmly tells us that Greiner, possibly still

before the monsoon, has 16 children to haul home. I looked for it indefinitely

so that the woman doesn't get too frightened, accompanied Diez back to Catcheri,

then back, Etty\*, who had been waiting by the rocks, jumps out joyfully

versus. In the evening I give the kite and let through Nath. to fly. Paul is sitting

down and weeps that he has none. My thought, if delay until December,

To send 2 children home: if not, then only F[riedrich]. Lord God provide it!

7. early to Cannanore to visit Magrath not accepting us. - To West and to Rodgers,

she speaks of Bilderbeck, without property and penniless. Back to dinner. rose has

her boys, over whose drowning Friedrich weeps, but over his birthday

is very happy. I wrote to Greiner about sending Friedrich home.

8. I pray at morning prayer about the children issue. It was wondering if 1 or 2 boys and

because of the clothes. - Friedrich wishes to go in 2 months. Buehler visited

with Sophie, shows letters about turning the table, etc. - In the evening to the Valarpatna Fort.

Friedrich asks, but if I go to Europe who will water my garden? mother said

the monsoon does. He demands his pineapple, when ripe, in a large one

to send letter.

9th, after Cannanore, see Magrath. Medicine lists, Groves' money things, Henry G. asks him to give him his

To forgive debt - to Young, correct the beginning made only yesterday

of the report. &lt;I will close the report on the 28th&gt;. At 2 o'clock dinner. - Since fire noise,

red flame behind Diez' room. - We cover the servants' house. Gnanamuttu

House is on fire, his horse too (a soldier wanted to help: he "away you thief!" Let

this man alone). I had agreed to a Parsi because of the 40 Rs he gave him

owed for communion wine for wanting to write to Rodgers; at 2 o'clock should

he come if Gn[anamuttu] don't pay: instead came the fire, then Abr.s

House of adulteries and slovenliness - across to the English soldiers' house and Eck¬

school. - We succeed in tearing down the bamboo and green stuff the straw

something to protect - prayer. Boswell helps - the soldiers form a chain ans

Sea, syringe is coming. 18 houses burned. - Back to Chirakkal.

10. visit Diez in the morning - see the ash heap etc. Hebich writes on my message,

he doesn't come in. Diez wants out, I stop him. Mögling returns

committee back.

11. Woman to Cannanore for clothes for the boys who go to the Bühlers. Sanderson

Letter to the latter about Coorg Raja etc. &lt;Magraths visit the first and last

Mal - you girls very disappointed not to find David&gt;.

12th, Sunday. I march down to the church with the boys, show the fire - afterwards Eng¬

tical sermon on Joh 17. Diez interprets it, but I get all excited

similar attempts. visit dr Foulis, where Irion had come yesterday, his

(March 10 evening) to see newborn daughter. - Message from Fritz' Binnys

crop.

13. Hebich visits Cannanore.

14. Morning visit Irion who also made songs for Malayalam hymnal. On the 13th in the morning

Hebich came in, consulted with Young, Boswell, Diez, asked Col. Ichonswar\*

282

1854

for building permission - returned in the evening. - Sinclair is on the Frenchrocks

at the conversion.

15. Joseph Candappen finally packs up, he leaves after I scolded him yesterday,

because he won't let anything be said without barking back "I hate him, we can

not see him". In the end it was a trifle; he was annoyed that I said

Jesuadial and Gnanamma are not to go into his house, took my explanation

not on, drove over Nath. here etc., so that I told him it was better

he go - Today he asked for a certificate, somewhat epee-like, that he voluntarily

go. I gave it to him. But otherwise he had against Nath. raged and blasphemed,

also said, um/' ^ ^ \*Gold he wouldn't stay here.

16th, to Young, where Mr. and Fr. Sandeman.

18th, hear from Ship Lady McDonald, in Cochin, to sail April 5th, whether for children?

17. Write to Committee HG V, Inspector, father - overland, the legations leave London,

Paris, Petersburg.

19. Cannanore. Church - Diez contested (prefers to be a catechist because Ramotti, his

former Munschi, converted by Stocking etc. while serving as a servant

does) - also Bühlers, because Dr. Barker does not consider the os uteri to be physical

cuts open - hence they consider it incurable.

20. Joseph visits, returns Jemima and Tamar, asks forgiveness, I commend

Diez, Hebich accepts it.

21. Bühler on a visit - Fritz' Benjamin has now passed away as a result of the croup (afternoon

19th, Sunday). - David hit by his mother because he passed a little lizard

After a few hours, he started crying again because of it

and again in the evenings in the school service (while I have them sing).

his tears of remorse and his chest almost bursting - often he sews hooks and

nooses in his clothes.

22. Friedrich\* and Paul to Cannanore, where 2 regiments drill in the fire - Fr. Sandeman

visited with 2 boys, David and Mex. Ours returned from Young in the evening.

23. To the fort with Mrs. Sandeman, the boys go to their delight.

24. Sandeman himself comes back to the fort - long conversation. Late in the evening they return

Young's back.

26th, Sunday, Communion. Choichi delivered of a boy.

27 Hebich Supper in Anjerkandi, baptizes George Brown's orphans.

28. Evening to Cannanore, where almost sleepless night &lt;News that children are not going home&gt;.

29th, in boat with Bühler and Hebich to Tellicherry - District Conference.

30th Bible session, rode back with Bühler. Fritz was quite comforted about his loss,

the little one had grown fond of prayer and the word of Scripture.

1854

283

April 1 in the morning small rain and strong wind, which prevents me from riding to Bühler -

(just 4 1/2 months since the last rain). &lt;Visit Pierre Schmidt with mother

because of marriage?&gt;

April 2nd, Sunday, Betsy handed over to Hebich for a visit to Ponnani. - Paul in

Chirakkal swallows 1 casu. - Bühler decided to go to Nilgiri on the 18th\*

walk.

3. I write to committee and father (but nothing from Uncle Reiniger - greetings to Salis - about

Ludwig, still drunkard), Ernst, Hermann, Samuel.

4th to Carr in Aden for Brigadier Clarke and Caplan Budger. Hebich goes with Betsy at 1am

to Ponnani.

5. Irion visits 1-2 hours in the evening (sends 17 Malayalam songs).

6. Bühler visits with Sophie. - For the next report, the death of George in Seringap. (his

Onanism, stealing, palpitations, ... until Benjamin a station before Mercara

from it\* encounter, answer to nothing).

7. <April 54 cont.> Woman at Bühler in Cannanore - Dr. Leslie and wife passing through

Honavar.

8th, this morning an angry dog came into the yard, into my room, into Dogle's house, where

Paul was just carrying a cub, but passed him, killed the cub, then

inside - they locked it and shot him. But both boys died miserably

to the pity of the boys, David especially sighed throughout the prayer!

9. Cannanore. palm day. I preach about Evang. By Foulis, who wishes that with Barker,

the unitary. dr argue The children, concerned about the bitch Rose, console themselves

by remarking that she seems to have already forgotten her boys, and David

comes with his coppercup and milks them (also dares the Aden cow) &lt;Paul

rejoices that when he goes to Jesus, there are no dogs there&gt;.

Monday evening, 10th, Br. F. Müller comes, to whom I have sent a letter to the Committee for the Explanation of the NT

design printed matter. - He stays strong on the 11th, where Bühler via deputy

preaches, remarkably fine sermon (Barker, who was present, was touched). -

Brig. Brown came on the 10th, his quarrel, etc., with Prescott, whom Voung

resisted, while V[oung] tried to escape and calm things down

is - &lt;(on the 20th Prescott exits)&gt;.

13 Maundy Thursday. Today Ramotti should step out Lord give strength (yesterday Malayalam

new years). s

14th, Friday, in Cannanore. Sermon - but no Ramotti to be seen.

15th, comes taylor (Andreas), who ate the pudding on the 4th and then ran away.

David greets him from afar with: pudding jQ?C\&lt;T\

16th, Easter. &lt;Letters from Father&gt;. Preach about resurrection and body of glory.

17. The Bühlers come to visit in the evening.

284

1854

18. Supper with them &lt;Letters to Father, Easter Day (too short), Aunt Emma, Inspector (about blocking

schneider and Bühlers casus)&gt;, afterwards a conversation, singing - farewell.

19. In the morning I accompany the 3 boys to Cannanore, the woman follows them, in the evening they go to Telli-

cherry with Bühlers. Diez visited - (17th Searle was in Chirakkal, tells that

Ramotti having dealings with his people, looking for money, etc. - He also tells Scheuß¬

realities of Duncan (living of fornication etc.)).

Friday 21st go to Cannanore with Stocking who has returned from his Kolporteur trip

and preach there (Dr. Barker also present).

22nd evening The wife and children come back during the day.

23. Diez reads a morning sermon. Me in the evening Quasimodogeniti gospel.

24. Diez accompanies me out. But\* 1/2 way meets horse Frisky\*, hence I Cannanore

to gallop - he through, uncertain at the ditch from the parade ground - fallen, guard

only when carried by Sipahis to the 20 NI hospital, where Dr. Foulis with Dr. Cole

and Barker stand. Im Palankin and Manjil (with which woman rides towards)

return. David had been crying bitterly when the news broke. In the evening they visit

Brothers of Cannanore (Young, Foulis, Boswell), also Capl. Rogers and wife.

25th, the eyes become strong, hence

27. to Anjerkandi, where F[ran]k B[rown] (because of gonorrhea) is not, signifying the chapel

expanded, therefore more difficult to preach, but unfortunately the people come by force,

not by itself. On this day, Huber (who with his family from Mangalore

visited here) my wife.

' On the 29th I ride to greet him.

30. I preach in the morning, he in the afternoon. In the evening Mögling comes with the bride for Nahasson

and Eliezer her brother. I greet him May 1st in the morning - he brings the day

For this.

May 2nd, I in Cannanore with Dr. Barker, 3 hours, also with Mögling and Irion (the one just

is here with his children and wants to take his wife to Tellicherry tomorrow). -

Mrs. Huber has an attack. Mail - Nicolaus' Speeches to the English Ambassador

About the patient who can die in your arms (Turkish Empire).

May 3rd in the morning, ride to the post office - 1 letter from Theodor, oddly enough with the people from Stuttgart

Free stamps - open, when returned, first see what Hermann von grandfather

Going home <11. March&gt; writes. Woman runs after a strange dog with stones.

I'll wait until after breakfast, bring the message to morning prayer.

Woman very moved, cannot cry.

On the morning of the 4th she tells me that a hope I had had for two weeks seems to be disappearing -

Lord, look - you know the best for us. Fr. Young visited on the evening of the 3rd

&lt;Written to Mother - I am writing something about God Father and Son for Barker.

5. early, visit Huber for a moment. Diez comes out with Ebenezer, who along with the manga

lore-Georg etc. came to Cannanore via Mercara for a visit. Diez after

Taliparamba.

1854

285

6. Susanne (Baker's wife) sent from Tellicherry with 2 children, we send them on in the evening

Cannanore.

7. Huber preaches twice (about a big battle, which annoys Young), I catechize.

9. \* Me in Cannanore, see Huber again. Wife visits him and her.

10. Huber to Tellicherry (angry about Diez' housekeeping), I cannanore with Misses in the evening.

11th, to Tellicherry by boat, delayed due to clouds pouring over Chombala. -

Christening of Fanny Helene Irion, my godfather.

12th, rode back &lt;evening in Cannanore the baptized Jew Halberd\* and the Wallachian Jowan&gt;.

13th, the misses come in the bandi, late because the bandiman (enticed by Diez) doesn't go far

enough has gone.

14th, preach English in the morning and baptize Jemima Searle &lt;Baker is near sees his wife&gt;.

Written to Komitee, Theodor, Hermann (also mother), Adolph, Barth on the 14th.

15th, to Taliparamba. Gaul's fall with me in a sand hole - he steps on my toes. The

whole day to Louise and Sneha[m] and their 2 husbands Marc and Jonathan.

16. back in the morning. - Stay on ferry - 16th hear that the annual reports are not going to Basel

are before April 27th.

18. Susanne runs after her husband with the 2 children. God have mercy.

25./26. in Anjerkandi, where I hear from Timoth[eus], like Daniel in Mangalore, about money

scolded the Cannanore catechists (against Silas). - Frank Br[own] is

in Tellicherry. William is not seen during the day because he expects

that I confront him about women's affairs. - The sugar of Pal-

hello coming

27. New moon, but no monsoon.

On the 31st I am writing to Basel about the January reports (wife to Swiss friends, I to

Barth and Jette). After a few horrible days it rains in the night of January 1-2.

June. I put the cot from the porch in the room. But only Friday

rain in the afternoon (while driving in for the service).

4th, Pentecost.

5. Mission lesson about Tulu Mission etc.

7th evening delivery of Jonas Martha, a boy. Shortly before that, man and woman met with me

sued bitterly, so that I threatened with identification if there was no order

come about.

On the 10th stronger monsoon.

11th, after sermon at Cannanore (and announcement of communion) visit of Mr.\* Connell, HM 25th,

Complaint about not being allowed to lead. Hymns sent to Tellicherry to be printed

(completed).

286

1854

12th, written on Easter Day and Marie.

14., in Cannanore, sermon to black people on Psalm 32 for the preparation of communion. comes after

Peon Joseph's sister Elisabeth, as if she wanted supper, but especially around

to say that she had not converted, her husband followed her for a few weeks

wanted to do Chirakkal. To make fun of them, they look for another apartment - wish

you here.

Georg Schlosser has been based here since June 10th. - Plenty among our Chirakkal women

Handel.

On the 13th came Ramotti, formerly Munschi, narrated by Subehdar Kurumben, Maday, who became a Christian here

(through Kirby), his wish to be baptized in 37 in Aaron and Paul's time, etc., his non-

Can become a Christian when he wanted - thank God!

15. Fr Voung and Foulis visiting (Fr Fenneil deceased).

16. Letters from Haus about Hermann, who has to become a businessman - his stubbornness, being a poet -

infatuation.

18. Last Supper, Fr. Müller helps - wet homecoming with the boys, who are exposed to the rain

be happy.

21st, I was expecting Diego and Sebastian for a Malayalam exam but Diez forgot. A

Peon summons me to Tellicherry, go afternoon.

22nd, at Frere, and bear witness in Sader Amin's court of David Cugni Ramen and Cunker,

back.

23., still preach in English. Before midnight Hebich comes, also visits 24th in Chirakkal and

told.

25. Hebich preaches and tells, I teach children. In the afternoon Cugni Ambez\* comes, Ram's

Sister's son, and stay, I see him 26th, after conference.

28. I am examining Diego and Sebastian in Malayalam.

29. I am writing to Inspector (about registering goods on behalf of the general agent)

and commission, to which I hand over my 3 children at home for advice - to

Hermann, Samuel, mother, Ernst and Theodor (to whom I send my power of attorney),

likewise Pf. Reinhardt. - Bühler terminally ill, hear it on the 28th.

30. early, overlands letters from inspector about Hermann, about his brothers' accordion etc.,

God help them graciously.

July 2, at Cannanore.

July 3, Col. Schonswar died. On July 3 Nathanael, son of Peter, examined his knowledge

ned, finding extremely poor.

July 4th, to talk at Rogers about Halsted's 5-year-old boy (see there Gnanamuttu, Pierre

Smith, etc.). On the 3rd Matthai had come to us from the Maplas without remorse,

discussed only by parents, sent to Calicut on the 7th. Baker requests admission

1854

287

at Hebich. He is looking at the Mapla who has the lithographic] press,

essential steals our ink - Mark would go to the Maplas if

his wife was released. Asirvad steals clothes and gifts from Maplas

Money from Matt., his father wants Rom. become, the mother helps Asirvad. Jesudas

is against them.

8. Mary W. blacked out beyond measure - speaks out against woman properly in the evenings.

9th, at Cannanore. Hebich preaches both times. Albrecht has been ordered to Keti, as does Metz

is ill.

10. Hulsted's son Bava brought by his mother Cshauri\*, silver girdle, gold ring

etc. The mother is said to be the most bashful of all Cannanore animals

Ramotti yesterday. Grandmother Corotti, a skilled procuress. - Hebich ent

leads Chappi Elisabethama, the animal.

11. News of Brother Bühler's death. In the afternoon under just beginning rain to Cannanore.

Gone in the evening, Tellicherry (where letters were delivered).

12. morning in Morattu\* Cadavu in danger. In the afternoon to Fritz and Connolly.

13. Visit Harris who visits mail in the evening (nothing\* special).

14. Morning via Beypore to Chettipadi Tanur (where ruins of burned houses), past Codacal

to Tirtala, the last station almost never ending.

15. Palghat. Obrien, evening Haultain, where Capt. Jones.

16th, Sunday and humiliation day. Me at the small Tamil community, Daniel interprets. With

lame oxen left in the evening, oxen found in Puducheri. In Valliar

half-starved oxen.

&lt;17., run in the morning.&gt; At 7 p.m. at &lt;EB&gt; Thomas in Coimbatore, bandi coming at 10am - stronger

Wind - Thomas and his daughter Isabella visiting Addis. - departed in the evening -

oversleep in Gudalur.

18th in the morning at Mettuppalaiyam, on Woodfall's horse to Bareliaru, on Fr. Young's to Coonoor

(Stanes and Woodfall), Walked on Stanes to Keti, 3/4 rest. - Find Mrs. Bühler

comforted, suffering from mouth rot with Sophie &lt;Fr. Hodges at her&gt;. Metz healthy.

F. Orme in the house of the registrar and private secretary of Bishop awaits

great inheritance. Intimate\* of Br. Metz's speech.

19. Dobbie visits. made lists.

Friday 21st to Dobbie and Hodgson (where Miss Mister, Dr Scudder).

22. Albrechts (her Gustav just recovering) back.

23. Metz preaches. Chinappen's mother Lydia gratifying - Mrs. B[ühler] very affected, but

she says she wants to accompany me down.

24. German Book List.

288

1854

25th, to Dobbie with Stanes (who arrived yesterday), Knox (whose wife and children to Europe

go), Capt. Gage (who is not at home), Rev. Coles and his Mrs. Lydia Rhenius

(old memories), Dr. Schmid (where Fr. Arthur Francis), Hodges (not at home),

J. Groves (where Jessie, Miss. Little), home by Lovedale.

26. Hodgson here <speaks Baptist> and Albrecht, whom I grieve very much because I have his

Letter to committee (via Shimoga and wanting straight to Dharwar), whining and

advocacy hot. - Evening to committee on the state of affairs here.

27. Arrange what remains here with Fr. Bühler and Metz. Orme speaks of 20 missionaries who

he wants to get here if he gets his fortune. Cumud\* and Jagadalle

are left open to us\* by the Ootacamund Church Committee.

28th, in Ootacamund with Fr. Lascelles (Friday meeting Capt. Gage), then to Albrechts (the just

want to go to Shimoga and Dharwar, "I shouldn't pour fuel on the fire",

his parting word), to the Episcopal Lady Rawlinson\* and Fr. Dealtry, to Drew

(very nice, glad about Hebich's visit), to the post office (Hodges not there), to

dr Scott, where is dinner with Mrs. Campbell and Hardie, Miss. Little and Mrs. Miss

Mister - half and half - meet Hodges implying that Minchin von Buhl[er]

borrowed 300 Rs demands! (23 Oct 52 borrowed for furniture...carpets)

to Hailock (via bandi pack), back late - Orme gives me a nice one

pencil, like a lantern before. I had given him due to his masonship

puts.

30th, Sunday. Last Supper, Metz does it with satyanades, Chinappen with his wife Martha and Lydia,

the bright old mother. Orme and Stanes heard nothing. For this

Something English in the evening, service. &lt;The Baptism at Cannanore (of the 3 Beasts)&gt;. I write

in Madras Christian Herald against that subscription list, headed by the Bishop.

31st, mail. Austria vs. Russia pulling away from Silistria. Scudder visits and is horrified

republic and revolutionary.

August 1st, with Sister Bühler to Ootacamund - Dobbies burial ground to Hodges (where Fr. Breithaupt

and Garthwaite).

Wednesday, August 2, letters to Josenhans (6 pages long about money etc. in Keti), at the same time

Herman and Easter Day.

August 3rd, to Dobbie, Lascelles, Minchin (via trustee), Hodges (where I see Minchin's letter,

who is against Metz), burial ground with Fr. Bühler. - Dinner at Mrs. Griffiths

& Francis, ... Scudder - at Mrs. Bühl[er] in Dobbies house, one of Dr. Thompson

her made offer to collect for her.

4th, with Hodges and Miss Haie to Coonoor to Woodfall, Genl. Kennett (wo Molle), the houses

of the find, back late, a little mad on the way home.

5. Invoice settled but not closed.

6. Sunday.

7. Coolies off to Cannanore (6).

8th, at Scudder tea.

290

1854

9. evening at Fr. West and Lascelles.

10th, talk to Mrs. West and children. Dobbie on argument with Hodgson, speak to Miss Mister.

11. Hodgson down here, also Dr. Scudder.

12th, trustee meeting with ... Minchin, Hodges, Metz - Stanes?

5 August, borrowed (school work allowance) Sister Bühler 70.-

for padlocks (Fr. B[ühler]) 4.-

August 8th, 6 coolies prepaid 9.12

September 7, post-paid 10.-

In Bellary inquiries whether Polygl. Bible

AT II. volume, 2nd section, 2nd issue, is preserved

1. (Isaiah), 3. (Jer of 16), 4. are there

for Jesuadial from Fr. Lascelles 14.-

for Fritz from ditto 17.-

&lt;Sanskrit Vajra Suchi to Scudder, our publication

to send to Garthwaite&gt;.

to dr Scott 100.-

12. August. I gave Metz for Hebich (from Schw. B[ühler]s for Station) 145.-

To Metz (from the building find, which is 240.-) 74.9

To Metz (building discovery ... 70.-)

To Metz (from the remains of the building) 20.-

(He to Fr. Bühler] his books 21.2)

August 14, received from Mrs. Bühler] 130 Rs for school work, given to Metz for construction ...

same 130.-.

3 Polyglot Bibles ordered for Drew, &lt;HM&gt; Scudder, Stanes.

August 13, 1834

January 1, 1857

1854

293

13 Aug 54, last Sunday in Keti. I preach about Jesus' patience, but just before the pre¬

dit comes Minchin's letter, furious at my sending his money back

(for Schw. B[ühler]). In the evening Lord's supper at Coles', farewell to Scudders. -

I drink tea at Dobbies and Hodgson's &lt;hole rheumatism&gt; - evening prayer -

sleep there.

Morning 14th down with Dobbie and packed. Hodges there. I still read and pray at noon, then

away to Coonoor - Sophie 3 years old. Visit Col. Woodfall to get the horse -

then to Sfcanes, where already Fr. B[ühler]. - I should take Mrs. Leslie, please

woodfall

15. Started in the afternoon and down the Ghat, first with Ludlow, then Griffiths to Bareliaru,

thence after Palankin while Stanes rides ahead. - Evening comes that

Coolies, Badagas, almost succumb, late in the bungalow - away in the car.

16. In the morning with Nathanael, Jesuadial's brother, ran a little to Thomas in Coimbatore. he gives

Tiger skins, pay for the ride to Palghat. Christening of Mrs. Puchin's baby by Griffiths,

who claims to have tried to visit me in Chirakkal.

Palghat, no bearers to get. Mrs. Leslie very downstairs, Haultain and Dr.

Visit Porticous\*. We go to the mission house together.

continue to Codacal (last Darkness, buy 2x). Fr. Leslie at Ma.i.

yards.

19th noon ridden through rain from Tanur to Calicut.

20. I preach in English, Fr. Leslie is coming soon.

21. to Quilandi (Conolly didn't order any bearers for me, the peon has to bring them from the sea

to fetch). Vadagara, Tellicherry, where Mrs. Leslie picked up and forwarded.

Sleep on Nettur.

22. early back to Chirakkal, boys jump towards "Papa, Papa", also Charles Halsted

friendly. Hebich and Diez will visit later.

16th/17th had died of cholera Maria, Elise Jacobi, Philippin Silas, Rachels illegitimate

Child, woman very attacked.

On the 25th/26th cholera attack. I visit Dr. who comes out himself too. woman very languid.

Thursday, evening 31 (Judah died in the morning). Woman shipped to Tellicherry, Mrs. Sande-

one had visited in the morning. I go myself

September 1st and start writing for the notebook.

September 2nd evening back to Chirakkal. Letter from the committee on Cannanore, Hebich strong

taken away.

3rd, in Cannanore consultation with Hebich (Young after Coorg?). (Mögling's father and Spleis died,

Letter from Marie in Basel about her Corcelles trip &lt;12. July&gt;).

17. in the morning

18. in the morning

294

1854

4th-6th back in Tellicherry, wife recovering. Wednesday night I slept in Chirakkal after

I had listened to Diez's story about his questions.

7th-9th back in Tellicherry, finish writing. Beutlers arrive 8th evening from Trichur, we

9. go back to Chirakkal in the evening, followed by Beutler and Whitehouse (on Freres

desire of the latter to Rolston to preach in the English Chapel).

but walk because her bandi is following me.

10. Hebich preaches on 2 Tim 2:1, I catechize.

11. Letter to committee about this matter from Hebich and myself.

13. to Tellicherry for the district conference with Hebich and Diez. The latter wants to get married, thinks

to Sister Kegler and Elisabeth Blandford. Fr. is against our letter. Whitehouse

is at the mission house with the Beutlers. I talk to him in the evening.

14. Wh[itehouse] and Beutlers to Cannanore (Wh[itehouse] to Rolston, avoids Hebich). Bible¬

session, I to Chirakkal in the evening, Fri. to Cannanore.

15. Fritz comes with Hebich early in the morning, then Sister Bühler with Sophie - discussion, how

to write home.

16. Beutlers visit 11-3am - Wh[itehouse] moved back to Tellicherry. - Calf

slaughtered.

17. Cannanore. Last Supper and Marriage of Leah, Rebecca, Jesuadial. The 2 bandies from the hills

arrive. - Unpacking Mrs. Hodges' harn.

19. Young tells me the Sandemans returned to Tellicherry last night. Mrs. and Mrs. Bühler]

should come in. Letter to committee ready.

20. Hebich off to Palghat in boat (after first buying beer for wife), still see him

just as he drives out of the compound.

22. Sermon on 1 John 1 started.

24. Sermon at Cannanore. Ponatta ill with cholera, died on the evening of the 25th.

On the 25th, Monday, Frau and Paul go to Cannanore, where on the evening of the 23rd Fr. Buhl[er] preceded them

was gone.

28. I go with David and Friedrich to visit them. The former remains in place of Paul's. the

Physharmonica arrived. Marg. Will from Dr. examined.

29th, I preach (Mrs. Cook present).

30. Friedrich stays in Cannanore with mother and David.

October 1. New postal act comes into effect. I preach about 1 John 2:lf\*.

October 2 evening mission hour about the rare\* - hear that Capl. Rhenius arrived on the 30th and

beautifully preached at the beginning.

1854

295

2nd October morning Letters to Inspector (about the questions concerning Cannanore), mother and

Committee, HG X (via Friend of India - education minute).

3. In the evening I received a letter from Josenhans, who is unfortunately ill, so depressing for

me after my drilling from yesterday. A Coorg man and Nayer come from Coorg

(Nahasson drove them away by work-assigning?).

6th, preach at Cannanore (Mercure came at 5 As from Madras). It wasn't Wallaces again

there, who seem to have turned to Rhenius.

8th woman back to Chirakkal - quite strengthened.

11. With Young and Boswell to Anjerkandi. Also there is John Brown, son of the late

George, just going to Madras, Frank is particularly angry with me about it

the proclam. at Sandmans on the admission of Christians into the Palayam, says us

Sons of a bitch and what not, but he smacks his face in a very civil manner.

12th, back.

13. Friday evening sermon. The Leslies first time me in church.

15th, Sunday, I visit Foulis and Dr. Leslie for the first time - overland - Austria not yet

against Russians.

16. Letters from Haus, Hermann failed the state examination again.

17. Sr. Bfühler] comes to Chirakkal in the evening.

18th Marie's birthday.

19. HG XI to committee with Metz's report, letter to Josenhans, Barth, mother, Adolph, Emma, Her¬

man <2>, Samuel.

20th, in Cannanore, saw Fort with the misses and boys, at Diez is the Cugnipu, wife of Tahe-

Dr.s, with whose student and servant Kelukutti ran away, through Timoth. in the

bandi brought (after being with him for 3-4 days, the Dr. for theft

complained) - she shied away - I say she must live apart - preach.

22. Sermon at the end of 1 John 2. I take Elishab. Chappi and the woman in the bandi out -

she goes out a lot at night - I give medicine - she can't stay there,

goes

away in the morning, 23., the man meets her in Talappu, he too had been driven away, and

he could hear nothing of Christ as long as he was alone. - From the hills

Letter, the committee had ordered Albrecht to Keti, Fr. Bühler] permission

given to come home with the caravan\*.

24th, with Fr. ßTühler], who returned, decision is made. abbr. says the 2 people are to the

Maplas gone to Valarp[ata].

25. Young says that Sister B[ühler] now wants to go to Europe, which I will write to Gr[einer] right away.

296

1854

27. I preach conclusion of 1 John 2. Hebich expected in vain. It was an attacked day.

Woman had felt weak stomach and disgusting for 4 days. hopes which

were frustrated today by return of period (as in May). I decree

beer again. Hurtis wishes to join us, tells of his and

his Mata story.

28th, returning to Chirakkal, first meet the Mrs. Rhenius with a Questioner\*-Taylor, Hodding

and Ramus of 20 NI are yesterday, breaking into a brothel in the bazaar, arre¬

been animaled.

29. preach - Hebich not here yet - news of Gottlob Bühr[er]'s death on October 26 from

liver inflammation. - In the evening, when we came back, tremendous rain started, we

stuck 1 hour in first chaliar house (wife, marg, david, me and 2 girls

with Mrs. horse).

31. Sister Bühler comes in the evening because I'm giving Priscilla communion. From Anjerkandi

was Timothy. came with the family of 5 of the deceased Nayers.

November 1st. Finally Hebich back. He visits. At the same time a young Nayer Crishna who after

Gokarn wanted. - In the evening C. Müller on a visit (Lehmann absolutely wanted Schw.

have Bsensors]). Letter from Greiner to take a cabin for Sister Bühler.

2nd /3rd November, hurricane in Bombay (Huber).

November 4th, heard from Mangalore, taken all or almost all the cabins in Sering. In Canna-

nore conference - whether to build the English soldiers' house for Diez?

5th, Sunday, Hebich preaches, I afternoon - hear from Whitehouse etc., Sering. be in Mauritius

arrived almost sinking, only the soldiers saved by pumping - write

in anger who, bankrupt, wishes prayers for himself today in our wards.

7. Fr. B[ühler] comes from Cannanore.

8th visit F. Müller - I confirm Hulda, Abigail, Danam, the former stupidly honest -

the latter more agile but not very reliable. Abigail alone seems thorough

touched. - My hardest night, 2 1/2 hours of face and toothache,

that I could have screamed out loud.

9. Hebich here (hear Marianne\* West pregnant from Coulborn).

10. The Last Rain (Stocking enters from Taliparamba with his wife).

11. Owen Glendower's threadbox is coming.

12th, Sunday, in Cannanore, communion - again pain in the teeth and face. Sch. Bühler] whole

from the order on Hebich's speeches. - Monday - painful.

14th, Tuesday, overland (battle of Alma September 20th), but nothing from children. Carr in Aden

writes as if Hodson had left her.

16th, last (?) rain on walk with a nearby lightning.

1854

297

17. Letter to Ostertag, children, reports to Josenhans.

18. Micah takes Bathsheba and Nanele with him to Chombala. Woman sees one that night

Dream in which a bell is rung, that means a death - who is that?

next be.

18. Comes colla paital from Illicunnu &lt;continues with Choichi 5 Mar 55&gt;.

19th, I catechize, visit Boswell and Frere, who is with him (Boswell was on the 15th in the evening

been here, will probably go to Coorg soon).

here. 2 animals come from Chalattu because of a quarrel, they

had heard i paid for the a pagoda repayment in madras

effected in order to make the resumption of our compound impossible for the Raja.

They don't want anything from the gospel, be like bulls, work, eat, sleep.

2 times fire at the Cannanore compound - merciful protection in strong winds.

Cloudy day - some rain falling. Hebich on resurrection, I catechize.

News that Fr. Greiner passed away in the Lord, November 23, 5 1/2 after

she was delivered by a boy 3/4 hour earlier ("Christian Samuel" he is supposed to

hot) - she can't have thought of death, everything went so well, but weakness!

27. visited Rhenius in the evening - with his wife. Good conversation in the evening.

December 1st evening we visit him - returned, it rains a little.

December 2nd, Thaddai arrives from Tellicherry, tells how he lost his position, his

wife had heard of Eliezer's wife through Elisha, Ad[am] and Gabriel[iel] have

both committed adultery with her - this investigated (but they are\* not asked)

and found wrong - he would not ask for forgiveness - I pray for him.

December 3rd in Cannanore, homeletters come, Hermann humiliated, to Rominger?

to thank? - Marie to Kornthal.

5th, to the committee sharply about the offices they bypass, to mother, Ernst, Hermann, Ostertag,

Marie.

On the 4th Thaddai's wife came and took Rachel, Irion told Th[addai] to get in line

leave with those whom he accuses - they go back to Quilon &lt;?&gt; (30.

November, Fr. Irions abortus. dr very angry because he foresaw and ge

had warned).

6th of December. Bella has 3 little dogs - the children are very happy.

8. Fair rain early in the morning.

9th, to Cannanore, where I sleep.

10. (after rain) Anjerkandi. Preach to the gentlemen who won't come Clast sermon

John Brown, Using Time of Visitation&gt;. evening in the chapel. When exiting

come Mapalchi\* Cannan bitten by (or SJ/$ &lt;2 ) which

21. Abraham

22nd, again

26th, this

298

1854

i killed This Sunday, H[ebich] took over Sister Bühler's job because of money

and other things.

11th, I'm back from Anjerkandi (halfway on Hebich's horse because my back is sore again

would have).

12th in the evening, Sch. ß[ühler] comes, tells about Weigle, who (on the steamer Eaglet last night

appeared before Cannanore) had landed this morning. Talk to me in the evening

about her money.

13. Hebich happens after Taliparamba. I go with Young, who describes the hubbub of Schw.

B[ühler] and his wife, who unfortunately suffered from sleepless nights. - Weigle is coming

along with his Carl (he had left Titus in Cannanore).

14. Hebich here, at the same time Abraham (via Joh UI).

15. In the morning with Weigle to the fort. Isabella and Rosine are here with their children too. Gabriel is coming

in the evening to whom I tell something about his history with Esther (the wife of

Eliezer).

16th, hear Stangers fired.

17th, in Cannanore (Ms. and Sister B[ühler] stay in Chirakkal), visit Foulis and Mrs. McDonald.

18th, with w[eigle] in boat to Tellicherry (only 3 Mapla rowers). Irion, F. Müller and Huber,

who goes back with us in the car and on foot at the Manjil in the afternoon. Weigle's Carl

wants to be a wise son and his father's joy, decides despite tears

to stay behind. - Received letters from the committee in the evening, also on Easter Day (Hebich

scolded because "from her on her"), Mögling has permission to travel home.

19. Letters written to Basel (I'll be in Cannanore during the day), also to Theodor

and Bart. Huber with me in Cannanore &lt;I'll talk to Huber about the literary

work)», visits Young and Foulis &lt;where Mrs. McDonald&gt;, goes back.

20. Fr. Bühler's money letter drafted and discussed.

21. Hebich and Diez visiting here.

22nd in the morning, Sister Buehler away with Sophie to the Youngs. - In the afternoon I with Weigle to Hebich.

23. To John Groves, who lives near Rolston with his daughter Jessie. Parcel from Basel (Grimm,

history of the German language) - only today my balance was settled. evening after

Chirakkal.

24. Back to Cannanore, Sunday. After the afternoon service with Weigle and 3 Knauen

(also Miss Will) on steamer Eaglet. Sister Bühler and Sophie in my boat.

We'll be back at 7 o'clock (Fr. is afraid of WeJJ^n, Paul

ö Dav/id

Since wife stayed, I run out to Chirakkal - from where $

25. Elizabeth goes to Cannanore (who wept because the boys did not come).

1855

299

26. Presents given in the evening, boys very content and happy.

28. Hebich at Anjerkandi (J. Brown ill at Tellicherry).

31st in the morning (with\* 2 misses) to Cannanore. The Anjerkandi people are almost all there. I preach

in the evening, since no children's apprenticeship takes place. Ammann's long afternoons on after

I went to Sister Osborne's funeral, saw Capl.\* there (and John

Obrien, a Tier, baptized 1826. Jesuadar died in Bombay Establishment 1830

- 55 years old - gravestone read). Fr. and D. only came in bandi

- soon fell asleep, woke up before 12 o'clock and hung out with people.

January 1, 55 early back to Chirakkal - service there, as well as December 25. At evening

the Ammanns come very late and bring the 2 boys. The Missies had gone

Sent towards Gaul, finally comes back empty.

3. Walked with Friedrich Alikodu\* in the morning until road. Ammann rides to Cannanore, coming

at 10 o'clock only.

4. Letters to Committee HG XIV about Fr. B[ühler]'s money, on Easter Day (also from Mrs.), Pf. Peter,

Mother with Draft Church Order.

January 5th. J Brown died at Tellicherry. That's what I preached to him last (December 10).

6th January. In Tellicherry. Esther divorced Mann for adultery with Arnos. Mrs. Muller,

who attends this evening with 6 Tellicherry children says so. Martha had on

Tomorrow made the man distressed because of her son Matthai, who was sick with a fever in Virara-

j[endrapet] lies. Now I could tell her what to do about everything

of their children, finally hand them over to God! Esther probably already has more

Committed adultery and probably aborted her last child.

January 7, Sunday, in Cannanore (Battle of November 5, Sevastopol surrendered?).

25. November? &lt;no!&gt;. Chr. Müller with his children there. After the sermon (Habak 2) comes Owen Glen-

dower, I'll go to Chirakkal and get the wagons packed. Esther, from

Irion sent, confesses nothing, therefore bruised with rhino skin, afterwards

she confesses that she first slept with Adam, who called her at night (the Mangalore

catechist students were visiting), Rosine, to whom she told it in the morning,

said it was one thing for her what he was doing. - After, Gabriel had himself at night

noticed where she was lying, came to call her, said otherwise, one has to, from someone

asked not to agree to him? - Isabella, to whom she complained, asked her to be silent,

because her husband will abandon her and children and run away if it comes out

come, even 3 years ago he was actually because of his love affair with Rosine

ran away, the other only feigned. The Lord look and help

his grace!

January 8th Monday 3am sent off on bandies, breakfast. The 2 boys dressed

drive to the shore with me after a short farewell. There Shoa-Erau White was lodged

ships. Soon we followed, Hebich forestalled having the /""/^)7/\*^

the boys cheered. Close to the ship we heard the brigadier's gun salute

The boys were amazed that it was so big. carried up the stairs,

both turned pale - we found Sister Bühler with the friendly Sophie. -

Müllers were soon set up. - Hebich preaches - Maj. Ward of the Madras

300

1853

Artillery retires - a Dr. Bowhill of Bombay - Grant, formerly a police officer

in Ahmedabad, narrated by the Lond. Mission there (natives, which the Christians

want to deprive of caste honor - first found because of conspiracy - on appeal

imprisoned for 9 months long) . - Farewell at 2 o'clock. Hebich goes (previously already

Diez and C. Müller, whose S. screamed loudly). - To Tellicherry and Chombala

over, slowly to Calicut. 9 a.m. shot - I'm lying next to the boy

mattress on floor.

January 9 in the morning, Fritz etc. visiting - soon joined the cots with carpenters. Soon

it'll be fine. I show the ship to the 5th Raja. - Stanes much at Schw.

Bühler] gripping, etc. - I get 1 bill from him for her for £35, in England

payable - the boys cling to me a lot - Paul cries sometimes, his face

stuck in the pillow, after mom. I bring him food and beer. - Frederick is

always go with me Gr[einer] moves him to tears with his question: Valid,

you also want your father to go with you. He tells afterwards (J

/2 ), how that came about, he meant Gr[einer], Ammann and Fritz

go with the children: just not me. We had one more night - (Mrs. Müller]

and Chr. M[üller] with cold, therefore tried out cold water towels and watched over them).

Fr. still writes a little to Mama, he likes his bed up high.

10. January. The morning comes. I serve\* Clement (and Alfred) White. I still have a lot to do

show - help again with breakfast. Fr.'s thoughts about the ship - no ship,

a house that has come under water, how much wood is needed for that, not a single one

carpenter can build it, if the fat gentleman runs over there, it sinks

but not on that side etc. Paul says he wants to go back to Chirakkal, wants

jump into the boat after me - also, he doesn't want to cry when I, before

I'm going to get him one of those pomatoes - the hard moment is finally here

there - on the lower deck on the crate I hug and kiss her, recommend her

the Savior who can bring them safely to their destination. - Then back in the boat - listen

some more loud Papa from them (especially Friedrich's voice) than we,

Gr[einer], Fritz], Ammann, Stanes and I are leaving. Soon the Owen will also be sailing

Glendover slow west, 9am. - I preach at Fritz's in the evening,

congratulations Harris on engagement to Miss Rutherford - also see Glassens in the evening

- away with Ammann in C. Müller's boat.

January 11th in Chombala, where Mrs. Anderson has arrived. Walk from Mae to Tellicherry in the evening.

- Tell at Irions.

12. In the boat that ordered Burning to Cannanore - with Sam[uel]'s sweet letter, weeping

before thanks to Chirakkal. David highly merry &lt;Matthai sneaks sick with fever

descended from Coorg&gt;.

13. Ammanns in Chirakkal, continue via Hosdrug.

1855

301

14th, Sunday, in Cannanore. Child apprenticeship - at Youngs, Sandeman sick with fever at Boswell.

15th meeting in Cannanore (hear of the alliance between Austria and the western powers on December 2nd). Greiner visits,

relates that Earl of Balearras\* 13th was at Tellicherry, Br. Schwarz landed,

who reported that he had found everything well on Owen Glendower (the ship

continues to N). Frau[au] had seen Friedrich last night, who as

addressed Vau's Mama and seemed to indicate Paul's serious illness.

16. Mrs. Anderson here, greatly admires Miss Nightingale etc. - David weeps for her Henry.

17. After Basel XV (via acquisition of Calicut girls' school 120.10.6 minus 54.2.3, so just 66.8.6)

and Mallalieu's bill £25.18.4. Hope to use it to pay Pfleiderer. Mr Pf

Staudt and Marie, Carr's Letter Extract (Baptism of Daniels Virabhadras).

18th in the morning, ask about Sandeman who has been with Boswell since the 11th with jungle fever. Hebich is coming

of Taliparamba, where he punished weavers for quarrels with women. - Sandeman was

been there and came to church 2 times.

19. Rhenius visits because Halsted (January 12) has written to him to take the boy to East...

or to do native Christians, even baptizing with\* these as proxies, and later

to be sent to the Governments School in Calicut as soon as it opens:

Rh[enius] also wants me to ask Schiedmayer what a harmonium is for

a church of about 600 people costs.

20. Some rain in the evening.

21. Letter from Halsted - at Cannanore, Sunday. - Pfleiderer and Sauvain are coming during the

Sermon-

22nd evening visit with Diez and stay the 23rd

24. I hear from Jacob that Martha says all sorts of pernicious things to her daughter, and the first one

remorse had come to a standstill. It seems to be Arabella's advice at first,

confessing nothing and running away finally proves to be entirely mother's

Action, now scolding daughter, then her husband, then kasten¬

Transgressing marriages, then persuasion to also confess what hasn't happened, in order to return soon

To come to rest, that is what the 25th is all about. Mattu visits and brings Christian

with her mother, takes Thad[dai]s Rachel and a quiff\* with her.

26. I have the girls before.

27th, the old, especially Claudia, who had told Matthai not to confess anything that others

Affect people, put Arabella properly.

28. Last Supper, to Dr. fouls. Sandeman suddenly near death by Erysipelas.

29th in the morning (Paul and Young's birthday), at 4 o'clock Sandeman died, calm face - bitten

lips. He was happy to go to Jesus. I could never take care of myself,

it would have been a mercy to put me into a madhouse (gangrene &lt;?&gt; erysipelas kam

to junglefever). - Funeral in the evening. Brig. Carthew, Col. Clemons, Rolston,

Maj. Gompertz - from us Young, Boswell, Foulis, 4 Miss, except Hebich.

30. Hebich comes with the inspector's private letter, who knocks at home because of the need; -

we decide Sauvain to go to Calicut (Ussu fired upon by English).

302

1833

- Visit of a Mary Pirucatchi, sister of a Vaduwatti, from Candy's congregation

by Allepey (Sacristan\*?).

in Bombay. Her husband, son of a

February 1st. Wedding of Moerike in Mangalore (Harris in Calicut). Young with Carthew after Manga-

lore

2nd and 3rd I visit Mrs. Young in the morning.

4th birthday in Cannanore - children's apprenticeship (during Diez in Tellicherry, where Sauvain us a wicked

made names &lt;before Irion talked us into Sauvain&gt;). Diez found there

Sister Kegler, whose profile he found almost mean, but recognized her maturity in some respects

knew.

6. Ab annual reports (except from Fritz and Kies) with private letters from Hebich (also about his trip)

and from me on Easter day, Hermann, Paul Steudel, Schiedmayer, from Frau to Vevey

and to Basler Mlle Sovin\*.

7. In vain for Miss Kegler sent the bandi.

9. In the morning find Moerike in Cannanore. At noon his wife (Lilli Burk) and Sister Hoch come

with her Paul and Mark including Moerike - we'll talk this day and Saturday. <Friday

evening Pfleiderer, narrating how Irion instigated the Sauvain&gt;.

11 Sunday, after Anjerkandi, meet there George and Charles Brown, Will's brothers\* of Madras,

the former with fever and consumptive. I preach Speak after the sermon

with Murdoch, the Timoth. badly scolded after he had 6 people who sunday

had previously gone to Cannanore. He wants people back

suppose seeks better obedience from them, knows not what his

father wants to do. Tim. very dissatisfied with them, would like to have a field,

far from here. - I get G. B[rown] to go to Cannanore with me

dr

February 12th ready to leave at 4 o'clock in the morning, wants to wake up G., find a girl on the

Mattress across from his bed on the floor, next to her probably Ch.,

go out and wake up the servant. Not having a Cangi before 5 o'clock, therefore hin¬

keep. Slow down, Murd[och] and Will are the last to get up. I ride with

to where the road crosses from Mapla shop to - then to Foulis, who is ill

is, his wife is finally coming out - his attack of fever etc. Frere most equal

valid because of Mrs. Sandeman. - In Chirakkal Frau and Miss Kegler (she and Moerike

About Kittel: started talking nonsense to women as early as Lucerne, from Suez

"this company is no longer enough for me", knows everything better, self-satisfied,

his medio\* studies disadvantageous to him—indecency, great demands on food—prayer

verbiage, neat To learn). - In the evening Hebich and Diez come to the conference

to hold - fire noise. A fire had started on the thatched roof at the back where Johanna lives

to catch. Doubts whether Hagar, whether Eunice? whether coincidence, whether laid? 2 cases of burning

of mats and camblies had preceded, both times during prayer (one

Hebich Thursday morning in the rice paddling room, one during evening prayer).

13. at Young - nothing from Sebastopol - but the Emperor wanted to negotiate.

14th at Youngs—she and Mrs. Foulis go to Mercara in the evening, Mrs. Sandeman to Bombay, Hebich

and people to Payavur. Boswell visits in the evening (Capt. Fitzmaurice converted),

with him to the fort, where Diez is also coming.

1855

303

16th, preach in Cannanore in the evening, after first visiting paymaster Maj. Gompertz. They scold

on the nephew, teasing on the exclusive set, highlighting Weigles brilliantly.

7. in the morning at Rhen[ius] because of young Halsted. Agreed, Calicut and Mangalore to the father

to propose, Rs 8-9 each. I ask if Rh[enius] said to Miss Groves

- I take deep interest in you (on her dislike Hebich). He corrects it sheepishly:

you are then more of my people or something), must quickly go to the poorhouse, come

Brigadier McDuff.

18., homeletters, Aunt Emma (offers money to let H. G[undert] study), Samuel (nice),

Hermann (upset), Theodor (bride), Reinhardt (about Hermann), mother (briefly)

- preach Eph 2:1-3 (also Frere da), both English and Malayalam. afternoon

Georg Brown, cured of fever, goes back to Anjerkandi. Question whether Russia

wants to negotiate.

20. Kies' and Leonb[erger]'s report, home, on Easter Day and Uranie and F^s. Dubois - mother

Herman, Samuel, Emma. - In the evening preach to a few in Cannanore.

21. back in the morning. Hebich is coming back. Abraham preached particularly strongly - send in the evening

see Fritz's letter, containing the committee decision that Diez should stay, etc.

22. Advice on this. Diez preached to women in the afternoon.

23. John 1-7 sent to Fritz.

Sunday 25th, I'm teaching children (in the previous one Diez had preached as if the children

born without a ghost - I talked to him about that).

28th evening, Maj. and Miss Gompertz visit.

1 March in the morning in Cannanore, from where Hebich has the bandi sent to him. Therefore Schw.

Weigle, ran thither, come out here\* in the Manjil. Afternoon Mowling and

H. Kaundinya several hours, the former full of the soul sleep of the deceased.

About Searle being nothing on the Frenchrocks.

March 2, revisit Mögling and K[aundinya], the latter entirely on pedes apostolorum,

reduced by GW's complaints etc. about letting himself go.

March 3, telegr. Embassy, 15,000 Sardinians to join Raglan. In the evening, Schw.

Weigle into the fort.

4. Cannanore, Hebich preaches - Last Supper. Sermon again in the afternoon, then Voung, Boswell,

Frere with his wife and sister Weigle at tea - some thunder at night.

5. In the boat slowly to Tellicherry - she vomits, so does Caroline - David asks if that

the ö^^^be in which the brothers are gone. He loved sailing

not, only when it came to rowing did he feel better - wife very nervous -

land at the bridge, and up in the carriage (I apologize in advance that Irion

don't come near before changing clothes). - Talk to Irion - he fires Cornelius

who ends up getting Johanna after all - nothing about committee, but about

the Benjamin dismissed by Mangalore, and via Thaddai, by the Laseron

testimony wants.

304

1855

6., back, letters to Inspector (private), Theodor, Reinhardt and to London (F. Müller,

Sister Buehl[er], Friedrich, Paul) this continued 7th in the morning.

8. In the evening Mrs. and David come back with Sister Weigle and children in the bandi and Manjil (she

were in Chombala for a day). Hebich only went to the festival on the 7th of the Land¬

because of purchase (on the 5th etc.), his people on the 6th with our umbrellas.

On the 9th I preach in the evening, also on Sunday the 11th Capt. Rollstone and Sister Weigle among mine

listeners. We explain to Sister W[eigle] that because of Hebich's absence neither I

nor Diez can accompany them. She tells old stories, especially of

Fanny Johnson 1844-45-48. Then by Mlle Perrot, later Mme Perrec in Esslingen

(with Kaufmann Weiss), who is now converted.

Woman makes me preach to the Nayern one evening at R[aja]s tank. I preach on the 13th and 16th evening

(Ephesians 2).

While I am doing prayers on the 17th, Pangu, Hebich's groom, comes running out of breath,

he brings up a letter about the attack that evening in Taliparamba

Ours has been made and includes an application for troops to Col. Carthew

a. I had to see Voung (who, as Hebich knew, was going to Calicut with Brigad McDuff

gone but returned this morning). Found there Foulis and Boswell,

Voung sends me to Carthew. I fall

on the way with horse - long wait (therefore tooth river), finally discussed,

sent to McDuff, but a note follows after "rather not" - we write

Hebich to flee or to stay quiet in the mission house - I'm leaving with a letter

Youngs to Tahsildar - Pitch Black Night and Rule On! - He's sending help from

5 peons out. - sleepless.

18. After Cannanore, sermon in which Col. Clemons is also with his sister. Hebich writes

calming.

19. We see Hebich etc. back from the party - I have to write to Conolly for him, can

therefore do not accompany Sister Weigle, who leaves with Paul and Hannele at 2-3 pm.

Diez accompanied. - In the evening letters from Jette, mother, Hermann, Samuel, Marie (der

first from Korntal).

20. early. To Committee XU (signed by all 3), XVI. To Jette (also from Paul W.), mother,

Hermann, Easter day - what I was supposed to send to Josenhans didn't arrive until the evening

About the May broadcast and Barth's letter, he complains about my rough (?\*) letters

to committee. - Sister W[eigle] confessed to my dear wife that she would love to have one

married right preacher.

23. Hermann Kaundinya came to visit Coorg - with him the Potconi\* Gumasta\* of Taliparamba,

re-read the depositions.

24th, the girl Chiya of Taliparamba with Paul. Go into the fort with HK.

25. to Anjerkandi (Hermann in the evening with catechist students on boat to Mangalore). Of the

wretched William may have committed adultery with Isaiah's wife in the rice godown

- read to them and preach - to the congregation in the evenings.

26th, back. Hebich with all catechists and Chiya to Tellicherry (where Conolly only went 30.

1855

505

comes. Hebich before Sullivan, son of John Sullivan, died last month).

28th at 3\* pm fire in 21 NI lines. It appears to have taken 6 lives.

29. Hebich writes that he feels very miserable. Connolly not here yet. Just gone to bed in the evening

gone, the cook comes and says that Hebich's house was completely burned, except for that one

Chapel because the Word of God is preached in it. Pray with wife. Then Nach¬ comes

judge that dwelling house is preserved (through Elijah and Jonah), I ride in - see

Searle, who had arrived from Rocks in the morning, then Diego, who was still in the house,

when the fire went up on the straw - hear all the testimonies. 4 Anjerkandi people (!) are

gone to get Hebich or to notify. Everything from European

guards occupied - to youngs with whom I sleep without waking him up.

30. in the house in the morning. Start having them carried in after I've written to Diez. Boswell

come help. To Young for breakfast, overland telegraph: Turks have Russians

repulsed by Eupatoria, Prussia more western policies. Hebich perishes

4 o'clock - sad. Pire's stupid speeches irritate the soldiers, whom we thank.

31. Hebich with Major Wells to investigate everything about money and gold watch that came out of his

drawer was stolen. Everything seems to point to Searle.

April 1st, Palm Sunday, in Cannanore. Hebich preaches about fire and saving from it (hell and

Sermon of Faith), Sermon graceful and appealing. Capt. Rollston is here

whom Rhen[ius] cut because he told him about his wife's business.

2nd of April. Alarm in the Parnatcheri as if it were being burned. 4 new fires, significant - the Hebich,

Diez (returned today), Knight, and Standen (came with Diez) on hold.

Early on the 3rd I looked up Frank Groves and fresh old memories. He's not very alive

promises to come to Chirakkal, doesn't keep it.

On the evening of the 4th, Diez and the Knights visit us, he brought 150 mud\* rice. I close

to Committee XVII with report of Hebich's attack and fire - included

to Barth, Ostertag, Fdk. [=Frederick] and Paul - also R. Francks about Marseilles.

- Mother, Hermann, Samuel, Marie (also from Frau), Jette, Theodor. - At night

from 4th to 5th Chiya becomes obsessed - wants to set fire to house, get into the well

throw, lies down, looks destroyed - send them to Cannanore with Knight

(that same night Foulis falls ill, cold? bilious attack? cholera).

6th, Good Friday. I have to appear before Sullivan with Chiya, go first - he angry about Ver¬

judgment of Masonry\* - Ch[iya] is better than one could and wants to expect

not to the mother.

7. Back to Cannanore. Conference. Decided to fire Searle.

8th, Easter. Knights, the kissed ones, are back - including Rolston in Kirche. - I preach

afternoon.

9. in the morning to the Chovva field.

10. In the evening I talk to Marg. Will about her foreign behavior, silence, etc. Leaves at 9 1/2 pm

dear D... David Foulis to rest.

306

1833

11th, see him in the morning, go to the body of the 20 NI mess house in the evening, very difficult for Young,

where I drink tea and then go to Foulis and sleep there (on 2 beds

side by side, lots of Muskitoes and heat).

At 4 o'clock, the 12th, to Tellicherry (dream of ship founders, I swim to safety

Madam, thoughts of Owen Glendower, as may just be landing in London). -

session Luc. to dispatch. Hebich at Frere and Connolly. I write his

complaint to the Principal Sudr Ameen. - This evening at 5 Mrs. Foulis came

back from Mercara - had been with Mögling over noon, comforted by one

Letter from Cannanore reporting improvement, only from 2.-3. milestone of fear

because of the Lascars running ahead of them to announce them. Young receives them - Is

hey gone? Then great pain, but soon, how did he die. joy at his confession

nope Young takes her to his house.

13. I ride back from Tellicherry. Escort wife to Cannanore. There with Young. I hear

Sr. F[oulis] cry, don't see them. With David at Diez's house, where I go in the evenings

preach, Eph 2, ult. (Heard in Tellicherry that Halsted accuses me of Charles'

to have changed his dress and to have refused to baptize him\*).

14. back, Chirakkal, preparation of the women Hagar because of Handel, Claudia because of false accusation

her son-in-law (as if he had debts as a result of entertaining Nath.s

family) held, as did Phoebe for self-righteousness.

15th, Sunday, Last Supper (Diez cross against Hebich). Sister Young arrives, tearing fast (even

worn in cambii), so wife returned with me. Ms. West (here 8 days ago)

almost annoyed that one wishes her son to eat our food at the right hour

&lt;[to]&gt; come instead of after.

16th in the morning, see Mrs. Young, home letters - Samuel still the same. - Evenings 11 1/2 the

first rain, a right one. Charles trembles and wails at the thunder, David

laughs. In Cannanore the people will have much need whose houses are uncovered

are.

17th, yesterday and today meet Commander-in-Chief Genl. Anson returning from parade.

18th Hermann's birthday - that he would like to search with all his heart.

19. To Cannanore. Find newspaper and photograph of hills, visit Conolly, with Hebich above

Registration etc., back, find Con[olly] was in Chirakkal. horse delay

made me miss him. Diez was in Taliparamba.

20. to Committee XVIII, reports from Nilgiris and Irion, to mother, 4 sons, Ernst, Easter day,

Miss. Cul[mann] - Woman believes yesterday (where Young Foulis' Cacatu and the bitch

Fanny or Gipsy sends) must have been the boys' landing day, one

stayed at a shop and was separated from the others.

22nd, Sunday, in Cannanore (Missy - who is very penitent, stays behind), I interpret for

Hebich instead of Joseph, who was sick with the chest. - Evenings at Youngs, see Sister Foulis

properly comforted for the first time - returning hear that Dash, by the

new bitch excited, also Eunike badly bitten, as well as Tabitha in the morning

easier. woman gives him milk and water to drink, which he puts up with,

whereupon he is imprisoned (and condemned to death). Meanwhile I go to the fire

1855

307

after we seen from Catcheri on, from the upper village on through bamboo popping

had heard - Temple at Raj's tank burned by mistake boiling Brahmins.

I'm in the process of cutting down a burning coconut tree. woman excited, believes

always seeing new fires, so I go again after tea, little Raj

salute (whose legacy 61 .should be celebrated)

and see pouring water. - Night scared by barking dogs - Woman nervous - Claudia

groans from\* (taken for Eunice).

23. Dog shot in the morning.

25. Hear Sullivan complained to the Raj about Hebich (23rd Hebich had in Anjerkandi

a row with the 3 gentlemen, they say he has those who have been sent away by them

shouldn't take. You: there are 2 parties in the village etc. very bad). on again

fire, 36 houses in the 2ß NI lines: a woman securing money burned &lt;(no)&gt;

- Telegraph says no peace - Spain and Portugal with allies &lt;no&gt;, Louis

nap want in Crimea. - Woman wanted to let David say something in the kitchen. He: It's

a Maity to share\*?

cooking (yesterday from

26. fire again - from nuptials

27th, I read Paul's shipwreck - think of Owen Glendower (!) - of constant fear of fire.

God give me more faith in the son. My feeling towards the committee is now:

Thank God Chirakkal hasn't been set on fire yet, it can still be prevented

I'd rather be nothing, count for nothing and humble myself somehow,

than that such further stays, which throw you back by years, take place

must.

28th, in Cannanore at Foulis auction, go to Young afterwards, who goes to the Dep. Ass. Adj. Genl. after

Bang[alore] is called - You, Lord, seem intent on humanizing us

to deprive supports (Chatfield instead of Conolly to Calicut?). - Mrs. Hodgson of

given up on the Dr.s, accept it calmly. Lord, help her.

29th, Sunday. Young very busy, the Brig. convinces him that he ... McDuff recommended him.

30th, again fire in 20 NI lines, 3 compagnies without huts. Young gets rid of the application and

is quite funny. Overland - nothing special.

May 2nd, at Cannanore near Hebich (where Kolb etc. are, Ebenezer at Chirakkal), at Young's for medi-

to get cines.

3. XIX to Committee &lt;with Minutes of Searle&gt;, Theodor, Adolph, Aunt Emma, Friedrich and Paul.

4th and 5th communion preparation - ask about Maria, Ruth, Dorcas, against which Nath. all sorts

put forward, perhaps prompted by his wife (whose Pauline was particularly

Annie and Carolin). Hagar angry - Claudia has trouble with her brother-in-law

son. - Give communion to Marg. W. and Priscilla.

6. Last Supper at Hebich, Rolston present (stimulated by Foulis' recent speeches and Young's explanations)

- but not there in the evening - Frere very friendly. - Hebich and my will. -

Barnabas cuts the cloths on looms and steals from Silas! to Rolston

sent. &lt;We visit Wests&gt;.

7. in the morning, Hebich goes on a journey. I say goodbye. - Missionary meeting in the evening, in the

308

1833

also Frere is - Munro says goodbye. Kerr's grandmother 99 years old, converted

through messages from him.

8. Woman weeps more than she has for a long time because of her lack of love for Friedrich. David comforts

she often by leaning his head. The next morning he asked her, Is you now

a good boy? - (6 years ago my illness beginning).

9th early, the 25th embarking with bagpipes from the 74th.

10th afternoon Mrs. Weigle delivered, Mrs says &lt;no&gt; - Visit Sister Young and Foulis, the latter

the first time. Rolston had been with Young at the prayer meeting, but without

to pray myself. - In the evening John Groves' letter inquiring about his unfortunate

Daughter.

11. AM - discuss with Young and accept on conditions &lt;in bandenmaster's house

Chelwam, servant, for marriage with a Cruz, sister of Ignatia, the Pandichi,

15.—and mother Cshauriamma, 5 distributed over some following months&gt;. At evening

Sermon 1 Joh 3-13, ditto Rolston there, bored, it seems, also Capt.

Falconer and the Wallaces (via Brotherly Love).

16th, after Anjerkandi (while Timoth. visits Cannanore), find Mrs. Thom Silva there. William

very angry about discipline in the church, death of Martha (night of 7th-8th storm,

who she doesn't hear tearing down trees, bending one over Gnanappu's house), her

quarreled first with Elisabeth and her mother Susanne, then argued about the righteousness

instruction to "until my death I will not repent" was no longer relevant

Worship service (Good Friday), ate jackfruit and vomited it through the night, departing

- sent to gentlemen, but not catechists. - He heard it in the morning, she thought

Children screaming, their eyes already breaking. - Buried by the Outside¬

standing. About that Will., nowhere like that but at Hebich, Tim, yes, in the Mission.

Controversy as to what is the use of the church, to think so well of the Creator in the house -

all sins in vain except murder, exclude murderers, nobody else. Frank

says something for church and discipline (against drinking, Will, for it, Herr Gundert

drank wine with them too, yes, earlier, from Tellicherry, I have

always brought a bottle, a mapla wanted to buy me arrack at dozu\*

have seen).

17. back there coming overland 1. Homenews, Owen Glendower April 8 in downs all well 84 days

— Malabar coast. Cheering on Ascension Day. - 5 o'clock in the afternoon letters - Samuel

testifies to Jesus' grace, otherwise folly, drawn from aunt, Hermann, mother to Samuel

through his Christian messenger purchase for them. Committee strongly against Hebich, refuse

Money for the soldiers' house - he should duck first as President - otherwise Y/er-

approval table higher than before.

18th, my letters ab, XX to Committee on Registration - then Easter Day (sorry for the

thoughtlessness of the Hebich-Diez letter), mother, aunt, Hermann, Samuel,

Marie. - preach. Rolston prayed at Youngs himself yesterday - but didn't come

to me - Diez very worked up, angry with people. Diego child born.

20. Sermon on 1 John 3 ult. Read letters from the Boswells and Sandemans in Edinburgh, concerning

our brother's death.

21. The John Gr[oves] write and accept.

1855

309

26. To Kuttuparamba to meet him - in vain - out with bearers, riding back, weary.

27. The Whites in Church - but only 8 days in Cannanore, he's so glad to be back in the old Chapel

to be. Rolston hears it - the Clemons and Carthew also seem a little closer

get.

28./29. May. Diez in Chombala and Tellicherry - for wages of field workers. Voung tells me

of Rolston's distress with Mrs. Clemons "so we're going ahead 15 years now, can

will not change in 1 year." Miss Cl[emons] reads something from Mrs. Rhen[ius],

like the dear Foulis now in angel's anthems joine "must not laugh". Miss Ricks

tells of Mrs. Wilkinson, who caused such distress on the rocks, also of Searle.

I receive books and medicines from him. see them away

June 1st evening - preach God is love, Mrs. Rolston in church.

June 2nd, Miss Ellen comes at last, without Br. J. G[roves], who thought I was a fool.

- Letters from Hermann in the morning - boldly Heide. Samuel fears relapse,

sends Hermann's memorial - Staudt via Marie - aunt disappointed in me - Ernst

about doing exams. Nothing from Friedrich and Paul. - In the evening with Rich[ard] West

spoken, who keeps a tiatti in the erumakaren house, before his butler

Daughter, as people say, he denies everything.

3. Cannanore morning, Letter XXI to Committee on 2nd Mission House at Cannanore. aunt

(she had to curse the ungodly to be safe from it), Hermann (about

his choice of the broad way), Samuel (fight to the end), Ernst, Theodor,

Friedrich, Paul. - Monsoon weather, but in the afternoon light &lt;Elieser takes

his wife Esther with over&gt;.

4., rained on the way from the post office with letters from Mrs. Müller (Mrs. Paul) and Sister Bühl[er] - yes

afterwards light. Mission hour, after which I read F. Müller's long letter briefly

previously received about Chombala, read to Sister Foulis and Young etc.

5., translate the home letters about the children for mum. News that David Jacobi May 31st

died of cholera near Gudelur. Young is very doubtful whether Hebich

right to go on like this. Boswell ordered off to his regiment. Young sues

On the neglect of the English community (poor fruit, words like that

how we raise a tower of strength which thou smashest with thy eyes! like slumber¬

ness and the like).

On the morning of June 7th, dear Gottfried Weigle died, having hardly any inkling of the danger

would have had. We hear this r^t Sunday, June 10 (after the service, on

which was for humiliation). Rolston, who had been very doubtful,

recovers. - I am deeply touched by this news. question what advise

Woman would almost go up, but it is said that Mögling is coming down.

June 12th, in Cannanore because of the Communion preparation with black people - many hardships - very tired

- Boswell in the evening with us, we see the pilgrim. progr.\* painting that Carr us

has sent.

13th, evening in Cannanore because of soldiers, none of whom are coming, hence to Youngs.

1st war .

310

1853

14. Have girls in mind.

15th, preach (on love and fear - Rolston there, Sarah Stocking unburdened).

16th, have wives, clean them well because of Handel, allow almost none - Ignatia and Arabella

justify themselves as always. Oh god, how much death. 16th, XXII to Committee, Mother,

Staudt, Barth, Friedrich, Paul, Mrs. Müller - Mrs. to Sister Uranie, Mrs.

B., Mrs. M., Hermann, Samuel.

17. Last Supper (few people from Chirakkal, no soldiers, so nothing more because of these

to do. - Chiya's mother comes to see her, they jump into each other's arms and

cry. No more on Sundays in the future! - J. Gr[oves] sends 58 to the beginning.

- Sister Fritz sends a letter to her sister about children in Staßburg.

18. Visit Boswell for the last time, and pray he goes to Coorg in the afternoon. supper in

Chirakkal.

19th, to Stocking, whose wife demands communion. Lochin suppressed feverishly - strong

Rain.

20th, after Anjerkandi, where Gnanappu near death, give communion first, then to the congregation (hear,

that George Brown also prostituted after his return from Cannanore, as did 3 officers,

who went out).

21st, back - little rain. Letter from Mrs. Müller. Miss Kulmann and the boy, Friedrich and

Paul.

22nd, preach at Cannanore, woman walks up to Stockings and takes Sarah out with her,

Manjil.

24. Fr. Müller's Tellicherry letters arrive, very interesting, preach on 1 John 5:1-5.

Boswell's arrival in Almanda and Mercara. Hear that for cubs in Madras

forms a Coorg committee. Sarah delirious most of the day. yesterday caught

I want to talk to Miss Ellen. Serious prayer, she says, brings forgiveness

of sins. I point them more to the belief in what happened once.

25. Early, Sarah Stocking died, nerved by the storm, she expected it

since 6th month of pregnancy where fall. - Then noise, Martha had at

found her husband the wife of the Mapla washerman who was in front of our compound

built his house and just finished it, accepted adultery and struck

she, her husband didn't want to take her in anymore, Martha didn't want to humiliate herself! -

Mosley Smith sends Rs 1 000 to Hebich, I sends Rs 100 to Arbuthnot in Orders

on Binny and Co. and Arbuthnot - (making Rs 500 for Fr. B. in 5% loan in¬

be invested). - After long negotiations with Jona and his wife (the latter ge¬

hit) I send them away, July 1st they don't come to church, go July 2nd.

July with 2 bandies (had come with a box) to Chovva, glad that I

I got rid of her &lt;she left Chovva to Kunnamkulam in August&gt;.

29th, we preach few under heavy rain after visiting Young who has cold. rolston

does not come.

30th, I sign an agreement with Diez and Young as witnesses with John Groves on the

Preservation of the child to be born with the interests\* from Rs 1 500.

1855

311

July 1st, preach in Cannanore. The French Engl, take outworking from Sebastopol and Kerch,

go over Tshernaya. Rolston for communion in English church?

2nd evening, I visit Rolston for tea, having 28th paid him the first morning call

would have. Pope of the artillery and Miss Ramsay there - they scare me. - Diez

invoices every six months\*.

3. Rode to Tellicherry in the morning—district conference. Mamas and Theodors come in the evening

Letter (Hermann is incurable, says Finking\* - God knows).

4. Gospel of John revised. - Rode over with Fritz in the evening - Miss Ellen hidden

himself - Fritz sleeps here.

5. I accompany him to Cannanore, come to me, sent by Rolston, Mrs.\* Hawkins, who i

to bring to Horsefield looking for &lt;free&gt;. - I see Young (where R[olston] in meeting). -

Diez' white pony sent by Boswell. - woman fears a bad birth -

Bella cried &lt;cried&gt; a night before It's door - dreams of all kinds. - meanwhile

learn Misses to play the piano. - In the Moreira post office for embezzled funds

transported to Tellicherry. West at a loss. I went to Europe on July 2nd

wrote, Committee XXIII, Ernst, Friedrich], Paul &lt;Mrs&gt; &lt;Miss Culmann&gt;, Mrs.

Müller, Barth (with bonus letter), wife to Marie.

6. I preach in Cannanore, no Rolston.

8. Sermon, Rolston coming - I encourage him about his wife and Christ's shame before the world

wear. He: It's very difficult. Pope in sermon - Jesuadial has eclampsia -

dies 3 p.m. - I had prayed, wife always stayed with her. Wanted to

talk to Neh.\* afterwards, he had disappeared - afterwards very mad, doesn't want to

Woman doesn't want a child when people leave, God doesn't leave, furious against

Mission, or rather, against God. - Returned, signs of early confinement

at Miss Ellen - I sleep with strong cold.

Born 9th, 2am, William Allen. She "is he very dark?" - his father was very black. -

Diez here for the conference.

12. Youngs are visiting just before a rain shower - he's had a lot of skirmishes with Rolston (he's supposed to

complain before God not of weakness but of unwillingness), overland news,

Anapa taken etc. at Assow Sea.

13. Rolston with wife in sermon (he afterwards praised her, but indifferently).

14th, wet in the return from Cannanore. Curumbatti's son's wife and 3 children come upon us

to lie. Including a nice boy, ramen.

15th, Sunday, in Cannanore. Sermon - Lady Foulis greatly comforted and grateful to God, ladet

her daughter-in-law. Nehem., whom I persuade, run to Chirakkal, woman

to ask (he had been drinking brandy until Diez took the bottle - is quite ver¬

devils, smiles to everything).

16th, finally a letter from Rhenius to take Charles from us, which he put to his schoolmaster

want (Vedamuttu?). C. walks happily, David cries. - Visiting Diez in the evening,

but he is sleeping (very rainy days since the 14th).

312

1853

17. Diez in the evening here - we pray together.

On the 19th (Hebich to Bangalore), I receive from Garrett for Walker 89.4, plus I 26 - in Hundy\*,

send together 115.4 to Pfleiderer for transfer to Cannstatt via Basel. -

To Committee XXIV, mother, Theodor (asking for Aunt ER), Staudt (just now -

and Marie, warning her about Hermann), plus Chr. Müller's report. To Hermann, me

never to write like that again (the letter came on the 16th), or I'll break off, to Samuel

(a letter probably fell into the Nile) - also from David to his 2nd

brothers in Basel. On Easter day via photographer, also to Sister Bühler.

Sermon 20. Young has sore leg, lies - despairing of Rolston, whom also Diez' prayers (thou

you have broad shoulders etc.) were very annoying, by the way he just loves the world.

21. Woman has fever - almost fainted at breakfast - David saw it, tried to help, cried, sat

in deep thoughts. - In the evening, Fritz asks what happened to his\* assistant in love

to do?

22. Baptism of Effingham and Eade's children, sermon before a few Englishmen - Young is still lying.

23 Diez for prayer and conference.

27. I start preaching Rev[elation] 2. West Jun. with us, insisting on tea, talks

of how his beasts made a great spectacle with driving out devils

a poor girl ~(Jac[ob] says of the Malay\* who expelled it, he heard

it is West's Tiatti, he paid and attended). Miss Kegler is coming in the evening.

28. Back to Chirakkal in the morning, farewell to Miss Will (my wife to her, hope you will

write, she dry), will try to the astonishment of Miss Ellen, me with her, over

her friction with Miss Blandford "you always think me the guilty party", and

afterwards, the other being more humble, which I mean by childlike and childish

qualify. Miss Ellen in tears, hopefully properly prepared

to what is to come. Was seen at Chovva at 1am. - The Brazilian

gentleman beggar\* at me &lt;Joseph, Rodgers or Rodriguez d'Almeida\*&gt;, I trust

not him. He says to Young the same day he's going to Mangalore, to me, he

would like to request letters from Goa and Bombay.

29th, Sunday, Weber Jacob sick. - The new Jgfr. deadly in love, thinks it's much too hot here.

30th, at Diez's house, private Thompson comes up to me, says they have permission to march down

from their Commanding Officer (Capt. Falconer they had requested, first from

Col. Patton, who wanted nothing from ranters and methodists, then from Brigadier -

Young sick, couldn't do anything in there). You want a service at 6 am (impossible

lich) but this week the consultation and service will be separate, English

and Malayalam, decided.

31. Preparation with the blacks - very tired.

August 1st, with Floyd, Eades and McIntyre and conference with Diez. - Also Supper to Priscilla.

3rd, with David to Cannanore. Sermon and no sleep on it (David in my bed under the

musquito curtains). That night Weber Jacob dies of nervous fever.

1855

313

4. Back to Chirakkal, David at Vounga on a day and night.

5. Waiting for the soldiers in vain, the headquarters permit hasn't arrived yet: but separately

English and Malayalam (Jacob ill, so no translation possible anyway).

Then Communion (not given to the baker Abraham). David delighted in his

mother love not yet gone; he enjoys this new love so much that he

intended to be reproduced through a Tellicherry trip, etc.

6th, XXV to Josenhans, Ostertag (about Marie's transfer to Gompelin), wife to Miss Culmann

&lt;Reports&gt; (about her not loving Fried[rich]s), to Friedrich] and Paul (I

also), then to Fr. Müller (Eliesers) and Jette (over all sorts), baptize in the evening

Harriet Rodgers, daughter of ... Rodgers and Ann, his wife, the musical.-

sickly. - Mission hour in Malayalam.

8th, I hear that the Jackalalla\* Col. denies soldiers permission to attend chapel.

TE McFadyen, once in your &lt;Mr. Hamilton's&gt; parish in Serleon\* in Lady Charlotte

Fletcher's family as tutor, courted Elisabeth Sinclair of Dunbarton. - Diez

goes to Taliparamba.

10th, Friday, Falconer in church.

12. Rolston once again - I baptize Amata, Beata, Mathilde, Josiah and Theresa, the day before

made nice confessions (since the Brazilian came first and then Sister Voung).

Hear Mögling's marriage thoughts.

13./14. Letters to Committee XXVI about Diez's marriage to E. B[landford],

15. to Anjerkandi. Ramus of the 20th NI (Catholic) salutes with hornblowing - at Timoth. the

Sarah Duncan arrived in Cannanore the day before yesterday with her Samuel she has

drank, otherwise did nothing - with Asuba (y..) mentioned quite nicely Ps 22 and

of the Savior and his righteousness (Q/} • - Last Supper - at Elisa¬

beth (pregnant, dropsic, who, abandoned by her husband, Simon a child

gave birth, now has her husband again), she has no sin - Naomi wanted, from

reported to a Mapla who &amp; /OX? a ^ )

Bring CQ\_^~V or other vow. /

Back 16th with a little rain, letters from Basel - Festival with plenty of guests and blessings out¬

drawn.

17. Sermon - Theodor (June 19, married on the day of the burial of the slaughtered before

Sebastopol), mother, aunt write - nothing from Samuel for 2 1/2 months.

19th, Sunday, which I rode in with difficulty, because the night before Mrs. went out 15 times

and already had cramps in spite of the remedies used at the moment - sleep

half on the sofa, half on her bed, finally something in mine, but little.

&lt;29.\* Priscilla died in the morning, buried in the evening.&gt;

20th evening visit Fr. Young and Foulis and Diez who preached unannounced last night

would have. I tell him Young's opinion (not chapelfilling - 11\* little points -),

speak about him and Hebich what he afterwards, misapplying before Young, said

brings, namely that picks (pigs) they are and swines they are do not fit in

our century etc., very heated debate seems to have taken place there.

314

1833

21st in the morning, XXVII with reports weighing 7 1/2 tolas, cost 4 Rs, Sister Kegler still sends

an expectoratior\* written in the night.

23rd, hard day, maybe the hardest suffering in the mission, I hear about SK's case

through pederastic burdens on a number of boys or youths. First from HK,

at noon his 2 letters arrive and 2 he sent to C. M[üller] in Chombala

writes to accept sponsorship. I wrote to Hebich in the morning, to Mangalore

to go, afternoons at cults and HK about suspension from official functions.

Oh, the soul killer! What joy in Satan and his flock! and we so blind

so cheery! - In the afternoon, too, that his sister was high because of a cold after childbirth

sick to death! - And SK is still happy that he keeps school

and can preach! The brothers are dead! Balmatha a house of mourning without the

living hope of June 7th.

24. In the morning at Young's, whom I tell &lt;stay in Cannanore&gt;, visit Falconer and in the evening Gompertz

(about Francis, who was in love with Cannen, etc.).

26. Hear from Mangalore that they want me, so sermon on Thyatira (fornication, Francis

looked in through the door several times) and then off in the boat to Cavai.

27th, quickly to Mangalore, where I arrive at 8 o'clock in the evening. Mögling there since Saturday, Hebich

comes with Kull[en], who went to meet him, at 10 o'clock, surprised me

to find. Sister Weigle and 4 children.

28th Conference. Kullen sent home via Madras around the Cape. - In the afternoon, the institute should once

staying to Mercara - spoke to Kullen &lt;at Anderson - Lieut. Gompertz&gt;.

29. what the future of the institute - with Kullen, see Sister Bührer.

30. am off with 6 porters, slowly to Manjeshvar. Around sunset in Hosdrug, at the

Moonrise in Catucutscheri, lost there, ordered boat in Cavai.

31. landed in Valarpata at 8 o'clock in the morning, walked to Chirakkal, committee letter, sent me to school

prompting inspectoria under the government. - Preach in Cannanore. - Adjutt.

Genl. has allowed soldiers to be marched to the chapel - see Young,

Falconer, expected in vain Hebich, who left 12 hours after me, comes first

September 1 in the morning - in the evening I see him in Chovva.

2 September, separate sermons, English to soldiers, Malayalam in school. Stupid because he

the Chovva people called in without any questions, hence the hints that

he will travel again soon. - On the 31st letter from Hermann and Aunt Reiniger.

3 September, long conference, very difficult especially because of Chovva and people, Obrien -

Hebich's narration of his journey - question whether it's going to end. - Meanwhile letters

to Committee XXVIII via Kullen with all enclosures, to 5 Tolas, plus letters to

Hermann and aunt, from the wife to the 4 sons, the last 2 also from me," to Paul

Steudel via SK and to the inspector privately.

5th September. Gave a letter to Samuel Unni for work in Calicut. - Go this morning

Black &lt;Isabella&gt; Dobbie heim "the world is mad - come to Jesus" - noble soul,

far-reaching powers made simple in Christ.

On the 7th those letters continued, after having been here on the 6th Hebich, back from Taliparamba, deep

depressed, because Paul wants to leave, is very depressed. CHebich says about that,

1855

315

"if only it could be undone."&gt; Since I can't sleep, send

me on the 7th/8th yet another letter to Mögling and Kaundinya, the Institute

to leave in Mangalore until committee decides. Write this XXIX to committee

and a word to Barth (8.).

Separate sermon again on the 9th in Cannanore. Read the Epistles of Catechist Timoth., from which

It is clear that he complains about us that he does not write because of uefa $ (his

Rudeness towards Diez in refusing money). - Young says because of the confusion in

he had already thought of subscribing to our station arrangements

place; Of course that was nothing, but I could see that it was him

pursue Hebich may say he &lt;Hebich&gt; did not read it - so much so

worse, it's reports about us to Joseph. So to apply that

Tim. be limited to his salary and this will be announced to him.

10th, sent physharm. to Fr. Foulis - hear from Mangalore that high on the 8th (to his dangerous

ill woman) to Ootacamund wanted to converse with Mögling and HK

while were caused to come, until Albrecht von Shimoga, so is our letter

just arrived before packing. Evidence of M. and H.'s bad intentions

also that a letter from Ezra to Elieser could say they will be 1 1/2

years in Coorg, since we only spoke of 3 months

had.

Decided on the 13th, Timoth. to reduce his salary - also via Obrien to Haultain

write. - Just got the news that September 11th Conolly from 4-5 Maplas

was chopped to pieces. - Total standstill with Mangalore, meanwhile

a storm is brewing. - Letter from Hermann to his mother, also from

Reinhardt, by Theodor and his wife and mother.

20. Letter to Arbuthnot about schoolbooks.

21. Rode to Tellicherry in the evening (XXX in the morning from with inclusions).

22nd early on Irion's Gaul Chombala, from where C. Müller calls.

23 Sunday morning Calicut, where I also preach to the 50 highlanders (Rev 21:7), C. M[üller] Ma-

layalam sermon. I'm visiting Mrs. Conolly at Harris's, tea with Holloway, etc.

24. Early in vain waiting for boat opportunity to go to Tanur (Beypore-

Ford 2 Fanam requested). In the evening after 8 o'clock in boat from bridge to Ponnani

(1 Rp), walked from there to Viyattil.

25. early from to ^ ST-jJ (bade), disembarked at noon to Kunnamkulam

and ran to Beuttler. C. M[üller] comes after me. - See Johnsons (from

Benares - via college - Stolzenburg start a tyrant? etc.).- At night

Peet and Hawkesworth through the pouring rain, singing when arrived - later

the Collins and Whitehouses.

26th, Wednesday morning with H. Baker and Harley (later Chandy and Matthan) Dixon comes from

fK'/ 0 ) (^#3 fyV?- eJ un&lt; ^ tells all kinds of love, from Freiberg

mines arl^Tg/ on his current work on railways (right through temples).

Saluting the Missionaries, Communion, Peet in surplice, Baker in surplice,

the linen pants\* untouched - after their meeting, during which with Dixon,

his\* catechist Joseph, half caste. Servant of Cannanore, etc. Called in at 4 o'clock,

316

1833

Asked by Peet - up to 5 1/2 dinner - detained despite the coolies leaving - me

between Mathan and Peet (via C. Rhenius, sent home by his company\*),

Halsted's son, via Jacob Ramav. Collins and Hawkesw[orth] dispute over college

Education. - Finally forced to play the piano - with several missionaries

left after 8 o'clock - last walked alone - back in boat, from Viyattil quickly

Ponnani.

27th, to Tanur. Capt. Hogg of Juliana, the other day wrecked his life, converted in 1838

Sister, "under gospel under law" Venn's whole dirty - dream of white linen

with black thread\* - lost everything in the emigrant ship in Hooghly 1851,

now Rs 6,000 again; his pity for Conolly, spreads Arabic and per¬

sian bibles, e.g. B. in Jidda, auctions pepper in Chavakkad, ship remains

in Tanur and Parappanangadi - in Manjil to Beypore - run until 8 pm Cali¬

cut and there letters (Möglings notice).

28. Harris and Mrs. Conolly visited with Selby. This very warm. Bishop very different about Hebich -

with Miss Will - with Sauvain, who would like to go to a quieter district. - At evening

elatur.

29. early Vadagara, Chombala, in Mae near Tessier, run to Tellicherry to burn the

had me taken to Irion, held there, stayed overnight (Nag not about that

left ford).

30th early Sunday (encountered 2 giraffes), past Chovva to Cannanore - David and wife arrive.

I October. Letter from Jette (also for Sister Weigle), 2nd from Barth and Sister Weigle (the sad

ist), 3rd by Mrs. Müller in Stuttgart about boys. The overland of the Tchernaya

Battle August 16 &lt;also Kullen perhaps going off in advance&gt;. - 2nd/3rd

Black bowlers at Youngs.

6th, by Fr. Bühler the first. elect Eliab and Philip of Tellicherry, the latter Asnath,

that Orpah, Samuel's sister.

7. Sermon in Cannanore, for the first time in the long house (due to tiling work).

8. Letters XXXI to the committee (with 4 A... on journals), Mögling's letter of August 26, Staudt,

Marie, Friedrich] and Paul (also from David), Mlle North (from Miss Kegler),

Mrs. Bühl[er], mother &lt;Samuel um 0pern&gt; (and Johanne G. von Frau), F. Müller

(also from Diez). - Blame Jette, Reinhardt (also from Marie's vacancies), Barth. -

Rainy week, it's fixed Elis. to send Blandford to Calicut.

Mögling writes somewhat milder, but insisting on his rights, high.

9. David's birthday (discovered only in the evening), I hire the clerk Apparate, nephew of

Tahsildar, very limited and neglected.

II. Hebich from Anjerkandi back here, Young writes that the Malakoff Tower is on September 8th

been taken (Redan didn't succeed), South side evacuated, Russians want

accept honorable terms, but Louis Napoleon attested in the theater September 7th.

King of Prussia seriously ill, Naples is doing nonsense.

October 14, Sunday. David jumps down the stone stairs in Cannanore and crumbles them

nose and upper lip.

318

1833

15th, Swabian Mercury before all letters.

17th morning, letter from Samuel (September 4th), Ernst (June 17th!), Hermann (that Marie in Korntal

may stay, but may not be vacant).

18. Fr. Foulis wanted to visit, but cold prevented her. - Elisabeth and Ann Biandford with Sw.

Kegler finally gone in the rain (after telling her about Diez' thoughts the night before

had said, dismay on her part, but after all no objections -

Woman said she asks for readiness to die in every prayer) - in the chombala boat

wet and emptied to Chombala, where 3 days delay for pouring rain. -

In the evening Irion and Thomas are announced, they don't come.

19. early Irion &lt;Raja visited&gt;. In the evening Thomas brings letters, one of which is from the committee

Weigle calls to Mangalore. Sleepless night.

20. Raja here after almost visiting him with Thomas. Then Irion and Thomas away (back

in the Manjil to Tellicherry). - This Saturday, 20th, the scribe is Ananten

employed at 6 Rs.

21. In Cannanore the first feast\* in a chariot with a woman - preached about Laodicea - speak with me

Thomas. Farewell to Mrs. Foulis.

22nd, with Thomas to Anjerkandi (where Hebich was last almost beaten because he

had his gown carried up to the house by Christians in the evening). - Timothy. friendlier

than could be expected after the last brush. God let him grow. people

more attentive.

23rd, discussed with Hebich and wrote letters &lt;Mrs. Foulis off to Scotland&gt; (already on

20. in the evening I ask Mögling off).

24. Post continued XXXI ^ (with Hebich's additions), on Easter Day and Mrs. (this did not go off) - E.

Reinhardt, Samuel, Ernst Gundert, Marie von Mutter, Friedrich and Paul, Barth.

In the evening see Voung &lt;receive&gt; and tell him - very sad - sudden death of

Catechist Joseph's mother!

25. Hebich visits early. - In the evening funeral of Jacob's wife, for which David drives to Cannanore

and after 1 1/2 hour waiting from me on Catcheri Hill with the little horse

is brought back. He half meant that after the padre's departure, Jesus would come and

take the soul (visible) from the grave. - Evening Hebich to Chombala.

26. I am with Young, calculating the price of the books - then Malayalam sermon and English.

27. Hebich came after midnight, says C. M[üller] is holding Hub[er], namely without

Woman, for nothing, Sauvain on the other hand, when married, for very desirable.

28th, in Cannanore sermon, go to Young with Miss (about books). Kaufmann Lawson in baptism

reborn.

30. Mögling writes in the evening, what I offer him is not enough, sends Guavas, who an¬ in the evening

come to mrs.

31. Mögling's pardon comes in the evening. I write about it.

1. See 8 October.

1855

319

November I. Letter from Theodor and mother. evacuation of Sebastopol etc.

4th, in Cannanore Sermon. Thomas there. We see Rolston returning to church because

he had a\* blowup with Rhenius on the 29th (before Carthew, who was just leaving at the time

and Clemons), because Capl. and wife after beautiful sermon on clothes

washing in lamb's blood October 25 evening at the end of the Dassera, fireworks of\*

Manteh\* girls had gone.

Follows 7./8. Birth of Rolston's boy.

6. evening at Valarpata ford to wait for Thomas (with David in the Collector's bandi), he

late, so back.

7th in the morning with Thomas on Fort and in Bazar, also Raja's place, having previously been at night

read about 'p etc. with him.

8th letter from F. Müller and his wife, hence the answer

on 9. XXXII. (12 reports ahead), Ostertag, Mrs. Corcelles, Mrs. Müller and Mrs.

Theodor, mother, Adolph (Jette von Frau) and Würth and Ammanns report.

II. , in Cannanore, where also Thomas, he hears what Lutyens says of Hebich's gift for soldiers

and repeats it, so tackled by Young - it doesn't seem very funny together

&lt;back in the evening because of the ship, but was nothing&gt;.

12. Thomas is coming. I go with him to the Rajas, hear their arguments from 12-6 pm, late

dinner, then he about his hardships caused by father's and mother's jealousy of each other,

of the former also to the children and official subordinates etc.

13. Hebich with Thomas to Taliparamba - Fr. Müller von Chombala visiting with S. Kegler - I

preach in the evening for Hebich 1 Pet 1 (in Malayalam the Sermon on the Mount).

14. Hebich back, tells how Th[omas] avoided the Lord's Supper and deeper discussion,

going back he meets dr. Stevens of Palghat, to his wife of Europe

waiting.

15th, the fall of Sebastopol celebrated (soiree dansante). Woman accompanies Mrs. Müller to Canna¬

nore - overland Diez' marriage license, Ernst, mother, Theodor, Hermann, Samuel,

Emma. We will then write to Elizabeth Blandford in Calicut.

On the 17th communion preparation, with the 2Nairichis and poor self-righteous Eunice with her

often wanting to run away. Translate for Arbuthnot the Gov.\*

Genl's proclamation on the fall of Sebastopol.

18. Supper with Frere, Thomas, Rolston, Dr. Stevens, the latter over the table with us. At evening

after Tellicherry in boat with Arb[uthnot]s translated proclamation.

19. We talk about schools, textbooks, employment of missionaries, etc. with Arb[uthnot].

He wants the school books printed in Kott[ayam]. Disappointment. Thomas

wants to have a school in Taliparamba. - Irion is pretty much ready for that

to start english school.

320

1835

I ride back early on the 20th, find Mercure (and yesterday\* letter from F. Miiller). mcfarlane,

Scotch Capl., had been with Young and spoke of making Hebich his locum

to do tensely.

21st morning, Elisabeth says yes to Diez in a nice, simple letter. So also to me.

23rd to Cannanore, visit McFarlane (via Duncan, Henderson instead ... - . He wants on 2nd De¬

preach December), eat at Young's. - Evening sermon. Rolston asks if Apostle

not regenerate before Easter (1 Pet 1:3), Dr. Stevens for tea.

25th, Sunday, I preach English twice (the first time to the highlanders).

24. Letters to Europe, Easter Day (Dubois brothers), mother, aunt, Hermann, Samuel, the 2 little ones

in Basel, Barth, Theodor, F. Müller. - Send Hebich and Diez's report.

26. McFarlane and Falconer visit in a hurry (to Rhenius' dinner).

27.Dr. Stevens.

November 27, 1855. I hear from Young, etc., how McFarlane, of our departure from the Highlanders

scolds, but actually fears the cross, at such a bad one

to go to the chapel to preach (he had listened to me on the evening of the 25th and none

liked).

He first writes about it on Sunday, December 2nd, quite indignant. I will answer,

going december 3rd with dr. Stevens to Anjerkandi in the bandi (the Diez going to Taliparamba,

also used a bit) and from the 8th milestone on foot: listen, Frank Brown is coming -

coming this morning Aldinger, Richter, Mrs. Hormuzdji\* and Mr. Rogers, Church

Missionary, by Owen Glendower. Find nobody, confusion, Ms. Young - in the

prayer meeting - receives them. In the afternoon woman rides in. In the evening you can see

run back diez.

4. in the morning dr. Stevens and I come in - he talks about his bridal life etc. - go

to Cannanore, welcome, Irion coming soon, who goes with the Owen Glendower

Box away in which are the children's daguerrotypes. lamentation of the evening.

Wednesday 5th, back in Cannanore. But the daguerrotyping comes to nothing.

On the 7th the women and girls go to see the miracles. I preach in the evenings while Maj. and

Mrs. Young go to Mangalore.

Sunday December 9th. Letters to Inspector (Kies' report), Corcelles, Vevey, Friedrich and Paul,

to Kullen (with inclusions from Owen Glendower) - preach mornings, Diez evenings

(quite well).

On the evening of the 10th, William rebaptized George Rolston in the mother's bedroom - he very nice -

hear of Orwell's arrival.

11. on Orwell with wife and David - before Diez - we see Miss[ionar] Hunter for Lahore

(brother of the Nagpurer) &lt;massacred at Sealcote July 57&gt;. Capt. pious (anyway

1855

321

his wife), Thomas Stanes who lives with us - see Mrs Stevens and 3 children

(rolled a lot on ship), Capt. Kerr, arrived the day before yesterday, visit us -

his kids have the hooping-cough. - Richter comes back to us, gets through

a put forward resemblance to vagabond Flerder so offended that he died of the food

jumps up. Later appeased, but I am afraid for him.

12. His silhouettes &lt;Chovva well l/3 burnt&gt;. Rode to Cannanore on Gaul's neck in the evening -

back again because his Pattimar isn't going yet.

13. Stanes' eye set leeches. Richter finally leaves in the evening (15th in the morning in Mangalore).

14. Sermon at Cannanore, accompanied by Stanes.

15th evening Miss Gompertz visiting with her 2 little brothers, Bowes and Dick, who are quite correct

perform.

16. Sermon (Col. Stevenson, Col. Clemons and Sr. Wallaces, Snows). In the evening also the Gompertz -

short tea. We send Jacob and Abr[aham] to Calicut.

17.Dr. Stevens, his wife, Bella, Kaete, Harry visiting, wife preaching, afternoons too

Capt. Falconer with 2 children (desires more to match Kerr).

18. With Kerr, who is learning Hebrew.

19th morning, finally Young with swollen face on the hills spoken by Dr. Board,

says von Albr[recht] wretched sermon, Mrs. Weigle very quietly (Mrs. Cummin knows

nothing from her). Gomp[ertz] complains that nobody can be reached, Hoch scoffs

Hebich . At night from 15 to 16 midnight, Udipi Mission House of Brahma-

burned. Greiner was only able to save his Samuel, maybe from one

done to the Christian thief Gideon\*!

<20. dr Stevens and Stanes to Palghat.&gt; - These days Nehemiah leaves early in the morning after

he revisits his child here - the villain. &lt;Since 20th again in the big

Mission House&gt;.

21st early in Cannanore, waited for Hebich, Young receives his sickcertificate from Mangalore.

I send letters to Inspector (short), mother, Ernst, Samuel, Hermann, Marie,

Jette, boys in Basel (with silhouettes), Adolph - preach.

22. At 1 o'clock in the morning, Hebich comes from Calicut with the 2 Blandfords and knocks. I'm standing there in

long shirt, then Diez making tea for her. I hear Hebich's story from

December 19 (district conference and the tile roof, sued for being without leave¬

nis) and of the 20th (inauguration, whereby of all the catechists only Jacob and Obrien

speak). Back to bed for free. Early to Youngs and to the foot of the Cutcheri-

hill, David noticed in the middle, who was first behind Christine, then dem

Gaul hidden, but coming closer, full of unspeakable joy. He wants to go later

you only speak through me. S. Kegl[er] wants to go to Chombala (not because of us,

but because the Chirakkal girls remind her too much of Calicut).

23rd, Sunday. I'm preaching Malayalam again.

25th, Christmas Day. Hebich has the 2 languages together again.

322

1833

26th, waited in vain for C. M[üller]'s boat, left the letters in Tellicherry for 3 days.

27th, early Sister Kegler left - thank God (she had, for example, held my wife's arm, a child

unbeatable - making comrades with Danam etc. in the last few evenings

want - rule everything yourself).

28th, only at 10 am Thomas and his sister Bella arrive, attacked but very nice.

In the evening Christmas presents, David beside himself with joy.

29. Thomas departed for Tellicherry by boat (no letters since, despite all writing).

30th, Sunday. dr Brett and Sweeney from Mangalore by boat, in Cannanore with Young and Kerr.

31st evening Committee letters from November (I as head to Mangalore, Sister Kegler after

Chirakkal, about which later she almost despaired). I'm talking about the name of Jesus -

Diez and Hebich too - supper - much grace - rode back to Chirakkal,

but hardly any sleep.

Tuesday, January 1, 1956. Woman very tired, coming with Dav[id] in the afternoon - letter from F. Müller

read (Kullen, confessor of so many) and Sister M. (complaint about clothes

of the missionary women).

January 3rd. Hebich back from Taliparamba, we talk all day about the institute

in Mangalore etc.

January 5th. Letter from Mögling about the horrible things in N. (probably Udipi).

6th, Feast of the Apparitions. Letter to committee started.

8th, early met Mögling at Youngs (woman rode in, memory of 1855 with boys

on Owen Glendower). Farewell to youngs who are the lord for long eternity

and want to bless lots of love. - Walked to Cannanore in the evening with Mögling, where

no more Tuesday service. (Hebich has street sermon) Coverland to Barth,

Ostertag, Committee, Samuel, Hermann, Aunt&gt;.

9. Back, Sister Weigle and Albrechts land in the morning, come in the afternoon.

10. Rode in to Albrechts in the morning and met Metz - heavy heart because of the future ones

Things. In the evening with Hebich in 2 boats to Cavai - cold.

11th, in the Manjil that broke, to Hosdrug, where Hebich remains, river with (ffi) ) 4~\±J 7

&lt;y- in Bekal cup of coffee at West, who is

bishop\* (inspector) and us his 2 chaplains - Kasaragod at noon,

carpenter sees the Manjil for free, I tie it with cords. - Hebich achieved

Mangalore several hours after me.

12., see Sr. Stanger and her Gottlob Cbei Carr and meet Dr. board on road&gt; with Leh

man and Esther in the lower house - unpleasant impression of Mrs. L. - in the evening

Gompertz with the children's daguerrotypes who have just arrived. deep eyes mine

Friedrich - our Paul's friendly ones almost bring tears to mine.

Ah, how long! wants to say the poor heart. - Caught strong cold yesterday,

1856

323

nevertheless, January 13 preached about 1 Joh IV, 16. Set out for Mulki in the evening. Stand by May

in Suratkal. Because collectors and festival-goers go out too, and we have to

waiting through the night in Mulki. Tell Ammann and Degg[eller], the latter in

great excitement as if Hebich preaching to the people or Fisher in Udipi or

due to bearer shortage which Peshear might start angry - fears

Fire. - Continue with prayer

on the 14th The white walls and columns from afar. See Camerer for the first time, then all sorts of things

spoke. Hebich comes at 10am, HK 1 or 2am. After lunch Gr[einer]

asked (the catech[ists] etc. had introduced themselves to sullen and I to them

said quite a bit), he admits to have fallen deeply. Is absent during our

Tees - almost apprehensive about his roaming. We (Hebich and I) go

up and down in the burnt bungalow, while Cam[erer] and HK otherwise get up

keep. - Heavy night.

15. With Gr[einer] "if 1/2 was Miss[ionar], he hopes to become a whole" - over

his going home (he prefers straight to America or coffee planters - Agombe etc.),

he doesn't like it, surrenders. - With the people in Sam[uel]'s house, Isaac

von Gudde, Titus von Utih, Samuel himself, later Matth, and (at night) Charlie,

the servants. - We see Aaron - summoned by Calyanapur - and Gideon in his

house (due to his relative Ramen\* he was also suspected of stealing money

favor). - Prayer with Gr[einer], which proceeds in the palanquin after hypocritical

Prayer. - Camerer weeps bitterly - noble soul. Ammann comes late, has with Min.s

Mother Judith not spoken.

16th, early in the Dhooli to Gudde - talk to Min. Impression that Lehmann is also a liar

is. - Gr[einer] has fallen to the bottom for years - Haus\* Petr., der

appears as a true disciple. Evening Mulki, where Metz built Gott's church.

17. Early in Mangalore, talked to Pfleiderer who paid Rs 1 500 to Gr[einer] except

500 from the church fund. I ask whether it should be reduced to 1,200 or to 1,000 -

no appeal. Hebich is coming. Then to Greiner, who called him a hypocrite. He confesses

from Johanne, write to Mögling. Day on Balmatha. Hebich is still praying

Gr[einer]. In the evening I go to F. Anderson, who is crying out loud. Then with tea and prayer.

Gr[einer] goes, guided by Müller etc., to Pattimar.

18. All sorts of writing. Then at Richter and Hoch.

19. The children's daguerrotypes are coming. &lt;Examination of the School of Catechism.&gt; calls for gravel in the evening

to general penance.

20. Last Supper, where Carr, Gompertz, Brett, Sweeney, Qr. my &lt;Handibo\*&gt;, Serjt. west except

the brothers. Fennel at the same time from Mercara there, bitterly angry about secession.

At night Gompertz goes to Cannanore to Bäschen's wedding. Home letters via Cannanore.

21st General Conference. Me and Hebich re-elected - whether to accept? I'll send Greiner's thing

via Madras to committee, letter to Samuel, also to Staudt and Marie.

23. Lehmann is ahead of us - not true yet -

24th, only now admits what he had confessed to his wife in Feringapett.

324

1836

23rd evening, Jacob Ram. preaches, and the catechists become Jonathan, Theophil, Israel, Ezra

confirmed.

24. Jacob's exam closes in the evening.

On the 25th I'll write - in the evening also to Hermann. This creates a letter to aunt

(NB he should leave H. Kurz).

26th morning with Fritz and Metz on Pattimar - farewell to Mrs. Stanger and her praise to God etc. -

headwind.

27th, Sunday morning at Eli Berg's. After sunset Cannanore - past Owen Glendower.

Landed, see Albrechts, go to Chirakkal, near Mögling.

28. Morning Mrs and David greeted and on Ms horse to Cannanore. There with Mögling Grein[er]

visited - no more confessions - on Owen Glendower, see the familiar ones

squares and the elegant stern cabin: avoid saying goodbye - Carl admonishes,

himself sobbing, his mother not to cry. Joseph on Paul's arm with

Dysentery - back in the boat, David looks surprised at the crying Pauline

Face. - Chirakkal. Diez stays, very irritated that Elisabeth is so distracted

until 10 1/2 pm So I bid him go.

29th, in Tellicherry District Conference - Fritz and Metz continue. Mögling come in the evening

and Pauline.

30. Chirakkal &lt;Diez visits, full of excitement - whether Elisabeth or her letter is true&gt;.

31. I have Gompertz sen. and jr. visiting. Mrs. West is also coming with her son

stener bubble of planting creature. Kerr visits during the day and leaves velvet

Diez back with these.

February 1st. I preach in English. Rolston and Gompertz rode with me in the morning (about the former

Sleepiness).

February 2 evening letter from the committee to Fritz, as a result of which I have been transferred to Mangalore and will remain there.

February 3, Sunday, English sermon on Satan's kingdom.

February 4th morning, Mögling and Pauline return from Tellicherry and Combala. At evening

with wife to Rolston, where Col. and Miss Clemons and Miss Carthew &lt;attentive&gt;,

read and explain Ebr 2. Late home (with Diez, who goes to Taliparamba).

5. Mögling and Pauline's plan to go ahead of us to Mangalore - overturned

the 6th when Hebich and Hoch are coming, the latter with his wife who wants to go to a girls' school, the former

advised me to depart immediately. Long conference at the tea table in the evening, there

Hebich takes many attempts to assure Mögling of his love and to order it

to encourage perseverance, but doesn't quite come out of it.

7. Writing day 36 and 37 to committee, plus my photographer and Hebichs, to Friedrich and Paul,

Mother to Samuel, Hermann and Marie (also a description by Owen Glendower -

Farewell to the 2 in children's home). Cannanore report - Jacob's sermon and exam

papiere, Hochs Paper on government schools. This is just finishing up while

Have the girls and women prepared for supper.

1856

325

8. In Cannanore, Hebich preaches quite harshly against\* the church (i.e. alleged confession of sins)

and demands true repentance according to Psalm 51, hence Hulme\*, a soldier, walks behind,

but Rolston is also somewhat affected by it (explained it afterwards "perhaps

because expelled from the Mangalore Church"?). Diez sees everything in Chirakkal,

bill settled.

9th, cleaned up and started packing &lt;Send Mercure to Tellicherry&gt;. evening last

Station Conference at Cannanore to ensure continuation of Hebich's functions

to take care of in Chirakkal.

10th, Sunday, last sermon in Cannanore on 2 Tim 1,7 spirit, not of fear, but -

Supper, blessed (letter read by Young to Hebich that well and contented

with Evans, whom he also attended Ashwednesday, February 6th). - Afternoon

back in Möglings bandi.

11. A little late in the morning (because Hanneles is not well) to Cannanore. I work in

of the wedding, after admonishing Hebich. Then farewell - Miss W. still had -

questioned by Elisabeth, her jealousy explained a bit and then peace was made

been - the 2 sat together on the sofa last. - farewell visits to Falconer,

Rolston, Maj. Gompertz (where his wife resents Pauline's new connection),

see Miss Beaman, David very excited.

12. Pack. - I give the Munschi Anantan his salary (6 Rs owed on the 22nd and 2 Rs on the journey).

money). - Letter from Francis Carnac Brown, who returned to Anjerkandi first on Sunday

has visited. - Hebich back from Taliparamba, decides to go to Anjerkandi tomorrow

to go.

13. Packing &lt;while visiting Diez&gt;, also 14. Sending off the wagons (18 bandies). &lt;Hebich von

Anjerkandi greets, bids farewell, goes to Payavur&gt;. We have - after Unter¬

talking to Anna &lt;about SK's touch&gt; nor prayer with the people i

Surrender to God and His Word. Loud weeping and sobbing afterwards, as well as

after tea, since we shook hands (Nath. still asked for forgiveness for all mistakes -

faithful soul?). Away with Mögling, Marg and Jette, except Frau and David. Elis.

just with measles and feverish, weeps bitterly. God bless her in the hard

Task. - On Pattimar Eshwantee\*.

15. in the morning before Chirakkal.

16th ahead of Cavai.

17th before Bekal - Sunday - prayer. The girls are gradually recovering. David asks if this

the same moon as in Chirakkal, eats prodigiously.

Finally landed on the 18th in the morning. Picked up my wife at noon, went to Klein-Balmatha and unpacked. It

the Ammanns will be downstairs for a few days, upstairs Fr. Stanger, Pfleiderer, Plebst,

Haller, with us Kaundinya with Hermann, Joseph, Josiah. - I visit Anderson's,

who go, see Maj. Carr, Gompertz, Dr. Board.

19th, unpacked, the Tuesday meeting 1 Pet 1 started at Carr's house - wife at Anderson's,

while I explain to Marg. W[ill] her lovelessness and natural heart.

20th, bad news from Seb. M[üller]'s speeches on Fr. Ammann (he also asked after the

would have liked to visit her when Gr[einer] was dismissed,

326

1836

also dismiss unloving, envious etc.). Stanger here - woman with Mrs. Ammann,

who finally wants to make a list of schoolgirls etc. &lt;Esther's child drowned

in Mulki&gt;.

21. Visited Fr. Cummin, goes up hill first in evening.

22. Visits to Kindersleys, Fisher, Col. Freeman - evenings with Plebst.

23. evening at Brett's for tea with Anderson - have prayer. Certificates and letters from Kinderhaus.

Miss. W. drives up with Haller. Talking to 2 Tulu brides.

24th, first Sunday. Woman with Carr in Sunday School - I English Sermon (Sermon on the Mount an¬

to catch). - Afterwards in Tulu children's lesson, held by HK, a few words mentioned

hangs - finally Carr with our tea.

25. Home letters. I had already sent most of it from Chirakkal, the reports via Southh.

an Lieder\* in London. The district reports with Mögling's letter. Now to Jos.

80 Rs for Fr. Bühler, Theodor, Uranie, Kinderhaus, Ostertag, Barth, Fr. Christ.

Sarasin.

When that is gone early on the 26th, Hermann's December letter arrives, after which God began to

to call to repentance. Also good news from Samuel etc., God be praised.

Evening meeting at Carr (with wife and David). C[arr] closes with prayer for

Herman. In the morning I had Seb. Müller[er] thoroughly worked out because of his

rude speech and his unbelief. Rosa Wanderer came by about the same time

Pattimar from Bombay, she saw our children in Basel. judge in the evening

in the meeting with considerable disbelief (that God gave the antediluvian fathers

near, not above them, walked with them and all that sort of thing

doubts, also Arian subordination?).

27th, I am writing to Hermann, calling for repentance. Josiah goes to Santur, wife to the women's meeting

(and English school). - In the evening Stangers gone (I dare not pray) -

cobbled together some of my life story for Samuel, Carr at tea.

28. in the morning with S. M[üller], telling his bride about his adultery with a woman 3 months ago

said, call him to repentance because of his unbelief - discussion follows

with his bride. In the evening he goes away, thinking it is with such a bride

done nothing.

29. Gompertz at tea in the evening.

March 1st, letter from Marie and Staudt (prospect of peace with Russia). Marie

foolishly in love with an Olga Bunsen.

March 2, Sunday. I preach English, go to Tulu catechesis, and my wife calls me back. letter

by Gudde. 2 1/4 am that catechist Jonathan had just ridden in and the

reported the fire in the Udipi Church, including all of Ammann's things. Camerer escaped

in the tent - evening prayer.

3. More messages I write to Fisher like yesterday. &lt;Monday, Anand as scribe

done.&gt; Missionary meeting in the evening, attended by Carr, Gompertz, Brett, and Sweeny

(box to collections not done yet). Highs are in Clarendon (where the Tell-

cherry-Christian Koch is), went to Mangalore.

1856

327

4. Highly visited, later Ammann narrating after visiting Fisher. meeting at carr,

which I'm taking Miss Will to. &lt;Letter from Theodor&gt;.

5. Letter from F. Mülier via Tellicherry, District Conference that Ammann the house, but not

build the church, brighten up the girls' school and make it airier. hear from

Poisoning of wells in mission compound intended by enemies.

6th, with Ammann at Fisher, who is cold.

7th-8th Preparation for communion interrupted by Kindersley's visits (he sends 50 for

Udipi), with Jonathan, Simeon etc. - catechist-pupil Joseph very angry and

sinister (ayal from HK).

9. Last Supper, English and Kanarese (no knapsack passed around, but about Zacchaeus

preached, also willingness to pay after received salvation. choice at supper,

SM says it was all planned for him (I let him in if he

promise to recall what he spoke against Jesus at Molle etc.) - Carr,

Brett, Sweeney, Handybo (Gompertz not because of boil). - The bandi of Stangers

comes (paid by them until 10. in the evening).

10th, according to public accounts, Joseph was first beaten at school because he yesterday died

skipped church. Letters to Committee (with HKs and Camerers reports, as well

District Conference Minutes), to Staudt, Marie, Samuel and Hermann directly

(the former about my life until August 35), F. Müller - then our visits to

Kindersleys and Freemans (on White's conversion, balls harmless?). in the evening at

dr jowett

11. Pfleiderer returned early from Udipi. Meeting at Carr Voll (Mrs. Hoch and Ammann). Me and

Frau had also visited Harris and Frau in Fisher's bungalow, who was very trusting

lich - Mapla is to be judged according to severity. 30 are ge¬ to smallpox

died in jail. He was with Chatfield in Tellicherry, who called himself Socinian

Etc.

12., in the girls' school because of Ezra secretly (ie from catechists Daniel and Leonhard),

Fiance of Carolines, daughter of Phinehas, who wants to become a Muselman while

he chases the woman away for drinking his rice.

13. Seb[astian] Müller and Rosa Wanderer married in Tulu Church, English service,

Prov. 20:24. Before Binney. - Big meal.

14. Bad news of Mögling's condition, he was so sick and weak - H. Kaundinya

determined to ride up - goes to Puttur in the evening. - Carr is ailing, Gompertz

corrected on report.

15. Mögling is better. From Tellicherry and Chirakkal come the last disciples, William,

Davis with Eunike and our Tulutti with daughter. Plus things for the Ammanns.

16. I preach Malayalam and Tulu. Afternoon high, Canary Islands children's lesson.

17., the Müllers go (hungry? grateful? he kisses etc., how deep it went? God grant him

true repentance to him! ). Likewise Gompertz with Sweeny and Haller to Mulki, where Degg[eller] very much

anxious . - There come at night from Mulki (and Udipi) Deu\* Ante\* and Narne, which

give testimony. But it's true

328

1836

not quite on the 18th (before Binny). I'm there 7 hours. God see. meeting in the evening

at Carr (Fr. Ammann's David screams for an hour). Hoch's father died

Committee 400 000 Frs revenue, Dr. Barth is ailing. Since Monday the 17th, the girls

of the compound come to my dear wife to learn how to sew.

Wednesday 19th - Church members - Paul, butler, comes from Calicut, pretends, from

Gr[einer]s sins of not knowing.

21., Good Friday &lt;from the catechists-students etc. plates etc. stolen on a full moon&gt;, Eng¬

lic sermon - and Tamil prayer before. In the afternoon Fri. Ammann to Udipi. hermann

K[aundinya] returns from Mercara. Nice letters from Samuel, Hermann, aunt,

Ernst, Jette (Samuel: rejoice, and I tell you again), Carr etc. are coming

and rejoice with us.

22. Advice on Lessons.

23rd, Easter, English sermon, Tamil baptisms (2) in the morning - Carr very moved in the evening.

24th, small horse loaned to Hoch.

25. Letters to Hermann, Samuel, Aunt, Emma, Jette, Ernst - to Committee XL, Children's Home, Easter Day,

Corcelles - Carr's meeting, after meeting with Serjt. Maj. spoken, whose 2

Girls were with Mrs for a rehearsal today.

26. Eunice departs for Chirakkal. Conversation with judge, who first confesses carnal lust, then

carnal intercourse with the French woman in Tacchella's\* house before his engagement -

then hears about his pride etc., tells how in his youth, how on the

exit. - I very tired, continue, finally pray with him, he only - give

true repentance and be merciful to me a sinner - I count on that in going forward,

and he confesses how (December, January?) a heathen whore with him in porch

sinned - (she sang to him, he hummed to her). Then door left open, she came

at night - 4 times - finally 6 times, he first paid 1/4, then 1/8 Rp each, the last time

in passion week, don't know how to get out. - No sleep at night.

27th station conference, after I ^s seton\* renewed, terrible slogan. The 2 children Emma

and Jane Coveny née are now with Mrs through Gompertz' efforts.

2 )

On the 29th Mrs. Midgley, a drummer's wife, and two children, because of illness. - Like Ruth, like that

Marie in Chirakkal also rebelled against Sister Diez.

30. Tamil Service (Daniel Insufferable Translator).

31. Negotiations with the dissolute hypocrite Lydia, Tamil Christian of Madras. We let

they run as they don't want to stay at highs. Jonathan and Peters wedding

Daughter.

2nd of April. Letter from Friedrich, Paul, Miss Culman. Evening to Mulki, from Suratkal to Rain,

up to the river - 2 times under stood. Degeller.

April 3rd, church etc seen. Udipi in the evening, heavy rain there too.

1. A gap follows.

2. Probably Midgelly, see 16.6.56 and others

ftnSQt/vl \* (\*^ A/V-? 7 &lt;3/7&gt; /yt 6/7v±&gt;, /&amp; qI fr /nr\*t «V- r^A'oü 7m/y^

(1\*TM»)&amp;&gt;\_ &amp;&gt; \*, tszJ)e\f /w^^gj ,V1 O &lt;fr&gt;'rfpV'/n &lt;^0 a ^ J ^ %/$}

(y\*)P&gt; AJ \* &lt;äO/r&gt;n / V\* ^ /1^ / ytrr^^svn ^&lt;^au cU 'Trh Q ; rh tvn&gt; Oh, ?j\*y

&lt;&amp;VQ [ a\* ini ftj \* tyj &amp;^ru /»3 (%j (\*lA or &gt; q 4\njj&gt; (rT'frn, (\*or O?) Jrtb\* &lt;Lsr&gt;i saf) \_

M)w &lt;r (fr d&gt; ruh- r»/K ) tdj trfc'rf ä )(£&gt; j» &amp;&amp; /g^ fr\* y (&amp; / ■ ^

frßryr&gt; srf)svr) Jb nvi 'gjn &amp;, 1)&lt;J&gt;$ er&gt;yn , ,^pm» G\/2nj mO\_ .

dJ/do /rPeyrt @S 02hTM G^Aj yG^i (£\*&gt; (S^jj Ofrfc &lt;r ^5 J 06 v£J 5 «J\eJ\* A~rTM,y ^ &gt; Zi

fhj\*L')&amp;'\*l ^ (W£)\*-rf&gt;&amp;fa ^Pe^njjJW &lt;0&gt;i£ (^r Oov//&gt;/" \*1^\*\*5 ^cfot ?A

froh\*''&amp;fr s»y\*a - ^ 2J ^P/y^/3^ &lt;&amp; nfrw \*a &gt; &lt;L(9+£/(\*\* \*\*

~-Weight £\*6n\*&gt; ■

Y^r» M\*el,ef) «l&lt;rl 'Y (L&gt; /«A •^' /? &lt;9 '»'V' ^'\*'\*&gt;9\*\*'“\*

\*am to »mf \*\*&amp;»,\*•

wPwi'rvZ.\*/'\*\* 0 »/}"» \* m&amp; &amp; O&lt;&gt;vrq r^xnJ).

V), 40, altnl ^«1 «Aä/ -«» ww^ÄKWtvr.'\*^ te-tfäk-U\* "®6

IfiPOii, ■ewY Pifi ^svuU f’^\*^\*\*'/“

Z 2 wU 4» ^ — \*\*#V’ •-»•' \*'- ^ ■’'\*»' ~ \*'

^eydü^PeJIot- »v&gt; i

rm^-S'U &gt;»t «\*&gt;&gt;0.(o&gt;j\» r f\*\*V ^

«'«&gt;\*» \*\* /«#\* - «JOQ). ^ ^

7^r,Ä?Ä

e^ivy\*. Q ^stw/n. ^^4

(f'rf\* ' U, ™^ a rJrtk,aj

- fc, ^^4

^ £»ft9'&amp; o j^, ö, &lt;1 A4 d ^ O/” \*VW

(ZJW, ; CU , pT&lt;®V/H p ™ Qß»!^ äofy,

Ui Slßvi //y$^AA&amp;6 tfro &lt;&amp;- r ~ ^ 1 ^ sp, fP\ y I

4fBt '0'fl'&gt; J b£^&gt; "tc\* \*\*&amp;\*'(» &amp;&amp;&amp;\*''\*\*\*&gt;

r&amp;fyA oSlMi^ii- Y'SßSp 'Y fc „^J,A ^, /rn&gt; (\BI&gt;J '»“&gt;'&gt;'\*'\* ■ \*%

v , A /^.«l «t- tdViVJ- &amp;/U 4 q «VtL-! "t ' •

, 0 \*\* "Z 6 ?£%),\*!xd\*#»» \*+\*\*'

\*\*£\*(»\*\*» \*r£-\*\*'\*.»&gt;•\*' '\*\*&gt;\* 6 g)'2)' '„„„„g.

1 £\_ra&gt;&gt;%,&amp;&gt;/»\*-&amp;&gt;'\*' a,/ ° ^

[Brief Dr. Hermann Gunderts and] Catechist Paul Ittirarichen

/X) /rvj ^ c/l sP OJ C^/76 S}CVt 7 ^ ^?7 // (s&gt;p/'ua &lt;m?

/$($! t /y\*&amp;- ^#?J&gt; öyy ^MJ]

fy\* £L#yv) \*V] nrfr^g\* (and trrry^ Q oy m'fiaj '&amp;toj

&amp; 0\*&gt;fPid ?r&gt;l ^av^ )/D 7®1 nsA ~GXp) % e} 9 4 ~ &lt;jb ß &gt;

ne)p&lt;^ n&gt;» (Ustp,' fPvo &lt;a\*2p\* nf&gt; %\_\* ^o&gt;j£) nfi$hfr&lt;, 6b/rb &amp;&gt; is a, qm

$' /Yvd Ps+j ) /bi^ryy? P' Pn jsm sm- snd'/fl^Pdb &gt; /vßWb &amp; P&amp;

)flu (#0\* (&amp;y 1 / &lt;^'h ryj sfyjth$)&lt;ß£. P^cfb / pppd ^ ^^J?J t\*i&gt;

Qrfi cm G'S/ \*£/i 1 &lt;fo/m /uj&gt; sSp(p ^f\ rm ß @W/ n6 m \* /ft - -

ft Ml )\*/$(\*/) (\*&gt;G &amp;&gt;m aflusfii dill nrf) 0 n £ n 9 M

Ort- dtfpsu ?Q, &lt;3 J/yO/d (P(fp /y\JA /Wpfyti sn ^ m, Jj q ktiv ~ ■

(&amp;&gt;vOS (Ys) and MJ) - \*l&lt;? pm oS^ß / ö ^f^ V 71 ^Pp&gt; ^fl

&lt;^ rb) f'dfr irvri t nf\ rm &lt;tf&gt;)» S^P^j (poJ ) G &gt; ßA V sPß V

2ß fibps^ ft SYYb ) ß&amp;, Os t ni /WIm^ &lt;W7^ p/pn^j?\* ya sm ovthj,

^$-0 (ß) orsn / o5)syy&gt; ä Sb believes sß k?J&gt; ryfo 0 r$&lt;/fcs n^ ß / £%/}($,)

^fisvurvn \* si0) oy] Ppß t rfO ^ pfrt\*n2.~J£\*dg2 0j%nnh n&gt;

^ (YVd o^) oq ytyvpvrf) o 6\st j ß 1 iyj ^ ^ ejJ

(0P,Ps/7J 1 t£o OS Ph\j ns 6^ &lt;/y)^ °^ 1 J ^ 6U -

&lt;&amp; rfP^c0(ßO, rm \*s £Vh&amp; ^/?£PG OS^Pi ryfimi ^ W\* aftdfr» nJj

n» &lt; 1 ^,-^. and S&gt;toc-»&gt;-

[A/rnr&amp;rm ^^ri/uS fL&lt;syy &gt; eü J iS &amp;d MM eJ A\*»0

^,^oa flenn S'fJn ^a)-J&gt;&gt;vS,S&gt; \*»M+n&gt;e&gt;rAfQ

oPcß'ü &amp;»,\*"\*'&lt;\*\*\*""\*\*0&amp;"\*\*&gt;\*\*'\*\*' ~” ^ \*\*?

s\&amp;j,.s\*™Sto&amp;yo»,A&lt;&amp;&gt;'\* \*»&amp;\*\*»\*'£\*&gt;'\* • \*&amp;

(tJ ! n,nn,a,\*J)r~, &lt; 3j'' S ^

&lt;£» O/db tl-eujl -ff'ryn e) - O/M

ty dryi^a, \* (gg &amp; tqq csß^ ~j 1? wn? &lt;£-5 @&gt;Ot) ' 00 ^ W\*

@e/lsn&gt; ft \*\* jruirrim,^ 'S'&lt;&amp;\*, rryf 1 ^, intu'eS\_O'ajvr,

qj ffdS'^Sb &gt; &lt;9 \* fr^rn nFdnn tvn &amp;nim,. fr&amp;cv, ff'S ^

rp^fom uri (G'ü ' O\*» &lt;ß&gt; rfy»- C,&gt;&lt;nJ»w«h\*/nO

a/miP&amp;en&lt;b&gt;- -r \*£»&amp;%&lt;y

Q mer-ra'-Q- at S'rS &lt;J ' / ''' } ®'

t&amp;pj /Ss&gt;m&amp;h 1})jy) tirpiS'gottl &lt;»&gt; «Then &gt; 6 ' ,rl

[Brief Dr. Hermann Gunderts and] Catechist Paul Ittirarichen

331

fryd- afl'fYrtfrm stJ -) /f)ü? ci ( l^i Pj egg.

aP ojiy and \*&gt; ■ &gt; $ ^ q All J and «P CrT\\*U&gt; ß ) fpgs, 6^0/)) -

L \* &lt; v £%&lt;L&gt;Ge&gt;&lt;9$)p&amp; ,fvjy.'&amp;\*/r&gt;&lt;öf) ^

^&lt;4&gt;tr&gt;v &amp;&gt;nrz-\* föyd-@)A /yf) s) &amp;&amp; \*”\* ^vnv mp, g\_„ (49 fl f C^a,

^ dfrv-e^j jny&amp;art/ßflt'm ^ &amp; \*0

frn, g ^ c &lt;iß^&gt; 6v^ -€vpr^ ^ c&lt;i^ 0 mve^A^nn #&gt; &lt;r tsu d\g]

rk&gt;-~Ps&gt;rP^ 4\*? /A &amp;n ^ n r/

fyj 6ry%\(frf)) ß rnj tsi&gt;J P eö&gt; v^O^^/yf &lt;7 e 'fF Y2n M&lt;&amp;&gt; &amp;

(i^, 'Mt’tfh/Pty -JjQrrin; &amp;t&gt; &amp;\*&gt; oj M (Zy / \*A m rn 4^&gt;a&gt; fa rpl

(\*,»&gt; tafln) »4 tnf (”. \*1 fr™» "&lt; &amp;£\*&gt;\*\*

.7^ np)^(S^ rry^nJ)^^, tonn,

^ nJLTh«»-?^ \*A/\* nr~&gt;&gt;sr&gt; \* '\*&gt;'”\* \*\*&gt;&gt;\*&gt;&amp;\*&gt;"\*•

C5'oJp"' üoK &amp;-' -rrj &lt;mnptvV&amp;fc&lt;, ^'3^/3.07'^f^'

cfin nf\* f\* S ? mo9eit/ , /J 2,.\_ f ,&amp; } dU 4rr\*2JT&gt;n«

nPel(fob &amp; cfa' ~ f) „ but )-&lt;&amp;&gt;£&gt; eJ/i

« ie)\*TM,3 &lt;Ä&gt; ^ )( yl all aP/zpfPfr^srn-

s^\* -fzz&amp;SÜZ'ATM-\*

tvjooaCfre&amp;vfli »\*s ,».\*»•\*&gt; \*yn\*0S&amp;&gt;

\*^\*r\*oQ WAtvt'i'V'®

0] 49 ^ « «\* &lt;&amp; ■■ Ä ,«Pcv»&gt;ja&gt;

' P\* Zr&gt;&amp;fr &gt; \* • "'"\*•\*

cßfhrm- ulM'-ß'C'/? 'Ufrfc^t^£3o, /W' '&amp;

\*\*\*&gt;s £&amp;\*€»?\*

# ot \* \*”-"&gt;\*'\*\*\_ Q w^tv) PwyJ'W

to Kj

%

7 »

d ii I Cii &gt; ftvHb '

f)pn U

[Brief Dr. Hermann Gunderts and] Catechist Paul Ittirarichen

332

Q) tsD/fifö/)l (&amp;&amp;&gt;) O^ h&gt; ' \* ■ \*\*\*} &gt; &amp; } 6) sn eJdh&amp;ial

6 \*\*\*\*&gt;)$ &lt;8vm&gt;xjr'&gt;\* &amp;'&amp;«

» $\*\*} •'»•&gt; - a, »\*

&lt;fy.o,,a». \*Ä&gt;\* Ä\*V.«" 2 ^"

qfifVUylv^ &lt;S\*0' C'Om ff” nJ '- M " ^ 'Jj-f^ '' .

« SV rflht&amp;v. (v\*)t£,&amp;}\*ra w&gt;

M m %, 0J$X&gt;, ' Cty Mfljyn^ y 'Jru^^,c^ &amp;a/n\*t»~i ö -r" ci- !

(wall Ä f't&amp;'iDt l\*6^b ^

l/plush&gt; OY? ~ ^;&gt;weAvj^ ßyf) )Ms\*f&gt; &lt;$ (yfl 4 Y&amp; c ^($T~'&amp;lfy &lt;tyJU)/rf fuj

pVeflofsyO/Oo &amp;&gt;/n &amp;&gt;$3/v'&gt; cx^&gt; (y dJ^d) &lt;&amp;&gt;d&lt;3)y jesus 0 -

zV/^ OJeJ)cV from « ~fi(Wd afy) 06 iPv/pdb/y/ton ^ #?•£; , 1999 .

6j/US74rh jCÖtT} W) sri ^tfhyA&amp;n stfoo» fto'M)) &gt; &lt;fi&gt; A &gt; 4 \_ S &lt;O^&gt;^/r0

Wb\^i 0 0 (frl eJ\&amp;&gt; OfrO &amp;} /%! M 'tftfo)' GV /jf)t!Ltf OM /»-&gt; &lt;? -t/l

^ m /V ffifnl,d)z?M)!A \*io&gt;- syDnyPy^K &lt;&amp;f&lt;2&gt;\*£ &lt;7\* OjfkhJ

« ^ cX$\*l nflm\*£yt^Anoife - &lt;t»d$)&amp;&gt;\*#

&lt;m/A ^0

WMWJjsi ^ ^Ä J -W «/fc aV ^

[Brief Dr. Hermann Gunderts and] Catechist Paul Ittirarichen

■

333

Oben: Dr. Hermann Gundert around

Below: Missionaries in Mangalore (middle row, 4th of links Dr. Hermann Gun¬

that; bottom row, 1st from left Gottlob Pfleiderer)

I

334

1856

4. We see the walls etc. quite damaged. Church in Ashes. Baptismal font, altar table, pulpit

shattered by the beams. Evening prayer, after Mulki, where Deggeller is at the moment

Binny\* dines.

5. All sorts with Deggeller - whether to replace Bührer in the monsoon. Come in quickly in the evening - find

ECG Thomas, who is very trusting - he sleeps here, early in the morning after the

to go Laccadive.

6th, Sunday, English Sermon,C. Judge [judge] in it too

Monthly prayer meeting in the evening. Haller prays very poorly.

7th Missionary meeting, Matthew IX extr. Order, judge after Coorg.

8. Letters to Committee 41, Easter Day (with SMs), boys in Stuttgart (3rd continuation of life

and via Mercure), wife to Marie and those in the children's home - Lehmann's report

Titus a letter. - At Harris about memorial to Governor\* in Council and about

Gr[einer]'s case. - At Carr's in the evening, no woman there.

9. by Harris, Preaching to the servants.

10. late dinner at his place with Carr, Gompertz, Brett, Hoch.

From 9th to 12th HK with judges are on the journey to the former goods, Plebst too, came

but back on the 11th. Threats in Calicut against Fritz, Collett\* Clarke.

13., English sermon, in which also Molle by Honavar. In the afternoon pondering whether G.

and K. is to be printed in report.

14. Harris advises: so done. The Lord bless it. &lt;Ammann and Deggeller visit - fire-

process&gt;.

15. Attended the Carrsche meeting of Harris. We with him on coach.

16th, at Harris Malayalam service. Peon knows everything. About a meeting on Thursday evenings.

goodbye judge,

the 17th leaves us early in the morning. This whole week trial with Swami etc. for church fire,

Ammann daily at Kindersley, from 21st at Harris (whom's committed) im

court.

20. Last Supper. Not from the catechist-pupils Joseph, they only came to me on Sunday

early. Poor contribution from the Tulu Christians.

22. Pony sent by Voung arrives. Evening gazelle fell to death, 23rd, gazelle eaten.

20th came steam letters from Hermann, Samuel, Marie, Theodor, Jette, J. Walker, Reinhardt. Size

Joy and haste - my on committee, boys, Easter day etc. continued.

24th, the first speaking meeting in our house, just Harris, Carr, Gompertz, Schw. Hoch and Marg.

25. Harris visits press, weaving, etc.

27th, Sunday. Ammann Tulu, Lord, in Bolma speaks with Israel, whom I met on the 28th after a long

1856

335

speech suspended because of masturbation, which he based on Lehmann's confessions (about his

cols\*...) had confessed to this.

30th, at Harris, who doesn't praise the speaking meeting very much. Daniel complains to HK about

me and the harsh treatment of Israel.

May 1, ascension. Born Harris' John in the evening (I Tamil with very few, Boaz and Arulandians

from the church community) Clsrael with me the afternoon, incited by

his brother[brother], reassured by me&gt;. Ms. Hoch bilious attack. High in the meeting

presiding.

May 3rd, letter from Basle about Greiner, strongly against Hebich and me - von Staudt, Marie gender

tried. &lt;Kullen - not child of God&gt;. To committee, Hermann and Samuel,

Staudt, Marie, Ostertag, Barth, Theodor, Jette. - Enos doesn't want to go to Gudde,

therefore instructed to look for another job.

4th, English sermon. Evening mission prayer hour Cüber Michail Blinden, money for the last

catechists-disciples at table, etc. Hagar&gt; prayed about Haller's concerns.

5. Harris takes to missionary class (after receiving Jos.'s private letter), and there is

Sweeny, who brought Ebenezer, Robert from Cannanore yesterday. Item IV

spirit versus power. - On the way back, Harris says his wife has a lot of doubts and

Depression, looking at myself too much.

6th, at Carr. I complete report.

8th, with Handibo, whom his wife does not want to accompany to Mercara, she is afraid of illness

etc., they don't get involved with me. The evening meeting blessed Harris too

speaks several words &lt;4 farts from Bella&gt;.

9. Woman with the women in prayer. You know almost nothing.

11th, Pentecost, we pray for Spirit. God grant him.

12th, English school started, at the same time my biblical lesson with about 20 students. harris

is also among them. Overland, Peace of March 31st. letter from Mögling to inspector,

also from Hebich to me and then my answer directly after Cannanore (XLV). -

In the afternoon come overland, me as district presidency and general conference clerk

confirmed, Camerer my assistant - Lehmann dismissed. Letters from the boys (Hermann

near Kurz) and Marie von Korntal to Basel.

13. Harris at Carr.

14. Fr. Harris reopened, communion preparation, above am

17. Leonh[ar]d's murderous dealings with HK and Plebst because his father was accused of previous sins

to convict him of sin, who had been righteous for 17 years -

impossible.

18. Last Supper. Brett doesn't know about it, doesn't come, neither does Harris. The decision because

Mögling's marriage is such that Hebich is to consummate it on the 21st. might have

they prefer to be consummated by HK on the 29th. In the evening HK leaves.

336

1836

19. Letters to committee, children, Walker, Barth, aunt etc. Today Lehmann wanted to leave Hon[avar],

where Ammann wanted to come on Sunday, but it wasn't until the 18th morning that Hebich's invitation

to become a schoolmaster in Taliparamba, sent to Hon[avar]. After everything

Lehmann left in great haste on the 17th. - confusion there\* - larger

Confusion between us and committee. After Stokes' letter, who was in Omal\*

was, we 3, Hebich, Mögling, I think of separation, the committee can and wants

don't give in etc.

20. Afternoon &lt;full moon&gt; Weather from east, monsoon started &lt;Lydia (Laxmi), 4 years, from aunt

brought)". Nasse meeting by Carr. Swami Rs 5,000 security.

Mögling's wedding anniversary 21st &lt;at Kindersley's dinner with Fisher and Binny&gt;.

22. Bührers come from Mercara - pretty dry, remotely. - Fr. High again bilious attack,

so Marg., who had been up there for several days because of a cold, goes down again. -

Pfleiderer is visited by Mulki, where he still has to go. - None in the evening

Mission member besides us in meeting.

23rd, heavy rain. High fever, not in school, no pupil goes down but Ebenezer.

In the evening Miss Will here alone. While Mrs. Bührer after a long wait in the storm

wants to drive to the other house, the canopy falls down on the carriage, it jumps

out, with difficulty we get rid of the ox from below. nobody wounded

the Lord is gracious: praise and thanks be to him, and also to the ships and Pattimar

recommended (Capt. Taylor after Sedeshgr.! on the 20th fort). - The same night falls

Catechist Daniels 13 year old boy Eiiah at 8am returning from school

60 feet deep in the great well, at 8 o'clock, as twigs break, sing at Haller -

he wades through the water, sits on the step, at 3 o'clock the holeer hears him\*

in the next house, and his father fetched him up ladders.

24. Queen's birthday (by Mrs. Kindersley, to whom I lend Messiah). &lt;In the evening visit Harris etc.

("lawsuit mismanaged")&gt;. streets full of trees, many sipahi houses fallen,

also at girls' school.

25. After 2 hours of waiting, Hoch sends me because Tamil service is to be provided! we

have a lot of wind here at night, wake up 26. with a big cold, not in school (25.,

write about Prof. Jowett's dissertation). Pauline not well, fever etc. Possibly

seems dejected, Hebich puts her under the cross.

28th morning, Anands ... Girl dies of convulsions, buried by Bührer in the evening.

29. First meeting at Harris, Fred Rutherford baptized. Carr, Gompertz, Sweeny, and Brett

Cheers to dinner.

June 1st, Sunday. Hoch preaches English and has fever again. AB complains that he has no adhicara

more.

3. Josiah goes to his relatives about Mava's death &lt;given a room to Anand&gt;. - I baptize

Charles Midgelly at Carrs meeting where pretty women.

4th, at Harris, Mrs. Anderson very ill. High shows up again after a long period of nothing

work. Yesterday letter from Mrs. Bühler.

5th, on Mrs. Harris - Brett says he almost feels he doesn't belong with us, has nothing to do here.

1856

337

8. I preach in English about the salvation of persecuted Christians. Yesterday was the anniversary of G. W[eigle]'s death,

Bührer dreamed Saturday night that Weigle was coming to say, with his (B[ührer]s) preaching

it doesn't matter, he'll bring Gr[einer] with him, Kull[en] shouldn't have been sent away

should and the like. Woman sits down and says my sermon is nothing, isn't it

faithful, if I haven't felt for a long time that I no longer have life

as in Cannanore and the like.—Ask how much is true about that. In the morning

preaches, however, prior feeling as if prayer were difficult for me, and

ominous tearing of the church skirt on the way up. - HK preaches Tamil and

gets intermittent fever, lies down first, then comes up - report

sent.

9. The Miss, meeting held by Hoch seriously and urgently, Bates from 16 Nl is also

included.

10. Law of the 14th NI employed on the roads, attended. Tonight at Carr's, about them, those

bump into the rock of offense.

11th, at Fr. Harris sermon on wedding dress - with her, she thinks she is not yet

converted, call to believe today, seek forgiveness of sins - ABs

try to induce Pff[leiderer] and Plebst to send away their servants,

I beg you to separate housekeeping. - Chombala seems to be haunted,

Sister Kegler is supposed to set up an older girls' institute.

12th, at Harris meeting (no Carr nor Gompertz) on having-received.

14. Post, Hermann, Samuel 2, Uncle Enßlin, Marie, Friedrich, Paul, Miss Culmann, Ostertag,

Barth - Hermann gives in - but, oh God! Your spirit of power (on the 13th was

again, like 3 weeks ago, storm).

16., Mrs. Midgelly, John Midgelly - drummer 16 MNl\*., Margaret, born Taylor. Charles, 20.

February, baptized 3 June - (married 21 Aug 50 at Quilon).

15. English sermon on the salt of the earth.

17. To Europe XLVI, to Hermann, Samuel, Marie, Friedrich, Paul, Miss Culman, Ostertag, Uncle

Enßlin (about pre-existence) via Chittoor until the end of June 37. - Harris also in the evening

at Carr and Bates, who joins in very nicely.

18th, send Pfleiderer's bills to Lehmann, who arrived in Bellary June 9th.

20th, during the night I had a fever, was on the ride home from English school (via

up to order the Munschi for HK’s Bible work) heavily rained,

then had chest congestion: tried sweating and bathing. - At evening

dr gave blue\* pill etc.

21st, but in the night sweat and relief. I currently have boils like years ago, almost

without content intended to relieve the breast, and it seemed as if they were

resigned.

22nd, none of us preach English; HK in Tulu and the consequence is that Weber Lucas tags

then confessed sins. HK, persuaded by me, begins on the 21st, the Bible work

to continue.

338

1856

On the 24th Mögling writes that if he does it like this he will part with his work. Doing then

they continue separately, each for himself - the devil of suspicion works behind it.

K's good nature had been abused. - In the evening at Carr's, where Harris too

come. There also on the 26th (but to Harris).

Invited to Harris's for dinner on the 28th. He takes me aside, got high as he this one

Visited in the evening, beaten 3 women without any legal authority. But yes

don't do it anymore (high's big fuss over girls' love letters), me

sit with Kindersley, who speaks neatly. Fennel about his children etc.

As Fr. K. sets out, things fall apart without prayer. &lt;Done with acts in

Translate Malayalam, and so NT graduated&gt;.

29. Carr, Gompertz not at Fenn[el]s Supper. I preach Malayalam, Tulu on the brazen

Line. - Early in the morning letters from Hermann, Jette, Theodor, Ostertag, Uranie

(H. near Staudt).

30. Fennel visits a 1/2 hour.

July 1st, at Carr (also Harris). G. says afterwards to C., there wasn't much food in it (I had

talked about state and government according to 1 Pet 2). C. will tell me afterwards. High,

whom I asked to pray confesses his mistake to Harris, so to speak

in beating women.

July 2, letters home, committee, Barth, Ostertag, Hermann, Samuel.

July 3, at Harris - God's doing, quickening and judging.

4. Preparation of the Lord's Supper, Joseph also comes at last, considers himself to be fundamentally not yet converted.

5th, at Mrs. Kindersley.

6. Last Supper - only Carr and Harris (Gompertz doesn't know). Sermon on Mt 22, init\* petition

for C. Müller around Württemberg. citizenship.

7. Mission prayer - many called, few chosen (Harr[is] called to Madras in Sudr.\*).

I'm visiting the Bates and Lawe, execut. office Whore, on the but impression

is to do.

8th, by Carr on slaves (Harris back, her departure made public). Deggeller is

here too, asking about money and his\* solder\* etc. (for catechist school?).

9th, with Harris Knecht about "unprofitable servant" - equal pay for seemingly unequal work -

apparently hard to understand. It seems the Americ. have the British Ge

sent away. - West is here on inspection - with Harris since Saturday. -

Thursday (10th), on which last well-attended meeting at H[arris]. - I

'm finished with Irion's preparatory work in Malayalam geography. - On the 9th with HK,

Mrs. and Marg. W. in Caderi, Mrs. particularly fond of climbing, as well as David. - West

on the 10th to Mulki, on the 11th Deggeller follows him.

Saturday 12th, Harris (after prayer) departed for Madras.

13th, after sermon letters from Hermann, Samuel, Ernst (quaintly "elder son"), Jette, Miss Culman

and Frederick preserved. God praise and thanks. - I'm supposed to give Deggeller an explanation

decline because of his silence.

1856

339

Go 14. to Mulki, where I still meet West, and come

15. back after talking and praying with Deggeller. High holds the meeting for

me.

17th, meeting at our house (instead of Harris) &lt;Thomas and Obadiah from church&gt;.

18. With catechists on Benjamin, the gambler etc.

19. The Brahmin Timmanayya prostrates before us, is accepted, servant or something

&lt;(goes to the Maplas in November)&gt;.

20th, English church thanksgiving for peace, collection 26 Rs to Fennel.

21. Letters to Committee (and reports) H[ermann], Sam[uel], Ernst, Jette, Paul, Friedrich, Barth

(criminal process)- to Law and prayed with him (after especially Gompertz

very accepted).

22. Meeting at Carr - HK starts giving lessons again. Mögling says I have one

Basle letter withheld because he hears nothing from there.

24. Fr. Bösing here and meeting - Negotiations about Simsons\* wife given to Keimasaka

should have.

27th, Sunday - fulfill sermon on law and prophets (about 26th Plebsts case to the Dr. mit¬

shared, this one stopped for Miss A.).

29. Letters from Hermann, Fr. Albr., Marie, Ostertag, Staudt - Thank God! Over at Carr's in the evening

Female and male status spoken &lt;1 Petr 3&gt;.

30. Pfleiderer leaves to Dharwar (my horse troublesome for him).

August 2nd, send reports from the brothers via Madras.

August 3, Sunday, Tamil Sermon (Pharisees and Publicans).

4th of August. Israel dismissed by Plebst come to me, I intend to send him to Hebich,

when he pushes himself\*. - Evening missionary prayer session. Letters to Committee,H[ermann],

Samuel, Friedrich, Marie, Ostertag, Barth, Frau Müller.

5. in the evening of Carr &lt;Nicholas Handibo, Mary Ann&gt;, baptized Sarah Handibo, born 23 Jul 56 -

Voice pretty upset.

6. Bates was to be acquitted by Honavar Command and the same given to Gray,

who left a few days ago. Now comes the order that Bates go up

and Longcroft had to wait for him, otherwise Carr would have to go.

Fisher is against a troublemaker after puttur. - Go up and sweeny den

to see a whale thrown on the shore.

In the evening of August 7, Ebenezer comes and complains that Christian is trying to seduce him into pederasty, yes

a long time, almost since Deggeller's visit, who asked for him at the time (approx. July 10).

August 8, Christian dismissed. He had said to Eb[enezer], ninna manasu bare kettadu. we

go to the sea shore with Sweeny in the evening, see where the trees etc. are washed away

340

1836

will. Mrs. Kindersley on shore and Brett (sorry, probably with basket

by Miss Anderson).

9. &lt;Hebich returns to Cannanore&gt; Weiyapuri, Carr's servant, is with me, quite sensible.

10. Sermon on a perfect righteousness.

12th, shopkeeper Thompson is also in Carr's meeting.

13th Father's Birthday. - Juan's wife here, wants to have supper, highly self-righteous, nach¬

over to carr where i hold tamil meeting quite a lot of pagans.

14th, nice letter from Samuel and especially Hermann, making rapid progress.

tßAl? rf ■ 2t. &lt;7

aA? f jw, suj '1-y\_

/p\*-

• &gt; t ~ si. ' ^"7

AksrS y /J, g

o&gt;

2.LOSH4 ,^'7 \_\_

fo fr(%mr7h-u - ^^7 .

^~T^77fr~6

17. Supper - without Carr, Brett, Bates, Handibo, the former two were too busy with theirs

occupied with sins and afflictions (C[arr] had confessed on the 13th, as often the

lust), Bates didn't know the exact hour or didn't have boots

because his one pair had gotten wet. - Yesterday Mr. Mayne of Bellary held\*

Harris came. - Evenings bearers for Ms. and David, but they explained that

Duty was too heavy for 8 and only wanted to go to 12, in vain to the Cutwal

sent, therefore somewhat cramped descent. I accompanied across the river where mrs

almost as in Alex., Syr. and Trieste looked, therefore uneasy. David very foolish

for joy to be in Ch[irakkal], he saw it behind every palm bush. - Soon

night but no rain for 25 hours.

18. I am examining the English class orally.

19. Major Hodson and wife arrived. Evenings in Carr's meeting on Sanctify the Lord God in

gr.\* hearts (said afterwards to Bührer that it was solid food for the strong,

ie didn't fit for him).

20. Letters to Hermann, Samuel (Putzer), the Photogr. from Mama and David to Linder\*, Inspector

for H[ermann] and S[amuel]. A word to Friedrich and Paul (with an older letter

for the latter).

21., no English school, Mrs. Bös[inger] in child distress. Receive the trip report Mamas.

Thank God for David's concerns and prayers too.

22. Early in the morning Mrs. Bös[inger] was delivered of a strong boy with the help of Brett and Jowett.

Bös[inger] himself comes home in the evening.

23. As on the 21st, I have my first singing lesson with the catechist students. Joseph got the first¬

once withdrawn.

Above: Udipi - Krishna Temple

Below: Udipi - Christian High School

342

1836

24. In the sermon of Mayne and Hodson.

25. Loth comes to school instead of Christ[ian]s, sent by Deggeller. Bates, who died on 22

marched from here on foot had celebrated Sunday in Mulki yesterday. High

says Haller has intentions on MW

24th, 26th, 28th HK again has weak attacks of fever.

29th, overland, but nothing from children, also no Mercury. Message from broadcast 5 brothers

(Herre &lt;Tellicherry&gt;, Boßhard &lt;Calicut&gt;, Lauffer, Hunziker, Keuler for Mangalore).

31. I preach about "thou shalt not commit adultery etc.". Carr seems to want to wait and see.

In the afternoon, after sending the Manjil ahead, I walk to Manjeshvar, as there is no

Boy who wanted to get ready for the horse. Meet Changara there and leave

fast on, almost without rain. First from Palayangadi in boat, 3 hours long,

find Hebichs bandi, meet the girls, Diez, David on the hill of Calari vatu

Great fun, I'm giving out gingercakes. Woman with dysentery, Elisabeth

slim. So ends September 1st.

On the 2nd in Cannanore, where Hebich and Carr, soon to be Rolston (Hebich had already been published yesterday evening

come, belatedly by Dr. Renton's accident, the collarbone thrown from the horse

broke).

3rd, the ordination of Jacob Ramavarma, presence of the Lord, many Gentiles, also Brigadiers

Thomson (pleased), Col. Clemons Monkland (28th), Capt. Taylor etc. The brothers

back to Tellicherry. Irion brings me the first complete NT. You, Lord, be

Thanks for that.

4th protocol SH written (to Basel to Knaben and Marie, like August 30 to Hermann and

Samuel), after Chovva to Isaac, Cannanore at Rolston with Brigadier Th[omson],

Capt. Taylor etc. Hebich urges me to read.

5. early - after talking to Nath[anael] at night - walked to Valarpata with Diez,

said where it is missing - farewell to David's pain - at Palayangadi 2 hours

under coconut shade until the canal fills up. 4 o'clock Cavai, the bearers throw

Hanging out with Manjil, so drunk.

6. Sunrise in Kumbla, last hot 12 1/2 pm arrived in Mangalore where camerer on

visit is, Mrs. Kindersley had been silently delivered.

7th evening, I tell the English brothers about the festival.

8th, with Sweeny in the boat from Anderson's delight to his\* pownah.

9th, at Carr &lt;on Christians\* in Hades&gt;.

11th, last meeting with Sweeny, which is Sunday 14th, upstairs (talk to him about ministry).

Evening prayer together.

On the 15th in the morning with boys. The first class on Powna sailing soon after! The Lord bless

dear brother and make him a good worker in his kingdom. -

I'm reading Groves' memoir these days and wish I had the much-troubled,

dear man loved more.

1856

343

On the 13th letters from Hermann and Samuel. Thank God, everything is probably at Hohestraße 6. Confused by Kullen,

von Basel nice, Marie against\* laws.

19. Today HK filed a lawsuit against Set, who owes Rs 4,000 and wanted to escape.

Mr S Kullen, Green Row, Abbey Holme, Wigton, Cumberland. Bombay mails leave

4 October 180, 3 November 17N, 4 December 18D

On the 18th we were here in meeting, but the eldest stayed away, half ill or

to avoid the goose-step, and in this hour is most shameful

fallen, confessed on the 20th day there with Gompertz and Brett, who

but strongly resist confession.

Then on the 23rd the meeting there. The same day came the 2 catechists of Udipi, Samuel and

Jonathan, who had resigned from Brother Ammann and the Mission. Heavy work,

but quickly rejected because I didn't think Ammann had sent them -

hard hours. Bührer, back from there in the evening, finds Ammann very wrong.

24th, the messwriter Asirvadam asks for communion (Lutheran box Christian of Madras, seems

orderly), Joseph Chellacutti, Carr's servant, for admission (a drinking heathen,

then Roman).

25th, Thursday meeting - Brett rather harassed\* (Young advises Carr that Miss McMahon who

but due to go to the Punjab next month). Deggeller here.

On the 26th with Daniel and Theophil about the 2 Udipi people. At first they said they both wanted it

not destroy, Theophil admitted it was his\* anger that swept them away.

28. Last Supper (27. Letters to Hermann, Samuel, Committee, Children's Home, Barth, Marie, Jaguet, Easter Day,

at the same time letters come from Theodor, that his first girl is stillborn, from

Easter Day). In preparation, Michael came again, as did Asirvad, who

Tamil Butler, a Lutheran, almost came, denies all sin! Came

Not. In the evening Handel the drinkers.

29. Lot steals 1 toast\*, from Zach, seen, denies, then asks to spare him. ammann writes,

Gideon holding a meeting about the catechists. It looks bad.

30th, at Carr with wife. It was the great gentlemen's picnic at Gurpur, where Brett had gone.

October 1. wife's birthday In the evening Pfleiderer arrives from Udipi, back on land.

October 2nd. Brother Leonberger follows him with the grizzled beard - at the same time Carr follows

Udipi visiting, returning October 6 evening (mission hour).

5. Gompertz goes to 5 days after Kudremukh with Fisher, Maynes, Brett.

6. Leonberger gives missionary lesson rather superficially - Catechist Samuel speaks to some

of coming back, but does not show up.

7th, at Carr, on the way baptized Louise Dixon, 6 days old, who died at 12 pm

buried in the evening and preached some English to the drummers,

suffering from rheumatism.

9. David's birthday: he wanted 5 pieces, sugarcane, sugarcandy,

died on the 8th,

At Handibo, the

a&gt; 0I

344

1856

bible, hymnbook, the latter gave Hebich, the Bible Kaundinya. to the other

if he got chocolate, a box, a dictionary, etc., he was so touched that he

hid face in pillow and cried, I am guite ashamed, I am not so great,

when Bührer also gave something, surely I am not so big a gentleman. evening over

Lazarus' death. dr pray very sincerely.

10th, written in a hurry, sent 60 fl to Hermann (to Friedrich and Paul, Hermann and Samuel,

Ostertag, Theodor). We await the guests of Earl of Windsor, the 30th Sep¬

tember must have landed in Bombay. Dream early on the 12th that Miss Lang me

shortly dispatched. Sermon on Perfection.

13. Fr. Jennings and Bösinger here (the husband of the latter has gone to Salem from his money and

written by Haller).

16. Letters from Hermann, Ernst, Samuel, children's home.

16/17, negotiate with Samuel of Udipi &lt;at time of Swami trial. Ammann should go to Jonathan

have said that since Samuel is not born again, I will send him away if

he would talk about salary w...&gt;.

On the evening of the 18th (Marie's birthday), finally the news that Pattimar was here, Paul Hoch

got. On shore, saw boat coming and they disembark, esp. joy over

Strobel's childish nature, Hauser set, taken over by his brother-in-law

taken, Miss Lang informed in the evening of what had been negotiated with Deggeler.

19. Fennel here, preaching, I'll stay with Tamil and visit Rangappa, Crishna etc in the afternoon.

20. unpacked, photograph etc., almost too much at once, therefore scattered.

21st and 23rd Strobel was still at the meetings (at the latter also a young farming Ver¬

settled, Anderson, brand new from Scotland, came out with Lucian Harris,

this later processed, Gompertz his host), then goes off to Cannanore

with Leonberger Thursday night. - Visit to Ammann, who came on the 22nd,

on which I baptized Sarah, wife of the rifle Sipahi Daniel: as 21. Lydia, after¬

Philip James von Bösinger, with whose father I first discussed his letters

exchanged with Lechler's German assistant for a longer period of time.

Written in a hurry on the 25th to Hermann, Samuel, Marie, Kinderhaus, Inspektor (money 42 fl

Mother for shawls, to Fr. Bühler 42 fl for what Mörike took).

26. Hear Ms. Ammann tell her girls that Ms. Lang is poor and shouldn't

dress like this (somewhat misunderstood). To wish from Basel: Album of the holy

Landes, Thiersch church history, Stiers German Bible translation, Leo Uni¬

versal history, latest edition for Balmatha, Hofmanns] writing evidence.

27. Trial of the Malayalam Matthai (Siricandan of Ponnani) and visit to his house.

28. Wedding of Deggeller and Miss Lang. Farewell to Hauser in the evening, scarcely to Ammann, who is himself

strangely refused to hold the meeting, in which we did not give in to him.

October 31st. Letters from Fr. Bühler, Fr. Christ etc. to Mrs. A dream from her, namely that

she knew David in Europe, but at the same time saw a child with her

(Possibly a reminiscence from this morning).

1836

343

November 1st. Mrs. Ammann back to Mulki in the afternoon, etc., I am writing to Deggeller about it

Catechist Nathanaels, who fully agrees with his brother and in accusation against

Amman agrees.

2. Sermon on prayer (I was with sick Gaibraith yesterday, couldn't...because of court-

martial, hearing from Gapt today. Bruce <39> Drown. Hebich writes urgently

from Calicut for school inspectorship.

3. Fritz' letter and missionary meeting on 118:17.

4., conditional acceptance of the call from Carr (Mrs. Coveny came yesterday and has her

2 girls taken in. Oh God, do not let everything sown be in vain).

3rd, in Tamil meeting and at Gaibraith, with whom I pray.

6th, attacked on chest with John reading etc.

On the 9th (started preaching on the Lord's Prayer) &lt;the first afternoon service by catechists

held&gt;. Letters to committee, Hermann, mother, Emma &lt;Verein&gt;, Ernst, children's home

(5 reports), Barth.

10th, to MA Sweeny, care of Jamsetfie\* Dorabjee\*, Bombay Green, Bombay.

12. Peter von Gudde and Nathanael von Mulki here - from Calyan[a]p[ur] to Mangalore believe

no one to love Ammann, nor to love him. At the same time something about worldly

Support poor and more and more sparse over the years. Jonathans

Outrage, Samuel's remorse (this one since the 11th in Bolma for the ancient Venerian Elieser).

Peter's request to allow them to meet with other Tulu communities.

That's why I wrote to Ammann and Camerer (of whom the^latter just took place

Deggeller was raised in Mulki. D[eggeller] on Mukh to rest).

13. evening during meeting (about communion, held in Hebich's manner at Frau's request, Frau

Bührer is said to have cried) Kittel and Kleinknecht come. Talk with you,

on the evening of the 14th they go further south (I am sending the last volume of the Psalms to Fritz,

of the liturgy to Irion). I pretty much attacked, even with the unfortunate

Juan's wife at Fr. Marsh.

15th, William Davis discouraged communion.

16. Last Supper (I preach in the English Church, up in the Tulu), Carr very nice. Nach¬

at noon Leonberger comes back from the south. On the 14th letters came &lt;in the presence

from Savari Amma&gt;, very plentiful, but seriously bitterly angry with me, at the same time

Mögling's dismissal from the missionary association, very distressing to me at the present time

critical situation, especially since Mögling already before the Gov. Genl. his lite¬

rarian proposals and resigned, also cool Chameirs

Letter as notification of the cessation of Madr. Curg Comm. picked up and after

answered.

on the 17th

at Fr. Marsh's where Juan's wife wants to become a Protestant\* if I

Man never to mention again, in case of refusal she wanted to

promise

rome back,

their

what I

1. Kudremukh.

346

1836

you freely. Fr. Marsh on great disgrace to the mission and its sin, a

To take Marin like Juan, who couldn't spend a night without a woman, etc. I

feel like I've been there for the last time, except maybe I'm going to hers

deathbed will be fetched. - Request for Binder's Latin proverbs, Prelate

Hauber's custom and law of the Würtbg. ev. Church, Uayhingers prel.\* writings.

18th, gave the Tamil woman Sarah Holy Communion and send her (because of her blue cough

son Philipps) returned to the iines after living upstairs 3-4 weeks.

19th, the last meeting in Tamil at Carr (in future in drummers lines).

20. During the Thursday meeting, Plebst goes out - for a letter from Möglings, the one

Farrier summoned to Puttur. West had been in HK's room for 2 days because

K. had gone to his estates with Leonberger since the 17th.

On the morning of the 21st, coming home from school, I meet Mögling &lt;the one with HK from Panimangalore im

Boot had come&gt;, who soon afterwards says, as agreed, that he will apply

Stokes at Church Mission - I couldn't talk much.

Early on the 22nd at Hoch he turned around and wanted to write to the committee again, as did we. At evening

back to Mercara.

On the 23rd I have Tamil sermon. We want to write together about Mögling, Hoch macht

a letter rightly on the 23rd, Hebich hereby sends the official letter for

Mögling, HK has no hope of getting accepted. We'll hear about it soon

that the Möglings want to come down, the Gouv. to see. &lt;Letters to Basel

and Stuttgart

27. Early after I had visited Col. Cotton, with whom Bourdillon was staying, the Gouv. on.

David delighted with the saluting and music. Then at night 2 am the Möglings.

28. His visits to Gov. Etc.

29. Cotton and Dr. Sanderson - friendly - afternoon Gov. in English school.

I had attended the 28th mass dinner where Dr. Jowett attentive, Gov. inquired

after my time in India and the difference between the 2 provinces. On the 29th to

Maynes invited Murray and Cotton to my side. His plan, a coastcanal

harbor and\* Sadashegar\* bigger than Bombay - Beypore and Ponnani to improve -

Canal of Negap. to Ponnani and the like. He worked for press and weaving

very interested.

30th, I preach about "thy will". - High afternoon. At the same time with Boaz, who rattles in death

seems &lt;recovered after several days&gt;, at Rifle Daniel, its smaller

Philipp has a fit and when I was there he vomited a worm.

29. In the afternoon Mögling with HK and catechists went to Subrahm[anyo]. I not funny

with him\* his plan to Gov. for 470 Rs monthly a Canarian literature

to create - whether he still asks and listens? - His wife agreeing with him (Ent¬

binding in April well, with GW is pushing, cycling shoes needed here, the latter

much lighter, she less sincere than usual, he says Chr. is no more

Catechist, but school teacher, has a promise from Richter[er] to take him everywhere

to follow. Lehmann desperate for the Lingasagar deal, back to Bellary.

December 1 Governor continued.

1856

347

2. December. Farewell to Galbraith, departing at Pownah with Col. Cotton, etc., for Cannanore.

3. Col. Cotton here again.

4th evening message from Sterneabin, who is in Seringapat, sailing January 5th: Fortunately

woman does not go to Mercara, which was already ordered to see Dr. Brett's Johnny one

to prepare change - Visit to Mrs. Mayne.

8.\* In Bolma constantly busy with Fr. Bührer, Hochs, Carr and the schoolgirls, David with Haller

&lt;in the bushes&gt; hereabouts. I rejoice in his growth (running back and forth),

and see that it is time to transplant it.

9th, at Kindersley - over her piano parts, Harris expected back in Mangalore.

10. early Kaundinya and catechists-pupils back - to Hermann my picture of judges and letters

to Kapff and Reinhardt (from Mrs. Stang[er] to Mrs. Müller), to Josenhans (with

2 reports by Diez and J. Ram.) - (Bella's puppies to David's the night before

Joy).

13. evening in bandi to Panimangalore, with Boswell's Manjil to Puttur - beautiful Sunday -

young faunce\* brought up in Boulogne to be atheists - preach. Back in the evening, long

15. &lt;16.&gt; early on. - Then home letters plentiful and gratifying. - Camerer arrives, helps first

Bührer, GC Conrad Rieger's Large Heart Postille. Steinhofer 1 Joh, Roos teaching

and Life of Jesus, Roo's Christian Doctrine of the Evangelical Book Foundation.

17. In the Mangalore exhibition, which is weak. Brigadier P. Thomson through in the morning

11 shots announced.

18. ' evening, Brigadier in Thursday meeting, very nice.

On the evening of the 19th there was a closing parade &lt;just with shopkeeper Peter's funeral&gt;, for which Carr asked him Fr.

Kindersley's horse, which, shying away from the flags, threw him

down so that he broke the collarbone. But he remained seated at the revue

and finally spoke flatteringly to Hodson for quite a long time.

I see him 20th in the morning, day the sandal things arrived: in the afternoon Kindersley's piano

tuned.

21. Sermon - Highly invisible, so also in the following days (during which exhibition.

Plebst receives an award for his soap), I talk to him 23. about his

pride and devil's temptation.

24. At Hoch's gift giving to the children, David weeps between the joys. H[o]t do it

too pious, even pray that we may become well-hung Christmas trees.

&lt;(Viraswami) Samuel Lascar born 1820, baptized June\* 56. - (Vineiyatta) Sarah

Born 1829, marries about 1846, Salith &lt;?&gt; 1847. Elizabeth 1856, healthy. -

(Devanei) Ruth born 1816, wife of Madhura ...yikam, married 1850, has

3 children: Isaiah 18 years, Solomon 16 years, Anandaya 10 years.&gt;

25th, Christmas Day - in the morning to the catechists-students and 3 catechists, also Samuel, who on 22.

had said that he wanted - after some reflection - the Kan. school in Sammuga

348

1836

begin. Fr. Brig. Thomson coming up from Cannanore this morning, Hebich

hadn't seen her, seems to have been in Anjerkandi, where F. Br[own]

explained to all the workers that he didn't need them because they sold him to Hebich

gossip, especially Timothy must go.

26. Letters to Europe (Basel and Stuttgart).

28. Last Supper with Bührer. Mrs. Thomson and Mrs. Madden etc. in the sermon and at the

Last Supper, but not Mrs. Ball or Bösing[er], both of whom were here the day before

had been. The former a natural daughter of Maj. Gustard, who died on December 21st

Died in Mercara as a result of his - but only temporary - dismissal

from the Superintdt. office. She was with Groves for 9 years - baptized in 30, then with

Campbeils, like Porters formerly, considered himself a convert, and is now vacillating

the condition, but pleasant and apparently at home with Christians.

She didn't keep her promise to come to the Lord's Supper. It was 2 days earlier

Mrs. Jennings had been to Bühr[er]s and said she had heard, Miss Will

marry, namely May etc. God see!

&lt;8 Palghat mats Emma G., HG, SG, Miss Culm., Miss BK, Ur.\* 2, Marie;

cigar pouch by Manilla Theodor Gundert; large cigar Ernst G. (about

Basel); 3 sandalwood sticks, 1 Stuttgart EG, 2 Corcelles, 1 more calamus

Rotang stick from Akimale\*; Sandellion HG (paperweight); Steinbasawa

(bull god) SG; paperweight, kanares. grimoire mission house; box,

butterflies children's home; blackwood paper knife Th. Gundert; cane stick Gundert

Stuttgart; arab. girdle (via Basel) Stuttgart; 4 Sandalwood boxes 3 Gundert,

1 Dubois; 2 native slippers HG and SG; 2 native caps Kinderhaus and Stutt¬

gart, sent by Bühr[er].&gt;

28th, blessed communion, last with Bührers in Mangalore, Mrs. Thomson there.

30. Letters from Hermann and Samuel, Marie and Kullen, meeting in the evening, on which Fr. Ball wrote the first

come.

31st conference, whereby Hauser (since 29th here because of a bad dog bite), namely whether Ammann should follow

Keti can go to replace by Camerer - he goes to Udipi January 2nd,

where Ammann baptized his Ramacharya etc.

Barely 16 people in the English Church on New Year's Day 1857. - Ammann goes straight to Cannanore,

from where his wife is supposed to go to Keti, he back to Udipi.

January 1857

May 20, 1859

1857

351

1857, New Year, evening meeting (because Thursday). On Christmas Day the five brothers are in Bombay

landed, so divorce (von Bührers, David etc.) and welcoming of the new ones

workers close together. Mrs. Brig. Thomson is with us this evening.

Some vacancy announced in English school on 3rd, also case of Bushir. Ebenezer says

the first graders wish there were no bible study.

4th, English service (2 last requests in the Lord's Prayer). At Thomson's in the evening - who's up

perhaps strained too much by running. We go to her house

in Cannanore, DV which they very kindly offered. At the same time

News of the catastrophe in Anjerkandi, as which almost at the turn of the year

all other Christians seem to have followed suit, they are Brownian

yoke tired. In the evening the monthly prayer, during which Haller very cordially and

seriously (David says he shouldn't go to Europe because of Haller), also Joh. Müller,

who arrived the day before.

5. Brig. Thomson sends Rs. 100. In the evening the Pattimar isn't ready for departure, so we

first

January 6th, 6 o'clock in the morning, we embark while Gompertz is standing on the shore (meeting on church building).

Midway through the afternoon, slowly sailed around Eli at night. The Pattimar

with all (overfed) children lands against strong land wind at 10 o'clock, i

with dr Brett only at 12 o'clock - to Hebich, where greeting. evening &lt;night&gt; in brigade

Thomson's house.

&lt;Mangalore 9th-24th &lt;17th&gt; January, 9&lt;3rd&gt;-28&lt;17th&gt; February, 12&lt;6&gt;-26&lt;20&gt; March,

9th&lt;3rd, 17th, 28th&gt; April (via Bombay), May 12 and 28, June 11 and 27, 11 and

July 30, August 13 and 30, September 13, October 4 and 18, October 3 and 17

November, 4th and 18th [December]\*&gt;

7th early, visits Stevens (fallen behind), West, Capt. Taylor &lt;acting Brigad[e]major&gt; -

Woman in Chirakkal.

8. Visit from Fr. Irion, who is going to Tellicherry with Joh. Müller on the 9th, where Bührer will be going on the 10th

follows. But here is the news that Sering is sailing from Bombay on the 10th instead of the 5th

target.

I preach English 9th evening and 11th morning, visit the Rolstons (chilly) on the 10th - not yet

dr Rogers, who's very fine, just got his wife down to Ottacolli.

11. Fritz and C. Müller preach in Malayalam, I see the Chirakkal girls and Anjerkandi-

Community.

12th District Conference of Mal[abar] (like 9th of Kanara). We discuss the Anjerkandi thing,

regret that Hebich invites any, are\* of course to be kept for that.

Ask what to write to Br[own].

In the morning of the 14th, news that the brigs had landed in the Pattimar, which Frau did not obey

but fled in great haste. dr followed with his Johnny. We visited

at 10 o'clock and I in the evening - but Mrs. didn't allow herself to stay or come back

move in. To Müller in the evening, back from Tellicherry.

Early on the 15th at Tappal - letter from Brennen etc. - no ship, but at 10 o'clock the three brothers

352

1857

Herre, Bosshardt, runner from Mangalore, before that Aldinger from Tellieherry

over. All sorts of muddled talk. Me with David in the Telegraph Office. At evening

Herre and Aldmger continued.

On the 16th visit from Mrs. and Miss Thomson with Brennen on a visit to Hebich etc. She tells

History of their conversion, burning due to annihilation and chatfield.

Back early on the 17th from Chirakkal, where I went yesterday. Miss Blandford, Miss Will,

Frau Diez, Ebenezer, Sebastian, Nath.\* etc., hold the evening hour. Early in the morning

back with runner and Bosshardt. 4 3/4 pm Runner finally sees the ship

come down, Brig also reports about it. I visit the latter and find there

dr Rogers, who heard from his wife that Kerr was the best of them all

on the French Rocks, she is also happy on Mrs. Carnegie. Brig was angry about it

our failure to come, all the arrangements had already been made. Mrs. Joh. Müller had

trespassed yesterday and is lying today. As soon as David hears of the ship,

he throws himself on the bed crying, I console him with a Chirakkal buliockheart.\*

He doesn't like going to see the ship with the others. He said to his mother

in a very natural tone, what a pity that I was not born with a tape tied to

you, then we could never be away from each other. Night a little restless, he throws

around quite a bit.

Sunday 18th, Hebich preaches in English early - I had to go out to pack David's bed. later

Elisabeth here - after the Malayalam sermon I will also say something about children-

give and learn to believe for and through children &lt;Mar 5:36; 9,23f.&gt;. supper

of the siblings (without Bühr[er], who is already on the ship). After 2 o'clock I go ahead

with runners, Diez, Joh. Müller, women follow, Fr. Bühr[er] with Diez in one

Boot, I with Joh. Müller, whose Joh. soon cries, "because I can't see you anymore

See." Fairly rough seas and long rowing, we there first. David

asks about thickness, length and strength of ship and steamer, if this is a storm

be, etc. (when Frau asked if there was no danger, he understood right away). Landed,

down into the cabin. The rest are coming soon. Seen cacadus, parrots, leopard

etc., also a little Dunbar with his mother, twice widow. He

helps set up in cabin. I decide to go, soon to Diez etc

with mom, then to him, who is crying a lot in the cabin (where he first sees the little

opened the box and wanted to take out the tool). I'll take him to the place quickly

Mother at the ship's ladder, then down again with him and kissed - up and

into the boat - with the sobbing Dr. who had jumped away from his Johnny

back with the two crying and vomiting girls Frederike and Esther.

The others soon follow, saying David, Johnny and Hanna cried the most

Rosalie the least. Here Brigadier and family for the first time in church - afterwards

to tea, the daughter very courteous and comforting to Brett. board

visits too

19th in the morning, when Ammann goes unnecessarily to Tellieherry and we have to wait despite the southerly wind.

Fritz with runner and Bosshardt wants to leave (after telegraph messages), comes back,

can only leave in the afternoon. From Laufer and\* B[osshardt] about Keuler's Verliebt¬

heard of marriage and engagement to Miss Jerrom. Finally gone in the evening after prayer.

20. morning around Eli, evening before Mangalore,

Driven in early on the 21st and landed before Gompertz, Hoch and Keuler. evening with the latter

spoken, suspension as missionary announced. He thinks he's pretty

Celebration.

1857

353

22nd, first Thursday meeting. Mahomed Kasim visits me, the Munschi of the 16th Reg., from Anderson

taught in English, very inclined ear.

23. Corrected in the evening that Keuler was giving up Miss Jerrom and announced it to her

will.

&lt;Prof. Reuschle's Illustrated Geography; garbage farmer, history of the cath. mission

in East India; Otherwise and Now by Prof. Quenstedt; Flattich by Pf. Ledderhose

3rd ed., requested January 23&gt;.

24. Letters to Hermann (thanks for the one received on the 21st), Paul Steudel, who asked for my reply

deceived, Ms. Fr. Müller (by Ms.), to Basel LIV via bread writing, LU via

Keuler etc., at the same time to be asked privately about letter censorship. To Frederick and Paul,

Answer to her (received on January 21) also to Marie, who is depressed

alienated us. At the same time I am sending K[euler]'s letter home about his love affair

and start yelling at him. Woman is since yesterday instead of highs (the one after Mulki)

in the lower house. dr Brett moves over to Balm[atha].

25th, Sunday, preach English to close the Lord's Prayer.

26th, visiting the Kindersleys, in the evening the Cochin letter, in which David first asks me whether

the puppies are growing. Great relief from the letter, also the news

that the lond. Miss[ionar] Whitehouse goes, delighted, Dr. Brett very relieved.

Pensioner Boas dies in the evening, having been prostrate from drinking for a long time.

I bury him on the evening of the 27th, hold Carr's meeting (close 1 Peter letter) and bring Frau back

with up.

28. early in the morning at Hoch, who tells von Mulki (Degg[eller]) how he opened with tears that

Nathanael the Jonathan. had to send away etc., with Elieser, who in bladder\* and

suffers from foot paralysis. In the evening to Mulki, where D[eggeller] nervous - at night

to 3 am to Udipi.

Alone with Hauser on the 29th. In the evening Ammann comes back from Gudde, as does Titus. This one demands

to speak right away. Becomes very angry that he thinks about his intention to resign

requested by the missionary service - thinks he's getting a lot more

could through field work - believes he served faithfully (but earlier, v. Gr[einer]

concealed adultery is spoken\* and at the same time: Tit[us] said that

no new Christians are coming, that's fine with him, so don't give him any new ones

Effort). I say I want to get his answer in Utchila on Saturday morning.

On the 30th with Ammann also via Samuel and HK I explain why the former are no longer here\*

allowed to hold. &lt;Morning to Gideon etc.&gt; in the evening to the Palmara Swami. It was

the first visit to holy Udupi (Udupa from Chandreswara Temple, like dear

Suwartappa says that promises to be something. God save him).

Early on the 31st to Utchila, walked around there and cleaned up with Tit[us], it's supposed to be like that - he

be rid of our service (that he talks me to Gideon as if I have

called him a liar - as if I didn't believe it was his fault while I

had denied that he had only acquired the field to support the family,

if the devil goaded him to riches). Then 11 a.m. Mulki - Degg[eller]

kinder to Nath[anael] whom I beseech, Jonath[an] the insolent

brother who does not want to go ("yanu tupe") to throw out. letters from home

354

1857

read, especially by Hermann Fein, again something by H. K[ur]z. committee

opens the catechist. 9 p.m. Mangalore.

February 1, preach about fasting.

2. Mission lesson about children Mt 18:10-14 with two boys.

3, begin 2 Peter 1 about the inheritance of Jesus' judgment.

4th birthday, woman giving blue topi, boys singing at 7am, just before breakfast - in Tamil

Concerning the great faith of the Canaanite woman.

5. Visits bandman Myers, encouraged at Boaz's funeral on January 27th. 0, Lord Jesus, seal

him you your testimony.

7. Preparation for communion. This on the 8th (also Eliezer, whose child Tamar I am on the first

baptized in the afternoon).

9th, written overland to Committee (to be sent out to Marie), to Corcelles (Mrs.), on 0st[ertag],

Friedrich (via David von Cochin), inspector private, district conference protocol,

Gulady Mulki Udipi annual report, Hermann (about his apprenticeship), Samuel, Jette

(just a little), Aunt Emma. - Heard from Deggeller that Jonathan is still there,

he doesn't want to go away, his family doesn't want to take him etc., so said that

To dismiss Nath[anael] in an emergency or to a temporary transfer

to send to Bolma. Jacob Kamnia\* rebels against High.

On the 8th Sister Diez delivered of boys.

12. Negotiation for lass who wants a certificate for Church Miss, or admission from us -

I offer the 50 Rs per sheet, but 3 700 - 3 900 for AT of the Bible work,

there could be something in that. (9-11 early HK was in Sammuga with Hunziker, his

to fix school) - Josiah rebels, had HK's cousin first

hit something, had therefore been sued and censured, then grabbed one

schoolboys by the throat and therefore could not go to communion. As HK him

imagined, not he, but the boy should be asked for forgiveness,

he was angry beyond measure, what a Christian should ask a heathen: wanted

first, as it were, after completing the English school exam after Mulki - since it's me

not allowed, he asked for his release, persuaded him on the 12th to take it back.

Degg[eller] can't do anything, waits for Ammann, God be with him (also Lot,

who had laughed at Robert Fitzrobert and received some paws from Hoch,

thought of running).

13. Josiah wants to go. Ramavarnan 11. Died young of smallpox.

14. Letters from Theodor, Hermann, Friedrich, Paul, Ernst.

On the 15th English sermon. - Long letter from Ammann from Mulki, Robert Cocks &amp; Co New Burlington

... Israel in Egypt, Aeis\* and Galatea\* occasional oratorio each 2.5 h.

Josiah leaves on the 17th, but changes his speech to Mulki and generally wants to follow suit

north. letter Luc[as] already knew that and shook his head at him.

21st, Scriber Ram comes. &lt;since 17. engaged and Rp 1\* given by Diez&gt;. washerman John and

Kirimandsheshwar;

Coondapoor

koteshwara

Mt. Delly

Cannanore

Tellicherry'

[Karnataka (Canada)

and Malabar]

Scale 1:2 400 000

50

Ponnani

356

1857

Susanne, his new wife, from Chir[akkal]. Tit[us] rebels, will arrack con-

become a tractor? Amm[ann] has been in office for a long time in Mulki: people are getting more and more angry.

On the afternoon of the 22nd I'm going out too

23. see Nath[anael] and Jonath[an] in the morning, talk to Joshua and the others in the afternoon,

who are really bad, especially old Aaron with his stupid babble. The boy

Hermann, who gets up and runs away, Jos., who only says you've destroyed the church

disturbs. Then I see that Nath[anael] is still the best. Oh God! - He has time

to 28 whether he wants to remain a catechist and move to Bolma. God help him!

Hauser rides in with me in the evening. Always headaches and bad nights! Mister,

receive him (pain also at the bite wound). Degg[eller] is at the very bottom,

says: I am a zero, would like to go, Lord, strengthen him! Help the Nath[ana-

el], convert the Jonath[an] like 4 years ago, turn that on the outraged community

heart

Sunday from the 15th to the 16th the house of Koditur Lucas was set on fire, I give him 4 Rs.

27. (Shamrao) I at Fisher's with Hoch and Mayne for dinner and school conference - at the same time about

Shamrao spoken - he quite infidel and probably badly living. Think

Letters home, Hermann, Mrs. Bühler, Theodor, Mrs. Müller, Ernst, Barth,

Friedrich, Paul, Marie Monnard, Mlles Durand, Hebichs, Fritz', our report and

Inserts LVII - to Linder &lt;needles&gt;, Bührer, David (2 of Mrs.).

February 28th, receive dear letter from Hermann and softer ones from Ernst &lt;Sarah after several

Weeks above living sent down (far away from her\* husband)&gt;.

March 1, Tamil sermon on pericope.

March 2nd, Missionary Hour on Ramavarma - and Hebr 13:7 &lt;Nath[anael] has received his dismissal

men?. Samuel of Sammuga had come in and was discussing with Kaund[inya] about the

Ammann's announcement in his church that Samuel was only a school teacher

(do not be a catechist in Sammuga). - Shamrao and Balls were in Missionstun¬

en. impression that Jac. Ram., while we had him, was underestimated, strengthened

on the 3rd by a letter from Paul, according to which Cannanore is now a little different

makes fun of him.

5th, Thursday, Hermann Kaund[inya] early in the morning to Mulki, then comes Shamrao, borrowed 15

Rs, the catechist pupils are finally leaving in the afternoon. I am writing to Degg[el-

ler], which hits him like a blow, but he accepts it, HK encourages him

to go to Mercara instead of Oberland, he doesn't seem to have the courage to do it anymore

be able.

7. Fr. Maddu here and tells her life story of the woman.

8th, Sunday, high in bed with gum swell, Miss Will quite out of the house, wishes,

never having heard of May, no one opens their hearts to her. I

writing to Robins[on] that I've waited long enough, finish that quickly

1. Part of Malayalam Reader.

9. Degg[eller]s come in from Mulki in the evening after the congregation there took him to their intercessor

cher has appointed. Diez has a small revol. in Chir[akkal] because he miss Kegler

had trusted too much. Mrs. Hoch pregnant, very unable to work. houses better.

1857

357

11. LVIII to committee, including 100 Rs to Marie and Aunt Uranie (through Easter Day), cheers girls

schule rep[or]t - to Hermann, Fr. Bühler (50 Rs balance sheet) - Friedrich

Müller (whether Marie by Freres), Ernst - to Linder for Bührer (and for Titus

one and David and Fr. Bührer).

On the 12th Robinson writes that he has heard from Arbuthnot that I am about to go to the inspector

should be appointed - ask Hebich what to do.

On the evening of the 13th the Degg[eller]s go to Mercara, he like a high school student who is allowed to fill the vacancy.

Lord have mercy on us - Hoch has had a swollen one throughout this week

Bake. - May, whom I visited, only thought of Miss Will in passing, stops

her well-behaved, doubts about her health.

15th, English sermon - only on the 17th letters from Hermann, Samuel, mother, Ernst,

19th, also from Ostertag and Marie - Ulfilas von Massmann for 8 El at S. Liesching &lt; the apost.

and after apost. Age of Luther, 4 El&gt;.

On the 16th we visited the Kindersleys, that of Mercara after a 6-week stay for Mögling

and judges came down enthusiastically. I recommend Purusho, Hama and several christ¬

liche peons.

21. Thompson, the former inspector of Tamil schools, visits us with Kindersley.

22nd evening the catechists boys come back from Taliparamba. Hebich had reversed from Hosdrug,

because he heard Fisher was going north again.

23. early Kaund[inya] from Mulki back. Hosted a new meeting there on next

Saturday.

24. We visit Kindersley and Thompson there, talk about schools and education.

25. To Mattalein\* remaining orders. Coorg report and Mgls^ to Inspector - also Bührer and

David - and Barth - Stuttgart, Hermann, Samuel, mother - Basel children's home (Marie,

Uranie, Jaquet: these 3 in Easter Days), last of the Mangalore Schools, Camerers

Request for marriage license (about which yesterday to Isenberg), my private [letter]

to send out Mlle Camerer via Deggeller, Mögling (whose letter about

General Cubbon's employment, may proselytize and the 250 firmly as a sinecure

draw!). LIX on my employment, Rob.s, Fritz', Hebichs, my opinion. -

Evening Kaund[inya] to Sammuga. These days Herr A. Brand angry that his gossip

Kittas \* drinking beer.

29. Kaundinya goes to Mulki to preach and with Ammann, Jonathan, Samuel, Nathanael etc.

to negotiate. - I preach Tamil.

30th, homeletters - none by myself - but letter from Arbuthnot, which certainly makes my employment.

April 1, Kaund[inya] back, made some peace, Ammann confessed some harshness, the others

humiliated a bit, but Nathanael wants to build himself a house, as does Paul

1. Probably Möglings.

358

1857

go away. &lt;On April 1st, G. Carr becomes quite an April Fool.&gt;

April 2, decided to transfer the institute from Mulki here.

April 3, Ebenezer and Robert to Cannanore with smallpox.

April 4th, HS Thomas, CS visited, friendly - whether Christian? Also had of Rolston's death

by cholera heard in Bang[alore] &lt;(March 30)&gt;. Ensign Halsted newly arrived,

says he &lt;Rolston&gt; preached hard to his uncle Barrow, this one back to him,

the nephew.

5 April 4-5 in the morning first rain. Last Supper as on Palm Sunday, after I the English

had preached in the English Church. Thomas, tutored by Carr, comes

but not for supper. - In the evening poor Erau Coveny dies. - This

6. buried in the evening after which I hold missionary hour (via chombala station starts and promise

of harvest for sowing - account of God and us. Paul with Philippians etc.). -

I agree he. Kind[ersley]s piano, she wants it 1/2 tone higher right away

to have! Mclntyre goes to Europe, Richter is ill, Degg[eller] unsatisfied

with ALL. Hebich does not want to send Israel back because he is unavoidable

need.

On the 7th I offer Cov[eny] to take his girl back, pray with him. Bandmaster in the evening

in meeting for the first time since January. Thomas doesn't come any closer.

8. I am writing to Hermann, Ernst piece of history from April - September 46 - Committee LX

Ostertag, Josenhans private (about Isenberg, who said yesterday his daughter

would be well taken care of at Camerer's, but it should remain a secret for the time being

and they know nothing), Easter Day (Mlle Ruynat, Uranie), that Mögling the committee

letter as a total farewell letter, so you see the clause that everything is just

offered until he enters government service. To David from Mom,

I to Eredrich.

10th, Good Friday, via Ebr 10 by one offering! In the afternoon they say Degg[eller] wants everyone

hasten down from Mercara, because he heard that it was said that he

should no longer go to Mulki.

12. Degg[eller] writes about his descent and asks not to move the school.

I preach Tamil. My appointment in the Pt... Gaz. The Dir. of Public Instr.

has made the following appointment, Dr. Hermann Gundert to be Deputy Insp. of

Schools in M[angalore] and Cann[anore], 6 April 57.

13. He. High with 3 meowy kids visiting.

14. Letters from Hermann, Samuel, Er. Bühler, Friedrich, Inspector.

17th morning, Hebich comes at last without Israel, with Joseph, Henry and Mine. - I'm christening Edward

Walker, son of the sick who hopes in the Lord, and also the sick with a fever

child hands over to him.

18. Hermann's birthday. Hebich preaches. Hodsons listening to him. Goddard very angry.

1857

359

19th, Quasimodogeniti, I preach English (Dr. Cleghorn in church, also HS Thomas). Hebich

English and Tulu, 2 times about rebirth (his new expression in September:

cold Rupees - eager - this time come to close guarters), a little angry about it,

that woman thinks the natives have had little. He speaks very disparagingly

from the local community, wants to knock over the altar - the church is so ugly etc. -

hopes to get rid of everything in 14 days, is mistaken about the needs of the district

and its ability to meet the same in flight.

20th, Monday, district conference on Degg[eller] (too high), boys' school (under Pfleiderer),

Leonhard to Bolma etc., at the same time letters to Hermann and Samuel (end of my

Life History), to Inspector (via correspondence), LXI to Committee (concluding

my inspectorship), Friedrich, Paul, David (also

von Haller), Fr. Bührer - reports from Metz, Kittel, Camerer, Hauser via Linder -

Hebich and Pfleiderer to Mulki.

21. early, Deggeller's boys come and say that Andr. alone had cholera, they will be here

held - HK came to Mercara on the 15th, just after delivery of

Ms Mögling. No letters to Alm[anda]. - God forgive them these

Lovelessness and show us where we are wrong! Coming late after meeting

the Deggellers and go down to High. &lt;Ammann goes back to Udipi&gt;.

22nd, with Degg[eller] about his work, he would rather be a handyman than be sent home;

believes the Mulki people think he's a liar - and therefore also because of HK and

Mögling expressed his doubts.

23. End of /O-/ ) Q finished and sent to AJ Arb[uthnot] (121 folio-

Pages).

26th, Sunday - I English before J. Robinson and Miss Fennel.

27. Hebich came from Udipi and Mulki, did not arrange anything with the catechists, but

a woman in Killenji\*, thank God, baptized, dies believing soon afterwards. Carr confesses

dealing with Abel's wife in Hon[avar]. looking to get vacation

to marry.

28. &lt;I inspect the Brahmin girls' school (14) and the nearby kanar. School (26)&gt;.

J. Robinson visits Hebich sermon in chapel (also Hodson's) in the evening about Joh 1.1.

29. early, I check the post office in the morning, letters from Hermann and Samuel, but Jos. Weigle

March 14th gone home. In the afternoon my instructions, letter from Sweny arrive.

30th, at Fr. J. Robinson, hear that Fisher with Capt. Taylor is going to Cochin in Pownah, report

me, - recommend old Brito to Robinson.

29. I first visited Mr. F.\* Andrew, Vicar-General of Nancy, on Roman Catholic school.

30. Does he visit me and wife - I accompany him to school, find 90 in 5 classes, regular ones

elements, bad condition. Listen to the catechist and ask others.

May 1st, returned the letter to the Padre asking that the 2 teachers Fitzgerald and

Coelho\* received her 70 and 30 outright grant from the government while before

a headmaster should get 100, save the 2. Wrote to Arb[uthnot] my

1\* and sent copy of the bonds signed by the R[om.]-Kathol. evening can not

360

1837

go because nice rain and southerly wind.

Also May 2nd, therefore stay, can write to Hermann, Samuel, David and Knaben - too

to Barth with some contribution, Josenhans privately and via Catechist Institute,

publicly signed by Hebich, who has district conference (Ammann complains,

Hebich undermine his work).

Finally on the 3rd, Sunday, woke up early and gone, meaning surf\*, Hanne\* goes with me, Fisher er¬

scares, wishes back, calls itself a nervous character. - On board Pownah,

several times vomiting because there is nothing in the stomach, very painful in the chest. Slow

forward (Mr. Ormiston\* of Colombo explains coffee plantations).

4. early at Kasaragod. headwind. I had dreamed how we saw Bührer and his wife

but couldn't get an answer to the children's question - anxious

awakens

5th early, before Cannanore, good wind. - Evening before Calicut, talk to Fisher about faith.

He thinks he has, doesn't think it's necessary, so personal, wonders why

so great through this small earth and then still for so few souls - late

in night. Capt. Taylor lies next to it and hears &lt;no - he has bad hearing&gt;.

6. early at Palliporattu. Landed at 11am, Fisher nervous again about... - Boring

in the public bung[alow] (Fisher goes via Bombay with the steamer in the evening) - to White-

house dinner - hardly got to the letter writing, we are with Fr. d'Albedhyll.

For Johnstons of Cottay or Pallam at Whitehouse. Visit the 3 schools

go to Whithouse for tea in the evening.

7. early around the fort, a German &lt;Mirus&gt; in the last house, asked Oughterson\*, see

the beautiful new catholic church, also Capt. Taylor en passant - attended school.

Mornings and afternoons glad in Genes XXII and afternoons Church History,

apostolic age to be able to bear witness to the Lord Jesus - pleased with Williamson, manner

marked rather by softness than distinctness - apt to teach, insinuating himself

into pupils' hearts. At noon E. Cullin came (I unfortunately dressed in a hurry,

too limp - Mrs. Johnston laughed at me, if I saw it correctly). Then to

d'Albedhylls, young brother of 1838 seen, GA Harris like-to mrs

Cullin, spiritual and true - happy at yesterday's Chinese trip

returned unaffected daughter - in the evening to Mrs. Liebschwayer\*, who is hers

Daughter Josephine, Miss Rogers calls. I preach repentance and Christ, spare Carr

not who recommended me to them. Tolerated and listened to as a duty

boy often claims to have had great faith—lauds Laseron, and then Bouthor—

no, don't know which one is right, maybe both, a very serious gentleman,

L. perhaps not so firm (fixed\* in Christianity), regrets that Whitehouse

only preach on Sundays, have nothing during the week. I say what is necessary, go,

as if I'm not heard - talked too much, therefore glad of solitude.

0 Lord, help and let me use my remaining breath in Your service.

8th, not at the Johnstons who go--evening tea at Cullin's, speaking of Carr etc. and

knows the Oronnells. Lawsons there to whom I preach; the younger angry about

my cant.

9. &lt;May 37, Saturday&gt; at d'Albedhylls to say goodbye (talk to Williamson etc., teachers yesterday,

passed today, 9\* in vernacular, 8th in girlschool), after monsoon rains and

1857

361

tiffin by whitehouse crazy,

held

1yy

Evening in Paleipuram for Catholic Bishop

Toddy offered.

10th landed early in Chetwa with Chavakkad-Adhicari, Government must do everything, they nothing

for schools - to Kunnamkulam (engl. Cochin border near Chattucolam) - Beutlers

for breakfast, preach for him, and\* in the afternoon to Padutsheri for the sermon,

talk to Syrians &lt;this is the evening of the Meerut tragedy&gt;.

&lt;The succession of the Cochin Rajs failed sev/eral times and was each time sup-

Plied from Characolam, a place situated a mile or 2 to the East of Triparati

pagodu (between Cranganur and Chavakkad). Here the head of the Kshatriya caste

"Taban" usually resides&gt;.

11th, it gathers to rain. Beutler stops me, the bearers instead of 9 pm come first

11 pm and I've just left so it's starting to pour. I'm paddling in the water

afterwards running.

Morning &lt;12.&gt; in Tirtala - continued and forced them to follow: see Panniur gramam

on the left bank of the river in the first recess, south of the road via ^ /Zd

27 J ''D /Z^ of shoulders before they set me down in front of Sankhyakunnu .”

Dixon is very happy, we rejoice in the Lord. Heavy rain in the evening.

13th, rejoiced at Sabhapatis, the baptized cashkeeper's arrival from Madras, where he received much

suffered - ridden from Kuttippuram with Dix[on], then alone in the rain

to Codacal, last run, via rice field to Bosshardt, with him over lunch,

preach to the people, especially see Esau and Christian. In the chariot to Tanur (strong

begged by Christians), from there in the Manjil - held up in Parappanangadi -

spoken to Adhicari in Tanur as in Chowghaut, Government must do everything

she nothing.

14. Early in Calicut, Fritz awake, visits immediately and discussion - at noon to Robinson

in Cutcheri about schoolmasters for Taluk-Schools - Amshom-Schools and\* cess\*

Niggerdom - any volunteers &lt;at Dr. Schmid and his Drocar\*&gt;, a Pilley

write me (very badly) - nephew of old Devashikhamani and born catholic

been.

15. Visits to Thompson (Oxford, pleasant, frank - on sexual sins and Paley

moral philos. - whether to study Mang[alore] boys here through scholarships -

his sub-teacher very weak). Mrs. Robinson nice (via Mrs. Conolly, who

thinks poor and gave up prayer), Cooks and Mrs. Holloway (the latter shy, nice).

16. At Dr. Drews who hear very well. Capt. W. Baynes, who wants nothing from Christ, from Haul-

tain is edited. Evenings Robins[on] writes about Amshom Schools after

brought overland by Hermann, Samuel, Marie, Friedrich, Ostertag, Jette,

very refreshing (on the morning of the 16th I had married boys and David and Inspector

wrote. ).

17. Fritz reads Malayalam prayers, heard for the first time. I preach about Joh 16,23 etc. Nach¬

at noon Fritz catechizes, then to Lutyens, sermon on practical hearer of

the word (Jam 1).

18. Capt. Baynes visits me - I at Robinson's, speak to his heart - in the evening the Schmids

&lt;Aramella&gt; at tea. Scriber Rodriguez instead of the Pilley - 19.

362

1837

(p rrS) frr?f)( y U' ly t

C\#p ; ifrzseJ) QjsJwf)

6)~J j rjsp (\tf d&gt; -As äJ ai

Sanskrit Kavya especially can break grahana - sent by Shrestadar instead

volunteers. - Report completed and sent in the evening, with Fritz to the Robinsons

and the two Misses Philipps to dinner, back late.

20. Early on to Elattur, find the canal closed, the lock bridges collapsed -

on another boat to Vadagara. Walked slowly to Chombala from there without

light feeling with stick way. The storm finally breaks down at the mission compound

let's go - I can't find the way, hold out and then up - to the kitchen and finally

to the house - some talk and then to bed.

in the morning, see the late nachgekomjfjenert bearers, with them &lt;inv-£turm&gt; after mowing (exclamation

sJ j ff)\* /n ^\_etc., explains \*3

- to Tellicherry during the Ascension Sermon.

&lt; Xa„,

22. School attended (where Herre) &lt;to Chatfield&gt;, so afternoon, and seen burning &lt;first night¬

dir of Meerut and Delhi tragedy&gt;.

23. School until 12 p.m. Degellers go away.

24th, preach Malayalam and English in the afternoon, still visit Brennen. - Because of Mr. Hoogewerf

Taluk school written in Malappuram. Work in the school papers.

23. Cannanore, to Youngs, looking very strong, thank God - find Hebich there, accompany him,

see Sister Diez and her little Samuel, Strobel etc. - in the evening also Brigadier Thomson.

26. Breakfast at Hebich and Diez, see Lehmann, who goes to the English school.

27. Visit young Harris and Mrs. Rolston (no, those 2 on the 28th). Eat at Thomson's, he

preached to us later. The Diez and Strobel are there too - late into the night.

28th evening with Anjerkandi-bearers to Chirakkal to Sauvain (and Diez), wants to continue, but boat

doesn't go, so go back and slept there - very empty in rooms, the older ones

Girls all gone, the younger ones goofed off.

29. Early off - stayed at Payangadi 1-2 hours talking to Maplas. evening Cavai,

with drunk porters to Caducatsheri,

and further 30th, until 4 p.m. in Mangalore. Meet HK and wife, no catechists-

pupils more (I must have passed by the slovenly last Joseph,

without letting himself be seen).

31., Pentecost, sermon (Jer 31:31\*).

June 1st to Robinson and Kindersleys - with high on the invaded English School &lt;Missionary

meeting&gt;. Letters to Basel and Stuttgart (received yesterday, on the eve of Pentecost

1857

363

I got the news from Basel that Lehmann had gotten up from Hebich at Rs 600 a year

may be taken. From Hermann the beginning of his confessions, youthful sins).

2nd, once again the Tuesday meeting.

4th-6th Visit the English School of Roman Catholics &lt;the Malayalam scribe tried

June 6, hired June 8&gt;.

7., Holy Communion in the native congregation, which - accepted in abundance by Hebich - very much

arrives in large numbers. Last night we had a preparatory conference

among us, tonight's monthly prayer. Also Haller, June 1st in the evening

arrived, prays rather depressed.

8. He comes in the evening and confesses that in the fall of '55 on the return journey from the uplands at Yelwall

to have fallen to a woman. S. Müller fell the same day. He had through his

Conversations contributed to all this slovenliness, but something in Gulady

of Kullen's case, H[aller] let the truth of the so-called Hei¬

leagues despair. H[aller] then met with M[üller], who told him

his falling, Hallers heard in return. M[üller] told about this Lenz

thing in Dharwar and afterwards said to H[aller] that Kaufmann knew about it. There heard

then that M[üller] had said it badly - he was in despair,

wanted to leave, in an open forest position, which M[üller] had suggested to him beforehand

had to wear. Würth seems to have given him the best advice. He wanted special

to have grieved for the shame of Christ's cause, not for himself,

also worried about falling into sin when alone in the forest. M[üller] has of his

Knechte heard that woman inquired of him at Yelwall and Andeu¬

services. M[üller] dismissed these people. But let it be hidden now

Not. I recommend confession. - During these days much prayer for Diez and Canna-

nore (acute dysentery, especially since May 31, Pentecost, since June 5 in

Youn]g's house).

12th, I have with me Saldanha, who is opposed by the bishop\* engl. school etc. told he wanted

already to get grant for his girls school but

on the 13th Fr. Coelho and Fr. Vas came and told how the bishop everything, including the girls' school,

nothing to them (banned since yesterday, probably to get me a meeting

admit). God will soon deliver us from this ragged despotism - Mercury is coming.

Sunday 14th, the news from Hermann (serious confessions), Samuel, Friedrich (wants to learn

to become a missionary), Paul, who went to high school and was so evil there

wants to carry out things (to follow his promises\*).

17. I am writing to Hermann (about his confessions), Jette, Samuel, Mrs. Bühler, Mrs. Müller,

Barth - to Basel to Josenhans (via Haller etc., Lord, help and give grace

grant), Paul, Ostertag and Marie (send 300 for this), Miss Culman, David.

18th, in the Thursday meeting Rom VIII, 2ff., that the righteousness of the law is from the Spirit

of God is to be fulfilled in us, about which Dr. and Carr get angry. Joy,

that dr. Crocker is converted at Cannanore. But Diez very irritated against Hebich

and still very childish.

20. Daniel, Aaron angry in conference with H. Kaund[inya] (Baptism give the Holy Spirit, before

you can't have it). I'll start inspecting Hoch's school.

364

1857

21. Tamil sermon on Luke 15:22-24, English school and girls school.

Finally, evening of the 24th, telegram from Seringapat in London May 25th.

28. English sermon on . Soon after the overland, end of

Hermann's confessions, very nice words - Marie full of questions about her future,

Easter[ertag] against Inspectorate. - Madras Mail comes too, just as I was with Dr.

Brett go to high to look at the home news, where all of a sudden it turns out

Seringapat May 26 off Brighton fr[om] Bombay and Cape, Mr. and Mrs. Bührer

with 8 children. Is it a mistake? Is it Johnny, like the Dr. soon accepts

and desperate? Is the dream still true? Dear Lord, David be Yours too

handed over! There will be a long fortnight though.

29. Dinner at JD\* Robinson, who says

etc. that God have mercy.

we are making too much progress in parenting matters

June 30th, at Carr and wait until 10 1/2 pm for bearers,

should.

who carry me away after the meeting

July 1st, in Udipi, where Camerer, Tahsildar Gonsalves and future English schoolboys met me

elegantly received.

July 2nd at noon in Honavar, after having been down in Sirur by Beindur porters in the night-

been placed - in school under Santappa, Rosario and Peres. Thank God, yes

something to see.

July 3 to Judge Molle, also at dinner in the evening,

also 4th, since also Dr. Williams eat along, except Coli. Pochin, who knew Hebich in Coimbatore¬

has learned. Complete school exams, see house, church, school, ask Sant[appa]

to provide glass etc.

On the 5th, preach about calm in the ship in a storm when Jesus sleeps, visit Capt. Walpole from

16 NI It's possible he's beginning to believe. Lord give him faith. - For free

awaiting confirmation of Delhi's case. In the afternoon away at Manki in the storm,

had to spend the night in Murudeshwara, in Coondapoor of Shristedar des

present Tahsildars, hear of Annappa there, who likes disciples

that Tahsildar always doesn't show up for business until sunset.

Next 7th in the morning, in Mulki nobody there. Noon 1 1/2 on Balmatha. The Lord helped.

Brett and Gompertz went to Cannanore a few days ago. The confirmation of

News of Delhi's capture not yet received. Close evening in Carr's meeting

the letter II Petr.

8th, to Elieser, who is very miserable and nearing his end, Fr. Hoch not well either (dysentery?

pile?).

El[ieser] only dies early on the 11th and is buried in confusion in the evening. Telegrams are already coming

from the new mail. May the Lord help you over everything that is difficult.

12. Youngs are going to Europe via Mangalore so we'll get to see them later, DV Carr

wants to buy the horse.

1857

365

Finally, evening 13, Madras-Post and Mercure &lt;Bührer writes&gt;, (Josenhans' youngest girl

dies in May).

14. morning, Bombay Post, May 30, Hanna &lt;Fritz&gt; wanted to go because of the Indian letters

cal than Basel. I comforted her as best I could, but I had to cry too.

Said she should play something outside "No, the boys laugh at me", "that

they must not do", "yes David put his head in just now and he was laughing".

But that was not the case. Because when D[avid] saw H[anna] cry, he hurried

closed the door, sat down in a corner outside and cried too (not London

native). I had picked up with Plebst. Thank God, David, everyone, including Johnny

probably arrived. May 27 in London, wanted to leave for Boulogne June 1. Many

Letters and, thank God, happy ones. - In between I baptize Diminys, des in

jail stuck drummer's son William, 10 months old, because he had an earlier

Child died quickly &lt;William Diminy, son of Matthew Diminy, musician

late in 16 MNI, and Mary his wife, born 8 Sep 56 at MangaloreX. Of the

Brother-in-law Montserrat holds still Catholic sister (who is mother) -

to HS Thomas, pretty nice. - At Carr's in the evening. The 7 Rev[elation] Letters

started reading. - Hoch (from Udipi return) hears from Basel, is praes. of

District and Secretary\* of the General Conference, but is cautioned not to

do as we do, ie when the institution is transferred across from the Bernese friends

and the Industrial Commission claiming against Pfleiderer. Simultaneously

shall 5 brothers (2 candidates) come overland, and 5 are in Windsorcastle,

Capl. Parc going to Cannanore. We may have to evacuate the Balmatha.

July 15, the Dr. back from Cannanore, very glad to see his unbelief so ashamed. -

This day Crishna, the first boy in the English school, dies of dysentery,

said to his father before that, as if he didn't think he was going to die, and

he should make his heart firm as stone.

July 17th, Sarah dies early in the morning while wife is high at Schw. hence allegations afterwards,

not to have visited her. But it is also a blessing to be freed from it

be. If only she had found faith before she left.

But it remains uncertain.

19. English sermon, whereupon (?) Fr. Mayne invites me to dinner. But I have to

20. to Kindersley where wife first apologizes for not liking to go to dinner. listen

of Fenneis Fear in Mercara, commotion in Mysore. - Letters to Hermann, Samuel,

Ernst, Marie (40 Rs) and about books\* to Stuttgart - Barth, Josenhans (about

Tulu-Miss[ion]), Easter Day (100 Rs), 3 Children, Miss Cul[man], - Going to Children-

sleys to eat, when I'm not expected. Miss Jellicoe\* writes fright-

ened by Masulipet.

&lt;Safe date at Mangalore via Bombay Aug. 4th 21st, Sept. 4th 25th, Oct. 10th 26th,

via Madras 6th 20th 6th 20th 6th 20th

Nov 9 Dec 26 10th -

6 . 20 . 6 . 20.&gt;

July 25, a noisy Saturday, I book my trip with Binny (Shancara doesn't want it

go along except for 2nd, but Rama does), Mrs. Hoch because of stomach problems with hers

children, Esther is sent away because she stole and yet

confesses nothing, David, the relative of butler Emanuel, is warned his

to regret adultery, but hardens\* so that Ruth will probably get rid of him (!),

366

1857

ol7-\*\*^

Ä if^ ^\_ //?

-C i^f

fj^x ^ \*

/ 2 -

?

at the same time Kübl. writes how people in Madras fear Muharra. we

sign an address arranged by Isenberg and Fenton to the Berli¬

a meeting. Gompertz returned from Cannanore - the report on Honavar School

I can't finish.

26. The Sermon on the Mount decided. Gompertz visits in the evening and tells about Cannanore. The evening

announced for Tulu community.

27. Changara goes off to Cavai with a pen, is held up for hours by the river.

28.Dr. Brett gets letters, including home news - not for us.

29. I go to the post office early, letters, but none for us - so we are still waiting with much uncertainty

is called Madras Mail. I leave in the afternoon. Rain from Ullala to (proud

Volk), also by the great Kumbla River, sunrise in Hosdrug.

July 30th, Cavai, in the boat to Chirakkal, where first my Mucwas the Manjil the Maplas

have to hunt down. First see Sauvains, where the girls yell at me all sorts of things

at 9 pm with Hebich, who talks about Diez' irritation.

31. Tellicherry am\* evening. Speak to Herre about his ongoing hatred with Irion.

August 1st, gone via Combala to Vadagara (where Changan remains unnecessarily timid), Quilandi, Cali¬

cut, just wake up Bosshardt at 10 1/2 pm

August 2, Sunday. Evening meal with Mrs. Dr. Schmid, preach for Fritz about the end of the Bergpre¬

done. - Twins born late in the evening, boy died, girl is alive, but

weak. Receive 2 letters, one from Barth and Josenhans and one from

Hermann, after which David arrived in Basel, "state boy" says Josenhans,

who gives me very acceptable terms from the committee.

August 3rd, see H. Phipps, at Wells, quite alive but has forgotten much, at

Robinson, who promises 24 regiments of Europe (5 infantry and 1 cavalry for

Madras), if you only stay 2 months, for the Muharam in Salem, Madras etc.

an outbreak feared - see Dr. Drew (who reports to Robins[on] what I of

weapons in temples), Daniel of Palghat was also there yesterday.

1857

367

August 4th, exam T. Gresseux, good in English, bad in history, arithmetic

(fractures), geography and everything else. Whether water and air agree - is him yet

doubtful. - In English school was protection (salvation), was reform bill

(sliding scale), Th. Schmid Primus. PM, at Robinson's - on money for Gresseux

school etc.; tried the method in a Malayalam school, preferably with John,

first class.

August 5, thank you committee for kindly recognizing my services, wish of the continuing

connection and the manner in which this is specified before\*. 1. My period almost

just office. I see stations, hope to advise and report. 2nd wife - gives

staying her time but cannot promise to work at institutions.

3. Thanks for making it possible to withdraw from society etc. Say as Mrs wished -

generally promise to give the remaining money to the Lord's cause, but

also maybe to invest an emergency penny. 4. For children I want Rs 200 each

give and in disability and widow's fund annually 100 - free housing unacceptable,

but dwelling among missionaries, if not irksome, much desired. - TR

Mac Cally &lt;at La Bouchardieres&gt;, of Allepie, 19 years at Trivandrum, comes and

applies. - To Hermann, Aunt, Barth, Inspector and David. - Eat at Robinson's,

where Hudshum\* (?) planned a Wayanadu, Wells, to which F. Brown by firing

invited to tomorrow (defends the opium trade) - overland at

telegraph from Bombay, in Engl, rather indifferent about our massacres -

continued and in the Manjil to 5 am after Parappanangadi - rudeness at Beypore, the

Cadaluandy ferryman also demands 1 fanam. I lose my loaf on

the Cal[icut] bearers who eat him, with 10 Mapla bearers to Malappuram,

where 11 am arrived at ECG Thomas. To school, where M. Hoogewerf - he wants

from Robins[on] promise of Rs 30 per month and traveling expenses.

It spits, he's better dressed than me.

6th, with Thomas about his family history. Hault[ain] and Hebich seem too much of him

to have demanded. Clemons and Syme, that brother but limited, that one around¬

driven - whether searching?

7th, at Maj. Haly with Blomfield, Capt. Jago, Hunt etc. A girl Susan, from father, Lieut.

Shaw, neglected.

8. At school &lt;with Floyd&gt; - review of corps.

9. We read Luke 16 in Hebichs Chapel about Matth VII conclusion, about 30 present. I had up¬

running, almost too much, but it was a long time before we went to bed.

On the 10th morning Dr. Cleghorn and Dr. Williams, Insp. of Hospitals, follows soon after. Above

AN Groves, Seb. Müller (who had 8 coolies against 4 of Clegh[orn]), Clemons,

whose wife he had served. - In the evening Haly, Jago, Morgan with Clegh[orn]

and Williams, Syme and Clemons invited - after dinner prayer, not very

happily received, but enforced - whereupon Dr. Williams goes out and

falls man-deep into the ditch, pretty battered, but not injured. -

The last conversation with M. Hoogewerf, who writes to his father and asks

want. I say yes. In the night until late at Thomas's, talking through everything.

11th, early farewell to Clemons and Thomas, also meet the faithful Floyd. Uber river im

Rain, ridden through 4 paddy fields and over the hills separating them. To

Chappilangadi, same last crater - then over rock heights, last

368

1837

straying to Dixon, who isn't there. While I Sabapati and his (now

undecorated) wife and very trusting boy, Dixon arrives at 6 pm

rode. Of course he stops me

12. Hard as I don't like answering, visit cutting with Kebby and drive in the truck. The Paul

Sabapati revealed his apostasy and devil plans before Asirvadam - he hardened\*

itself. read at night. About 12 pm away to Ponnani, three times stronger

Rain and wind, finally fyf t/W from 5ee everything wet. Landed

about 4 on the 13th (father's birthday), first in the old bungalow/slept an hour, then from

Kilroy awakened, drawn to him. He is very softened by the death of his son

Johnny on his way to Bang[alore] in February. Sounds good enough to hear.

In School with Brahm. Crishna Iyen - who started out too English, difficult

push back and fees not announced.

14th/15th In school - talk to Tahsildar about everything necessary - afternoon off to Tanur.

In night to Calicut,

arrived where Aug. 16 morning, but sent all my letters to Cannanore, alas.

Only on the 17th a letter from Mrs. - I'm at Robinson's and Thomson's, buying books.

18. I engage H. Phipps for Manantoddy at Rs. 20. Samuel's brother is also...

Teacher of Manant[oddy] - Thomas Robert Gresseux, aged 22 for Badagherry. -

Go to Elattur in the evening, to Payoli at night, have to go through the lock because of it

breaking water waiting for morning.

19. Visit the Tahsildar, a Brahmin, explain about the school. - Chombala, where 7 Rs 6\* P

(instead of 7.5 -) I get paid for Haller. Tellicherry in the evening.

20th, preach on the day of penance because of meeting about Luke XIII beginning. Afternoon Cannanore, where Hebich

preaches, finally seen Brigadier preparing everything in the fort for a conflict.

21. Schools, where Lehmann and Strobel - same in the afternoon.

22. School and afternoon chovva.

23rd, Sunday. I preach early in english at highlanders. Then Hebich English and Malayalam,

Last Supper (Agnes Thomson the first time). In the evening Hebich.

24th, again in school - salutation - with Hebich to Chirakkal, speak to Nath[anael], the Saturday

got a girl and doesn't like Sauvains any more than she likes him. Late

on boat, in the evening Cavai - difficult crossing to the other bank.

25th, early between Bekal and Chandragiri - noon in Manjeshvar, very hot until Mangalore 4 pm -

all well. - I had written to Stuttgart from Tellicherry. - Here listen

I, that Goddard wants to be converted, go to him at once. - The Utchila and

Mulki communities renounce us in the roughest way.

26th, again at Goddard, who also comes 27th to Thursday meeting. Carr doesn't visit, hence

I 26. evening.go down to him, where he directs a piquet in the church, because of

of the Moharrum festival.

1857

369

A row was expected on Friday 28th (padre Mauduit wrote so of Virarajendrapet).

But everything passed happily, and

30. Goddard was in the church for the first time. On this 30th early dear letters from Hermann and

Samuel (and Marie! who is afraid of us and hides it as much as possible). Man

describes the meeting in Basel. Samuel is from Carl Sarasin rather

subdued, Hermann von Gess rather agitated.

... today I see from letters written by the scribe Cannan to his relatives that he and the

small ramen already want to leave us as Nayer, but also that Shankara and

have in mind to cancel Ramotti. I prepare for it, then Shankara quits

his departure.

September 1. Goddard visits, tells how he felt at Williams (of Powna) and McGregor

(Art[iller]y) as future new light - then in Selbst¬

addicted to justice - in the evening in a meeting, which Carr quickly leaves because

he has to leave on Saturday (or what?).

September 2nd. also dr Brett has to be ready to go to war.

3., by Carr, who had been in adulterous relations with Solomon's sister Hannah since April 1st,

a child fears ... is very miserable, also lies a little. - He comes in the evening

not for supper, nor Handibos, as a result of mistake, but Bates and

Goddard. The latter later has doubts about God's existence.

4. Letters to Hermann, Samuel etc.

5. I talk to Anna about her sins, urge her to give up everything and get through work

to finally feed, not to see Carr anymore. She is angry with him. afternoon

Bates with rifle, and Handibo away, also the Maduranaik and several Roman Catholics,

who want a blessing. Bös[inger] painted them... by the sun.

6. In church about tares, can hardly preach. Carr visited afterwards.

7th, in drum lines at Nancy's, the people taken aback by the separation, so Miss in the evening.

meeting attended (about Psalm 32:5), also Goddard in first. I'll take Carr

with.

8. Visit Carr and get Rs 240 for that family to use as they please

not to give an account of it - since I and Missy\* together have 350 in the 5th

percent to help her up, I will send a part to Madras.

9th, early again at Carr's, who had lunch with us yesterday, kissed wife, then

left in the evening soon after the meeting; I and Gompertz pray with him, um

9 am he leaves by palanquin. Lord, have mercy on him and make something new

him. I'm only now telling my dear wife, who is poor all the time

you! exclaims. - In the evening to HK (Carr to Gompertz from Panimangalore so far

I have come. I am like a man in a horrid nightmare - the picture is turned -

pray to the friend of sinners for yours affly\* GC - (part Gdt.).

1857 September 10th Thursday, Eph II and Goddard, whom I accompany to his house, exhorted to

a full pardon to believe and seek. - He had confessed how angry

eye be.

370

1837

On the 11th he can believe he has received it, perspired from fear, but that's the way it is -

God so close

12. Letters from Hermann, Samuel etc., very happy about the visit to Basel, but Theodor has Samuels

Mission thoughts somewhat thwarted.

14th, hear about Diez' farewell after bill rush, not very pleasant.

13., preach the parable of sowing and sleeping and growing, happy seasons of growing. -

Advice on the trip to Ankola (which Dixon would also like to join).

15. HS Thomas for the first time in Tuesday meeting, Gompertz gives up tea to serve God.

19. Fennel visits, is happy about Goddard, warns him about sects - but properly. - letters

to Stuttgart and Basel - also to Ernst, who is now to become a repeater.

20. Last Supper after a long preparation. Yesterday they had Carr's sin in the prep God¬

service said it went well. But Anna, pregnant by him, is not yet

come over. All sorts of doubts. - I in the communion sermon by be¬

constant running in of people particularly tormented. Thank God Goddard wasn't

disturbed - because of his explanation to Fennel "preengaged" he has prayed to him

and especially train stood to us.

21. Gompertz to tea in the evening with Goddard, who had wanted to testify at the Kindersleys, and succeeded

Not. Therefore angry with himself.

Go to her 22. early, beg God and you to pardon my lie. - illness true, but the main thing,

that I want to serve Jesus Christ completely, so I no longer want to go into the world,

therefore - K[indersley] touched. She tells the whole world. (Mrs. Walker, who I

communion given, goes back to the lines, comforted in peace).

22nd evening over Philad. Thomas back, his... von Hault[ain] irritated to the limit. Mister,

look.

23rd morning, message from Sister Fritz who passed away on the 20th at 3 o'clock. the blood of jesus christ,

of the Son of God, cleanses us from all sin. Woman especially to Calicut

invited. So that's decided and before that, quickly to N[orth] Can[ara]. All

agreed with Goddard. HK just back from Sammuga, high from Bolma after

he had escorted Morris to the steamer yesterday morning... West in his place

(whose letter to Gov. Genl. etc. warning and "flattering" reply).

24. To Gom[pertz'] great miracle, Foord comes in and wants to pray with him, comes in the evening at Donners-

daytime meeting, preferring Hodson's dinner. I was with HS Thomas, him from

Haultain pointing to the Lord. F[oor]d listens well - talks to McGregor 25th.

I am 26. in the evening 1-2 hours at Foord, up and down. Lord, help «his\* French

Servant, irritated by this being together, used to hold Hebich in the

porch been posted&gt;.

27th, Sunday. 4 Little Parables resolved. In the evening F[oor]d, who had a fever, comes

with McGregor to the meeting.

1857

371

28th morning, Delhi to be taken on 14th. First nice letter from Jette on the 27th, in the afternoon

from Hermann, Samuel (who renewed), Marie, mother, aunt.

29th, in the Tuesday session, dealt with the Laodic[ea] letter, to which Mrs. Hoch will come later, despite

all signs. Mögling thinks we have to stay - but it can be better. -

Robins[on] fears he or Chatfield will become judge instead of Mayne, who

leaving because of his wife.

30. early, with wife and Goddard to the lower house, then farewell (very short), long up on the shore

Serviced G[oddard]s things, then to Williams on Pownah. The left on aller¬

hand one, but more intellectual (criticism of Longfellow's excelsior, which gave him

seemed wholly Christian) as biblical and Christian, hence not after G[oddard]s

Taste. Slow drive to about Suratkal (around 1pm highs girl &lt;Pauline&gt;

born).

1 October early in Mulki, prayer with Goddard, who is worse with dysentery, also for him.

Good wind in the afternoon which helps us to Coondapoor.

2nd, passed the Rock of Bhatkal, Hogisland\*, but anchored off Honavar in the evening, bad

Night.

3rd, out and until 3 p.m. before Tadry harbour, in which the Tandal dare not enter,

although the first ship, Palestine, Capt. Kyle, in it load &lt;(cotton

screws)&gt;. To Lowry (Catholic, infidel), Kleinknecht (in dealings with him), to that

the Capt. Nothing pleasant - Delhi storm confirmed on 14th, none yet

details. - We'll talk long after supper, come to an emergency properly

nimble, but because it's not in Gompertz's easy procreative way, G[oddard]

just sad about it.

October 4th, humiliation day, early past Gokarn to Ankola. The Lord humbles through this

feeling of alienation in this country. - In Ankola we find Seb. miller,

I drink coffee. Sunburnt, I arrive in Bellikerry at noon. Goddard

had gone into the house so as not to offend his pride, and at the same time to protect the child

see. Would have liked to take it with me. feverish. afternoon sleep. seb

Müller arrives at 4 pm, the meal only around 6. Then also Sundari, with the G[oddard]

only begins to speak after strengthening himself with me in prayer. He goes

into the side room, takes her on his knees - speaks everything, says that when

there are souls to be saved, he himself is thinking of marrying her - but it remains

there until Capt. Taylor from the Ind. Nav. come (end of November), shouldn't do anything

be done. He dismisses her with a kiss. Telling it all so innocently

that I only have to warn. He pays Rs 50 a month, but decides

he decided to leave B[ellikerry] at the same time as me. fever at night,

so I'm not going to Ankola on the morning of October 5th, but staying outside, a quiet one

given up, but it is to be wished that the Lord

: preached but accomplished nothing.

6th, woke up without fever - yesterday a letter came from Mang[alore] that Haller

secretly engaged to Mercia. Mighty Loving Above - with Godd[ard]

372

1857

ran to Ankola - he goes to Sundari and preaches to her once more.

But I hear from Saldanha's letter and even more (7.) from his lips that

Sund[ari] boasted, Godd[ard], who wanted to persuade her to become a Christian,

first to have detained his entire fortune when he claimed it

wanted to give happily served as a second excuse, first to relatives

wanting to bid farewell. So much untruth and mockery driven with him.

He also offered Rs 1,000 for his child, but she thinks it has to go to hers

Kushab to be brought up. &lt;Have a gold chain from late Mr. Poulton and cash etc.

stolen, turning a blind eye to Taylor&gt;. Talked to Tahsildar all day,

people want to learn less English than Canarian don't care

about knowledge - hardly read anything - space to the schoolhouse at Katcheri. - Mueller

rides alongside me to Sunksal.

7. Arrived early 2 1/2 and slept. See Saldanha and his wife - yesterday and today a lot

negotiated with the incredulous, unfunny M[üller], who finally declared in the evening

he wanted to seek the Lord, first ask for forgiveness of sins, earnestly himself

do about it - O Lord, grant that it may be so. pray together Fort 11pm

8. By work to Vellapur. See Tashildar about private school at Rs 15 monthly here

are to be raised. Only after 6 1/2 pm bearers come, and what!

Walked a lot through forest and dirt in the dark of night. Uber river at Tatthalla

waded, later - with better porters - swam again.

9. early 8 am to Haliyal, big square, open area - at Madras and Bombay and Egypt mah¬

nend, a piece of each. - 3 Mahr[atti] schools - Major Leggitt in Bunga¬

low, who has lost his wife - Peshear comes and discusses - English becomes

desired. Bhima Rao performs his memorization tricks, otherwise fine

lich. With Leggitt, who is against schools, pro railroads etc., later on writing.

After the meal in particular he warms up, tells about his wife and children, i

hope the Lord blessed the sermon to ask forgiveness of sins first

tet and so seek Jesus. Only late at night in the dirt gone after rain, bad

wagon.

I walk on the 10th, 6 am, 3 hours to Dharwar. Car doesn't come until 11 o'clock. Merchant

met first, shy and stiffer than I had thought, happy about

his bride. Hendrich\* open and free, somewhat self-confident and cheeky, afraid

tet, I already know about his August sermon, which he regrets as being haughty -

von Engl, declared treasonable, therefore he has not been allowed to preach since then - see

houses\*, look at old correspondence - visited by Whittle, who talks about his[h]

Br[brother] judges like others. - In the evening see the fort, recently repaired against

a handshake

ride 11. early over to Hubli. Very homey. house as Frey built it. feeling of

constant possession, without shiny parts. Preach well-meaning, broad fellowship

justice, full of good counsel and little of Christ (Joh IX, the blindborn

come to believe). - Woman very attractive and certainly solid in inner life.

Children (Elise, Emanuel) naive and extremely trusting. I shared what I

from the sick Johannes from Basel. - See Mr. Ade and Baker the Dep.

Inspr., visit this one

on the 12th, and he visits in the evening for it. Doesn't have a Canarian teacher, likes to get from me -

the &lt;steamletters from via Trieste&gt; english school in dharwar is closed,

1857

373

everything is striving towards self-supporting schools in which nothing about memory

ren is walked out. A self-contained, loathsome schoolmaster,

drinks speaks of the propensities that the Creator would give to us all

to Christianity coerce, but especially the aristocracy and later monarchy

abolish it, give equal laws to all nations, etc. Tell me the secret

by his brother (a caplan of HMS Fox, deceased\*) for hatred of him

misalliance with.

13. left early in the morning with the moon, somewhat secretly, only 12 1/2 arrived in Tadas, where the Engineer des

District is (Capt. Anderson?), friendly and informed, giving way to the chief

matter, and I don't find the rank to speak to his heart. after dinner

away in the wagon through royal dirt, from a sunken ditch

stopped,

only October 14, 9 am in Mundagoda - written there Splieniana\*. left in the afternoon

Walked near Pale, stopped on the road

after midnight October 15, past Pale by Koch Luke's oversight and only in Ekambi

held. Patel, a Haie Peiki remembering the Tippoos, Fernandes, a forest-

over-seer under S. Müller, who places himself properly with Europeans and the Ein¬

born the Cannada-Varttica explained. Walked to Sirsi in the evening in public

bungalow and on post, servants late after.

16. Dipavali, hence no school. Sadr Amin Ganapaya shows the Tellicherry Provl. Court re-

commendations - Tahsildar teacher Vencatarao - Whittle comes to me in Bunga¬

low, afterwards I to his house, monomania to stem the lido of iniquity in

North-Cannada family[s]\* lasts\*.

17th, in school, only 27 present, talk to Vencatarao and Shamrao, instead of\* the Sadr Ameen,

baptize Havildar Solomons Hezekiel - nice impression - away at last, meet

6 pm Goddard, run with the Lord from the nets of the woman - his Ein¬

print is "his child's mother should just become a Christian" - (so her name is

guess?) - mine to wait until God shows light, but in an emergency the child

to Europe - good news from McGregor - to Dervimane at night.

Walked down the ghat in the morning 18, what filth! Find in Kumta Collector Pochin, through his

child, his wife's death, etc. prepared for God's Word. Ms. Molle, that one

Lost her 12-year-old girl, longs for comfort in God's Word. I

can preach Christ to them\*. In the afternoon one hour together and prayer (Joh 3

read and explained). The Gujarati merch[an]ts gather for one

major case of fraud, but which is amicably eliminated. Late to bed, grateful

for this occasion.

19. early from Kumta to Honavar in Manjil - with Molle, who seeks philosophical consolation,

Jesus doesn't want to - to Walpole, who is showing his ever more decisive unbelief

confessed to the gospel. I was half-deceived in my expectations, like her

had come to me early in prayer.

20. I wanted to leave early in the morning, but no bearers came and the servant had it with him

Tahsildar brought to nothing! Had to stay, went to school. Santapa wants

away from Honavar, lends itself to Taluk school. in the evening to Molle to eat,

calmer this time. With him and Walp[ole], and not the mistakes of the saints presented

taken as before: on the other hand, silence about religion, Pochin is to Mrs. Molle today,

to comfort them, Lord, be with him.

374

1837

21st early, embarked in Pattimar with Catholic Conkanis - to Bhatkal - anchors.

22nd to Utchila, anchored behind rocks, thunderstorm to the south.

23. Anchored to Suratkal facing a headwind, called a fishing boat Friday evening 6 pm, ans

shore, to Mangalore in the Manjil. Camerer is in HK's rooms, 10 pm I

read the home letters, go to the bedroom at 11 pm, joy of seeing you again.

Wife says to go I should stay.

24. Visited Gompertz early, but found Arb[uthnot]'s letter saying I had 23. Col. Pears

to meet in Cal[icut] - too late. - Angela, coalship, on fire, last

scuttled - the body of the Capt., half consumed by spirit fire, washed ashore

brought, earlier mutiny, therefore probably inserted\*, help only comes from the steamer

brought. - I am pleased with Camerer's work.

25th, Sunday. Last sermon on the parable of the net. McGregor in there, getting a fever soon. -

I write home letters - in the evening.

26. Farewell to Robinson (via Whittle), Kindersleys, I haven't seen Fisher.

27th, visit McGr[egor] on sickbed, evening of last Tuesday meeting. One more thing

long letter to Haller.

28th, early in the Pattimar, with Flower, a scribe from Bombay, and Anna and two boys bis

Kasaragod.

29. In the morning long before Cannanore, in the evening 9 1/2 anchor.

30th, landed at Calicut. Anna rebels and leaves the mission. Unpacked.

31st, visiting Robinson, Holloway, Cook, evening Mrs. Schmid, widow for a month.

November 1st. Fritz preaches - woman the liturgy so tiresome - I mission hour in the afternoon.

2. Visit Crocker (sick? impatient?), Lutyens, Crowther. Got McCally to write that

but cannot write Malayalam.

3rd, to Wells, Crocker calls Fritz (with plaster on liver), leaves for Cannanore in the evening.

4th, to Smith, who had complained about my failure to visit Honavar. - The week through Malaya-

examined lam classes.

6. Fritz to Codacal in the evening, Aldinger came to help from Tellicherry in the morning.

8th, Sunday morning, I preach Malayalam without liturgy.

9th, other visits arranged with wife.

10. Fritz comes back.

11. evening to Elattur.

Above: ox wagon

Below: boat on backwater

l

376

1837

12. Graduated at Badagherry, Gresseux, only 23 students, Shrestadar's son first - on construction

of a school - question whether Govt. about 100 will give. - Evening chombala.

13. drove to Cannanore in boat with Diez &lt;where 5 brothers converts (3) (fh (Jo landed&gt;. Be¬

Seeking Taylors who believe in Jesus and give up the world - likewise Haultain,

who complains about ECG Thomas as never converted, doesn't want to hear what his

Father could justify - wants nothing to do with such as I of

Carr etc. said, oh, but these are falls - he doesn't understand that after

profession has to deal with people without taking everything in detail.

(Hebich was a bit shocked, because Sharpe, the young Ass. Coli., was on Th[omas]

than new light scolds, by the way, Hebich doesn't tell me this himself, but

me only the one like Sh. rant about Irion, school and me).

14. Visits &lt;English school, 75 students there&gt; Brigadier - unkind, angry at Hebich - box

unpacked with thread etc., distributed.

15th, preach English early, the Ist Royals are here, the 2nd time sent to Cannanore by

pt. Galle, and perhaps send it on to Masulip for the second time. overland

mail in

16th, Monday - they look for Pattimar. C. Müller with Convert to Tellicherry etc., to go with Fritz

to get together Diez' construction severely criticized.

17th, I went in the evening to Taliparamba from Chirakkal, where I walked with Sauvains... &lt; gosh

from bridge to&gt; - at Paul and Diego.

18th, examining school, built up road (60 - 70 Rs), started May 25th, 12 students,

10 of which were present. - All elementary lessons, the teacher has 10\* Rs (?) -

ran back. Hebich does not give his bandi, therefore in Sauvains only up to lines -

with Strob[el] at the custom-house 2 hours until they take us away in the boat.

19th morning, landed 1am, visiting school (Sharpe, the Assist. Coli. who doesn't take me).

Burning (where Bassano planned - about his youngsters in Mangalore).

20th morning, Convert departs for Calicut. Hebich is called special missionary - declare Christ

Natures and Trinity by 5 rose petals (wherein Mary's Son, Jesus, Christ

3 make out).

22nd, Sunday, English sermon, without burning, but 2 Brownian daughters whom I met last night

together with the father had met at Brennen. (Curious coincidence, he was preaching

Tolerance and banishing of the intolerant, e.g. B. of the Italian] bishop

of Mangalore, which includes the Catholic boys from Mangalore and Tellicherry

school rejects). - Afternoon Irion's children's apprenticeship. The Horse at Last by Manga¬

sent lore with a grasscutter.

23., after Canote, memories of earlier years with wife, children, Baber.

24. Morning Vedimaranjal, afternoon Periya.

25th, ran to Manantoddy, horse lame. Capt. Cunningham from 3 LI in bungalow, avoid me,

School miserable, Phipps has made himself the officer's clerk, seems none

1857

377

Having learned Malayalam didn't introduce any of that in school - me

visit Devine who lost his wife from his sons in Calicut etc.

speaks, no life betrays.

26th, with Ph[ipps] and school - in the evening Corottu (first Pallickel, then

27. Walked again early in the morning. The limping horse follows. From Kuttyadi in the afternoon in

Boat to Elattur.

28. got there early. wife had hired a bandi, about whose delay I - anticipate -

constantly and compelled to go back - quite foolishly get angry and den

need a stick, which then spoils days for me.

29., I preach on Zechariah 9 (Advent). Evening supper with Hall and Crowther after they

only read the evening service!

30th, agreed with scribe to have 10 instead of 15 because I am a Malayalam scribe

(in Tellicherry) must stop.

December 1st, at Wells and Tennant\*.

December 2nd (Ludwig where? how? and who made me different) with Aldinger at the Robinsons.

December 3, alone at Cook's, where also Thompson (showing his highchurch) and Holloway

(pretty soft since his wife fell through the window).

On December 4th early I got letters from the post office saying that Marie should go after she had already left

had been ordered - Samuel now has forgiveness of sins.

5. in the evening, hear the game is coming 1/2 month later.

6. I teach missionary hours. Aldinger preaches. Write home letters, Hermann, Samuel, Ernst,

Barth, Inspector (with Constantin Scholz' life).

7. Visiting Mrs. Bean. In the evening I ride to Condoty and find him (Capt. Engineer Bean) there,

Tea (via Nimmo, Sins of the Christian).

8th, with him to Malappuram - school not increasing - whether space? Eat at night with Beans and

break a flower vase from Thomas with my wax candle.

9th, speak to Ram Sing, Th.'s servant, who will tell of their elephant hunt! evening over

Chapilangadi to Tulaparambattu Chungam.

10th, early after Codacal, I'm happy about Bosshardt - Christians make themselves big, not how

Gentiles to fear from cholera, but 11. early I have to wait for Gentile coolies

Pallipuram ride by river to Ponnani - wet in Smith's bungalow, thither

comes Tomlinson from Palghat - School of Crishna Iyen in fair condition

held, but stubbornly English - cholera strong, hence prayers and vows

the Mapla, evening of the 12th.

1st gap.

378

1837

13. Early Sundays, ridden from Tanur to Calicut, past the railway glory - Fraus

Eye carefully preserved, although a stick had gotten into Lyd[ia]'s hand. -

Cheerful greeting, but Conot\* rather weak (spiky?).

14th, we go to meet Fritz, who comes back at 6 pm.

13th exam in English school, tried three classes in writing - Mrs. Crowther from the first

son delivered.

16th, we visit Mr. Hall and his wife and miss.

17th, her return visit, also Fr. Smith, Mahmad Tayer - Dast Giri - 686 - (Bancote) at 20 Rs -

(Rs 5 prepaid).

19. Awards ceremony in English school, Holloway and I speak.

20th, Sunday morning, letters received from dear sons and answered immediately.

21st (day of Marie's landing in Bombay) in the evening on Pattimar, or rather benderboat, after

long wait for a boat. Only at 2 am, with land wind to Tikkoti

In the morning.

Evening, 22nd, to Cannanore, where I hear Hebich preach on Matthew 1 and learn that Judges

sailed past me to Calicut to settle his own case,

after yesterday I told him no to Coorg because of the lack of a widow's pension

had written.

23rd, to Ullala, dropped anchor at 7 pm, landed early.

24th, see Degg[eller]s below, brothers above - visit Kindersleys and Miss Chatfield. Fisher

is not there. In the evening hour with Brett and Gompertz. Brett really better

in the joy of the gospel.

25th, Christmas Day, wants to preach Tamil for free. Catechist Daniel[iel] has a fever.

26th, gentlemen's picnic, hear of Marie's arrival.

27th, preach Tamil after hearing Kaundinya preach well. Degg[eller] wants this

not hearing young people preach, also refuses to go beyond the teaching of children

take.

28. I see the Catholic school - hear that Baptiste of Cannanore (scribe of the Bibi\*)

is invited, but demands 70 Rs and 600 Fl compensation if he is taken away

send - Mangesherao\* complains that he only has 20 Rs, his brother is kanare-

sian school teacher for him, a 4th next to Chinnappen's son is necessary - none

atlas, no maps nor classbooks. - Talked to Ms. Degg[eller]. We need

enough money to send him home.

29. Hermann, Samuel, Ernst - letters picked up, at the same time committee, hard on Malabar, very

strictly against Hebich.

30. I answer, bathe in the sea.

1858

379

31. Negotiation with Padmanabha over Kasaragod - he wants more money than Rs 15 &lt;I won't give

after, therefore he put up with it&gt; - I represent Kalyanapur-Santappa for Karkal

to, 2nd Class of Taluk Schoolmasters (20 Rs Salair), I prepay him 20 Rs

for furnitures, as well as Padmanabha for Kasaragod, Kalyanapur, Santappa

Saraswata 20 years (Pebruary 56), admits March 48 - (189 1/2 marks of absence),

Good behaviour, English translation, history, writing, dictation, pretty good. -

Arithmetics, geography, learning by heart, Sciences, good (no mensuration).

Mangalore Padmanabha Saraswata 21 years, (February 56) admitted January 47

(81 1/2 marks of abs[ence]). Good behaviour, Bible translation, courtpapers,

history, idiom exercises, drawing mensuration, pretty good - arithmetic,

learning bei heart, geography, introduction to Sciences good.

Director 17 November 57 N 12. He trusts that the Committee will be able to fulfil

the conditions on which the grant of Rs 100 - for furniture and of the same

sum for books have been sanctioned.

14. Dr. G. will furnish the Committee with the prescribed forms of bills and

of a Mem° of receipts and disbursements similar to that submitted monthly by

the manager of the German M[ission] School. From Beutler Natural History 37.8,

(6 larger\*, 6 small [small]) Atlases 15.-, together 52.8 - from 5 for Barths Circular,

9 for Mercure, but 5 for Mspte - so 43.8. Of which I sent Hub.s\*

check 34.8, still owe him 9 Rs.

1858, January 1st. I have tamil worship with few, more on 3rd as myself too

get warmer Raja visited by Kumbla promises a Ramayana.

On the 2nd probably departure of the Bombay party. I write last about splices.

On the 3rd &lt;bookbandi of Madras&gt; Gurpur at night, via Mudbidri, where waited 4 hours for bearers

to Karkal, see Basti\* of the Jains and from afar the Gumatesvara Manegar, Anton

Paez, Munsiff Timappayen, the schoolmaster Santappa is still in time - earlier

Bheirasa, Wodear Jaina Raj - School places Musafferkhan? a goldsmith's house? -

Fisher will go and see!

Children inspected and tested 4th, not much prospect than about 20 ordinary.

5th, via Mudabidri (wait again) back to Gurpur, Mangalore - find R. Fitzgibbon and

Woman who tell of Marie and company from Mars[eille] to Bombay, how

Engl. J. Inf. Barnes &lt;Esq., since December 26 in Karachi&gt; to marry Marie

I wish she was very jolly, Hauff very steady etc. He is in a meeting in the evening

(Hebich is at a district conference in Tellicherry, In¬ is particularly angry

spektor with him because of the transfer of C. Müller and Diez).

6., we have morning missionary prayer meeting, Fitzg.s and Gomp[ertz] etc. with us. Nach¬

at noon to Kasaragod, where I only after a cold night

7th, arrive at 8am - see Padmanabha and students - at 17 - mostly Saraswata - want Eng¬

lisch - the Munsiff (also Timmappaya) neat, speaks from Rs 300 for a

Schoolhouse - the Tahsildar (Vencatarao, Deshasta) fears Bible, wants otherwise

be cheap - see places at Catcheris. The Kumbla Raja (Ramanta Family)

lives in Maypadi - it's his younger brother who visited us (owns

a Vanmika Ramayana in Malayalam). Evening kumbla.

380

1838

8th early Mangalore, still asleep and receive little letter from Marie.

9th, Saturday, on which I examine catholic school.

10th morning, letter from Kleinknecht, that Pattimar is in Tadry, then in the afternoon meets Keuler (da

I have just advised Mrs. Degg[eller] to go home) and says they are coming. I go

down, meet Hochs bandi, hear "Oh, here comes my father" and see the daughter. -

On Balmatha it says = David.

11. Vencataramaya Saraswata, 27 years, Engl. School for 3 years in Mr. Mögling's time - was

in office 10 years, Coll[ector']s Kutchery postoffice (S. Ball first. J. Gomes

brought Charge against him) - no Geogr.

Rangappa, son of Anandaya, Concani, 23 years (47-53 Engl. School), first that,

first boy - behaviour, reading, grammar, translation, maths, survey, sciences

good - was Monitor August 52 - March 53, readmitted July 53 - February 57

(receives\* very good recommendation certificate). - Gomastah, in Nazir's court

and custom house.

With Marie over her heart - she cries - helps pack on the 11th with Miss,

accompanies the 12th to the post office and to the Gompertz-Bretts meeting. (Gompertz goes to a special house, to

best of his fellow officers.

Don't leave until the 14th (Catholics only send school bills, no memum\* of their earnings

and expenses because their grant has been granted so unceremoniously).

Thursday morning off. In the evening at Hosdrug.

15. Eli in the morning, Tellicherry in the evening.

16. early Elattur, landed at 10am and walked to Mission House - met at school (Barnes

I had answered the marriage question in M[angalore]: she leaves nothing out until

19. in the evening to the mother).

18 evening at Frau Schmid's, easy evening. Suspension of the timber agent Smyth.

22. etc. not well, liver out of order. Marie explains something, at least shows her a letter

flax that I burn.

25th, Monday, to Quilandi, half driven, half ridden. Started school under Phipps, Tah-

sildar helpful. Batt\*, Munsiff, Ph[ipps] lends the Roman cathol. Father's book

andrew

30th, finally double letters from the sons. Praise God for the beautiful end of the year.

31. I send letters from Europe early. Preach Malayalam. On the evening of the 30th farewell to Min-

chins continuing in the Eastern Monarch.

February 1 evening, in the Manjil to the south.

1858

381

February 2nd early, reluctantly past Codacal to Tirtala - tremendous easterly wind against this in the evening

ridden to Vanienculam &lt;(here beginning of illness)&gt;.

3. early lacka-dicotta and written to Maj. Young. In the evening to Mancara.

4. early in Palghat near Obrien, visit Coli. Smith and Fr. Tomlinson - Joseph is here with sei¬

ner Mrs. Elizabeth.

5. Letters from home - after going on taluk with Tahsildar, Shrested etc. in the morning

(Postmaster Cross, his son\* in Palghat instead of Malappuram). - Request for Govt.

School, not grant in aid - room shown behind Taluk - Desmier, French

shear descendant, comes, taught by Morgan (probably also in Trin¬

ken), polite - Arunachalam Pilley, once Robinson's schoolmaster, perhaps

recommended for Calicut - tea at Tomlinsons, Obr[ien] very nice, will for

his children only salvation, no more dress etc. I am writing to Young in Edin¬

burgh.

6. early after Alattur, RR Pereyra suffering from fever, his Mapla boy stole Rs 2 from him and

is gone (I want to complain, but he asks the official not to do anything he can

do not take on this sin when you are ill). maybe can

Parameshwaran stand in for him as monitor, if he does so, I have ver¬ him 3 Rs

Spoken - Tahsildar fort on leave Head-Gomastha visits. I leave four

slates and Malayalam NT there, examine the 8 boys who learned fast

and P[arameshwaran] give a good testimony of continuing Eleiss. please

Obr[ien] to advance him 10 Rs up to Cur\*. Vadakkancheri in the evening.

7. early to Pattikod where quiet Sunday. Letter to E. Anderson (Young Morris fallen

by cunning of an Adhicari, who introduced his sister to him, his brother to

Peshear got promoted in Tirtala - himself by cutting open too soon

the bubo from the dresser almost lockjaw, so on).

8. early after Trichur, only visited Harley in the evening and found him returned from Kunnamkulam,

He. Harle[ey] not visible so I won't wait any longer. letters received (Cald-

well criticized). - Just today I heard that my anthology of Malayalam

criticized by Peet etc. and, because there is nothing biblical in it, deleted

the is.

9th morning, from Trichur long way to Kunnamkulam, where Davies\* and Lechler expected.

10th, after Vadakkukadu, out to Edacara and 3 pm in Ponnani School examined.

11th, in Pudiangadi Codacal with Bossh[ardt], who learns nicely - ride in the evening to the 1/3 burned

Tanur.

12. to Calicut in 1 run, because in Parappanangadi the amine does not help.

14th, Sunday. I teach lesson on Matth IX extr. (also Glasson there).

15. Rob[inson] back from hills. We hardly see him for the next few days. Talk about school

ing, he seems to know that Arb[uthnot] for Malayalam give nothing further

wants because of the high cost of the (English) provl. School. - So for Palghat

yes, a mission school (and Rob[inson] wants 500 Rs, about as a 6-monthly

382

1838

grant replacing, to give to the beginning), whether not perhaps prov. School abolish?

With the money from that, a Zi... School and a lot of grants could be made.

This on the 16th, as I am also visiting Thomson, whom I am to examine in Malayalam - Marie brings

her Poems to Read &lt;Visit Cannanore and Tellicherry 22nd-27th February&gt; -

on the 14th home letters and on the 18th Friedrich's letter with a New Year's wish that Marie weeps

power. I write 20th to Stuttgart plenty - liver &lt;?&gt; out of order. -

Fr. Schmid angry with us that Richter's fall wasn't predicted: later

she's sorry, since she only sees herself as a pardoned sinner.

In March increasing illness, go to Cochin on the 23rd, with dysentery, landed worse, to White-

house, who brought me to Dr. Leslie billeted - nitr. bad pills and full pumps

of the stomach - strange feeling.

Written to Mama on the 30th for food as Leslies go to Alwaye.

April 1st Mama comes with Convert.

On the 3rd I am writing through Whitehouse about my discharge from government service - Leslies

to Alleppey.

14th, on board the Rival, Capt. Vowel, his son boy, his father steward.

Landed in Calicut in the evening of the 17th.

23rd, to the Robinsons.

25. back to see Convert and Bossh[ardt].

26-1 Mai, there again, often with Marie, often with Mama. See Col. Pears and EB Thomas. -

dr Ross helps with astringent tincture.

Examed in Malayalam on 8 E. Thompson.

13th, away from Calicut, with early morning in Codac[al] and bungalow searched in vain in Darkness

nope

14. Strobel comes to\* alone - sneaked from ferry to Tirtala in the night because Moo.

bearers want to celebrate their party.

15. Up early but late in Vanienculam.

16. Lakkadi with Nasrani coolies - evening palghat. I rode the morning, the station in the worst Re¬

Gen. Nice weather in the evening.

17. Seen Obrien and inspected some houses with him. Tomlinson visited.

18th, tired - in the evening comes Strobel's bandi,

PI.\* only on the 19th, drunk, had to be released because he didn't want to listen. evening 19. in

Alattur, unfortunately very scrambled on bandi. See Pereyra, very dry, but

modest.

1858

383

20th, the tahsildar inquisitive about everything, examine first grade long - interesting boys -

inspect rest of school - back with no rain, attacked.

21st and 22nd very down due to bleeding, therefore again nitr. bad and enema needed.

On the 23rd, Pentecost, thank God, alive. Nice letters from Friedrich etc. in Basel, want stamps.

24. early to Coimbatore. Arrive before night quite tired from purg. on road. Addis.

25.Dr. Cornish visited, very friendly - the climate seems to be changing, on the 27th too

Medicines.

28. Rev. D. Fenn, from hills to Tirunelveli via Trav[ancore], visited—very attractive, demü¬

vigorous and resolute, recommend him to Strobel. He also tells of Arulappen,

who also baptizes adult baptized people, lives with two goals, employs many people

and praises the Lord's help. SN Ward visits and tells of his

Mrs and Lascelles, farming in Wales. I go to breakfast for the first time and

dinner

29. Have scribe Ponnuswami Modi\* in afternoon, hear from Goddard in Calicut - home da Va¬

the dead

31. In the evening I avoid the Hodges and go to young Boswell's house.

Come on, June 4th early, just as Hodges is paying me his first visit, dear one too

Strobel, stricken with dysentery in Palghat and warned by Fenn. question if

I should buy Mrs. Poulson's house for the mission.

Written to Mrs. P[oulson] on the 7th.

9. Robinson arrives, promises to give Rs 100 more for the house, his Rs 500 to Strobel in 5 months

to be paid out gradually. I also find Capt. Francis, Col. Fr. Cotton, Mr. Fraser ?

the Engineer and the older Miss Phillipps with Jemmy Robinson there.

13. I preach about 1 Peter 1. The blood of the lamb, almost only Dr. Cornish, Ward's Guest, and Fr.

HS Sullivan there, which I had visited the day before.

14th school exam (Arb[uthnot] thinks the headmaster Maddox doesn't know e.g. fractions

treat) after being 10th in a school with Addis and boredom

endured under the factory work.

15 evening after dinner at Wards.

16. early in Mettuppalaiyam, find Moerike, let me carry half, ride the last half, to

Up in Nro 2 house.

17th, repel homeletters.

18th, see Jackatalla, Wiggins was buried yesterday.

19th, visit Keti, where especially Plebst at home, evening with high back. Old memories

at 51 and 54.

384

1838

20th, I preach on Hebrews 9. High in the afternoon

21st, see Arb[uthnot] (about my position, has not let his letter to Court go),

Arunachalam Pilley recommended by Cook in Calicut Court,

Acting for me, rather Crishneyen, grants in aid from Calicut approved. From the

May 1st to send off book bills to the Curator in Calicut and Mangalore.

Schoolhouse in Malappuram. At Scudders - General Kennett's house sale where Fr.

Hayne gets two - Metz with Col. Clemons.

22nd, to Tom Stanes in his new house, where George Thomas.

23. Dobbie visits and talks about all kinds of things.

24th, at W. Stanes, who trespassed, he much more approachable than his wife.

25th, at Fr. Francis, where I also find Mrs. Phillipps, via E. Thomas and other semi- and

ultrachristians.

26th, at T. Stanes, prayer, and look over to Kotagiri.

27. In Scudders Tamil Church. Good language, poor content. Afternoon sermon on Hebr 9, extr.

28. Visit Chinnappen, Martha and Joshua.

29. Moerike visits, tells of Kittel's discouragement (coup de soleil).

30. High in Ootacamund.

July 1st, I'm visiting Mrs. Hayne.

3rd, see Boswell on the way from Coimbatore to Visakhapatnam. Visit Durlongs\* (June 30,

Wednesday Hour, Galatians begun).

4. Church, see and hear - not Bishop, but Barnes. Afternoon sermon Ebr 10. Begin

can no longer be officially franked.

7th, to Keti (where Frank Roger's little sister Ada) and Ooty - to Mrs. Pope in Stonehouse, on

Dobbies in Bellevue. There Capt. Harkness sick, see Maggie's daguerrotype, evening

at Zion-Chapel on "Give me, my son, your heart," Col. Clemons and Fr. Groves.

8th, back early in the rain.

10. Receive only 1/2 salary.

9. At Fr. Francis and Robinson. &lt;9. Dobbie and wife here at Stanes&gt;.

11th, preach in the afternoon on Ebr 10:5ff., High on the 4th request. Stomach something out of order.

14. Up to Ooty.

15. Gov[erno]r comes up.

17th, I to Keti with Hoch, hoping to see Pope not showing.

1858

385

18. Sermon in No. 1 instead of my room.

19. To Mrs. Phillott\* and Miss Thorburn about my heresy (that God be froward with the

froward - that I don't know anything about a revision of the last judgement, so it

but maybe there is one).

21. Plebst leaves after 5 days' stay, J. Groves has put him down with his dental problems

careless, came to see me on the 20th and talked about Jessie how good she was

(R. Dobbie recently briefed on the story). Mrs. Voung had great

made noise by telling her sister in Madras, Mrs. Cardozo partly

Mrs. Braddock, you Dr. van Someren. He wants to ban them, ladies and

to accommodate gentlemen. The livelihood the deepest question.

22. early, with Metz to Thom. Stanes who broke his finger - Breakfast. Then Kotagiri

last under Kodamale, brought by the fog from the east. Visit Cockburns,

see &lt;from Maggie&gt; painted birds etc.

• 23rd, back early with renewed reminiscences of Friedrich Gottlob etc. Return in the Tamil

Start school at Edapillu, only find 6 children, supposedly because of ZZ-

24. evenings at lovefeast which Scudder gives to his Tamil community.

25th, preach there Tamil on the altar we have - afternoon English on Paul's exhor-

tation in Hebr 10. Frank Groves with, goes 26th with J. Gr[oves] to Ooty and

back, me in stanes plantation.

26th, visit Fr. Baylis, narrated by Neyyur etc. Mead's secularization, distress of union,

while they are all independent among themselves.

27th, see Mrs. Coffin there. (Fear in Hyderabad because of Moharum).

28. Keti (with Pl[ebst] over pope and smock), Ooty at Dobbie. Rob[inson]'s wife against Hebich,

defies, Capt. Harkness has heard from Mögling about Hebich's confession system

and is doubtful. Mrs. G. Dobbie in fine frame of mind - few in

Chapel. See Major Gabb\* with Mrs. Lugard. Col. Clemons and Sisters talking about Mrs.

Burning that wishes to be prayed for.

29th, escorted back by Harkness, visiting Fr. Coffin and van Someren.

31. Fr. Mögling writes about her husband's break with Basel.

August 1st, morning sermon on exhortation to love and good works. High

August 2nd. Letters from Hermann about Uncle Simeon's departure. Read a lot in Niebuhr's letters, that

makes me warm. At He. van Someren and Miss Haie.

4th, meeting in our house about Gal 3,1 etc., also Boswells are there and Plebst and Moerike

from Kotagiri. (Coffin, 11 July, I can't tell you how thankful I feit as the

conviction came over my mind that our beloved child must be true - as regards

the Scott I believe them to be utterly unworthy of credence. The other person

who turns out to be Mr. St. I did suppose had seen what he stated but even in

his case he appears to have made a statement without sufficient foundation and

386

1858

certainly ought to have been ashamed of himself for hinting at such a scene of

any young girl without the fullest certainty of the fact. The whole affair has

been a most painful as well as a mysterious one[)]. High brings this from Ooty

With.

Plebst goes 6th to Keti, comes back 7th from there.

8. Supper at Mrs. Haye's house.

9th, I go to Mrs. Coffin and deliver that letter to her.

11th horse of Mettuppalaiyam back with Whitehouses during the meeting. You sleep here.

12. Wh[itehouses] go to the bungalow in the afternoon, we have tea at Mrs. Groves', Coffin's, in the evening,

Timmins, Hastings, Broome.

13. Dine with the Proved Scotswoman\*, Mrs. Lawson, and her daughter, Mrs. Bennett, alive

Experience the closeness of God in the less fashionable.

14th, to Keti to say goodbye to Plebst, partly walked with Wh[itehouse] - rain out there

East.

15. Sermon in Tamil church, last requested by Scudder\* because of his stomach spasms &lt;1 Pet 2

end&gt; - in the English Church about remembrance and patience, also Wh[ite-

house] present because Taylor indisposed. Visit the young one with him

Boswell.

16th, at Mrs. van Someren's and Miss Haie's for tea. Encountered Scudder and said W[itehouse] had

feared to hear me as a Plymouth brother [brother], he disappoints him.

17. Letters from JJ that the 2 boys have been admitted to the pre-school. thank god. hermanns

Letter on the 16th very unsatisfactory, he says himself attacked, and an an¬

attack on him is of course made.

18th, after Ooty, 2nd half with W. Stanes, who wrote Calvinistic thoughts on election and perseverance

ken submits without having any assurance himself. Visited Pope, where he. Taylor

Tamil , Malayalam, Canary (whether h or p originally, hen an example).

Peet, Graul not inviting, nor first rate. To Smythe in old Dr.'s Mis¬

sion house, he. Schmid, who's cold, to W. Robinson's at Hodges' new house, he

just up from Trich[ur] because of Miss Philipps, danger of consumption, bishop

visits them and is content to go to Dobbies for dinner and meeting at about 16

adults (via 1 Thess 1, extr. 2). Mrs. McAlpie etc. at tea, Er. Mary Dobb[ie]

not seen.

19. early in the public gardens and to Whitehouse, who talk of Groves, whose life Scudd[er]

had given, &lt;back&gt; (to Reinh[ardt] &lt;Jul.&gt;, Marie what is right. Made

with Sam[uel] visits. Me, most alive, Hoffmannian idiosyncrasy almost not,

Sam[uel] advised to arrange. After Maich[ingen] by God. me after

Wuerttemberg? The Three Little Ones, Möglings Signalment - Church Constitution. Herman

get sober - easter day june 24th. I destined for Calicut rather than Mangalore.

Mongling conditions. propaganda).

1858

387

20. Moerike, back from Kotagiri, visits us.

22., preach about Ebr X, extr. from Habakkuk. Visit Mrs. Boswell in the evening.

23. Mrs. Baylis here, Miss White's sister, now Mrs. Mario. Metz visited by Keti.

24. I to Arb[uthnot], whose wife also appears. About the books (500 Mrs. Colens\* because of

adaptation of the Tamil MaGe and weights), maps (would Berghaus send him?),

Sketches of Asia Mrs. McNeile, via India Bill. nothing of an appointment,

only now he wants to ask if the remonstr. been sent home since Lord

elbow pushed out. About Malayalam Schools, Monitors - Malap. School, by

Thomas hesitates to accelerate. The School at Bantwal by Billaw, Schul¬

master to open.

25th, after Keti with high (hear Plebst in Bangal., Hauff is Genl. Secretary). Moer[ike] accompanied

me back after saying goodbye to siblings.

27. Ecclesiastes finished. letters from home. David so funny about o'clock, Bopser, railway, Baden, Fried¬

rich counts tunnels and bridges, Paul prefers Stuttgart to Basel

10 Kreuzer stamps - Ernst, date Eklat - believe without feeling, because I believe

ben wants, dogmas have not all been appropriated. Prof. Roth greets Fr. 0ehl[er].

Who is Prof. Helferich? Only food from Mögling. Hermann Goethean excitement -

narrowing path. roming divorce hard. - David doesn't like to study,

become rich. Samuel, July 11, Voranstalt, answered to the spot - an empty one

Miss[iona]r\* fallen easily. - Temptations of the devil for Hermann. Mr\* da¬

between - the few arduous years in Basel. A little missionary.

29. Preach again for Scudder - Abraham who brought Badag-Convert in Church, Moer[ike].

him over. In the evening Engl, via Ebr 11.

30. Robinson visits early in the morning, in the afternoon with Hoch, Moer[ike] to Stanes, with Boswell there

off, at Thomas' garden comes Tom. to us, just delighted by rain on his

Station. With Boswell] after Metap. ridden. Rama suffering from asthma. In the car

to Addis - see Ward and Robinson there, to Cornish - try Fraser because of

Stanger, not there. - In the evening away to Palghat. Rain. Here monsoon. At Strobel

in the new house (to buy allowed) and in engl. Schools. Not in Chirakkal because of

Sauv[ain]s, of whom everything is weary, as they seem to be weary of every one.

September 2nd, to Alattur, maybe moving the school to Kollengode. vacation for 8

Days (3rd-11th).

3. See Child, the subcoll. and Tomlinson.

4th, in Vanienculam with bandi - ridden to Tirtala in the evening, through river, find Obrien there.

5. afternoon to Ponnani.

6. School in Ponnani, Crishna Iyen's brother[brother] maybe his helper. evening after ^ 0

and Tanur.

7. early in Calicut. diarrhea.

388

1838

8. Miss Hodges comes, strangely foolishly held by Herre, while a woman ge¬ for him

is searched for.

9th, to coli. Grant and Thompson. The Hodges are coming.

11. Munschi John with his Indian history with me.

12. Letters from Samuel and Hermann and Betulius (August 7, Samuel, Packen. Reinh[ardt]. He

hopes to be overcome by faith - over Hebich as he takes him to the pulpit

brought).

13th, born at Cooks (S[son]), Holloway, Fr. Grant (Sister) Harreit\* comes with Marie in

Instruction.

13th, after Malappuram, stayed in Parapp[anangadi] 3 hours - Thom. away.

16th, in school, only 15 there. First class neat.

17th, back after a bad night. tom was hoping to meet up with Fritz in Codacal.

19th, Sunday, preach Malayalam. Grants and Miss Hodges\* visit in the evenings.

21. Fritz is coming.

22. I visit Beans, Lutyens and Dr. Cleveland, to Grant's dinner with Hodges\* and Eritz.

23rd, to E. Thompson, dinner.

24. Irions come after Holloway visits. I've been feeling better since the 20th. scribe¬

not because Gresseux is not coming - visits to Holloway etc.

Saturday, October 2nd, with runners and mine to Pattimar.

October 3rd, before Chombala, evening before Cannanore.

4th, to Bekal (Dekalattu).

5th, landed in the afternoon (since an Arnold Morton was in Catholic school

spent on my successor).

6th, see Keuler very ill, Hunziker exhausted, Pfleiderer also attacked.

7th, visit Fisher, Chatf[iel]d, Thomas - hold class.

8th, waiting for paper from Madras for examination, meanwhile proceeding with examinations of the

catholic school.

10th, preach in church, over 90 people (because of English soldiers).

12th, meeting at Gompertz, whereupon I return and attend Keuler's final hour. dice

seems to be recovering.

13th, I bury Keuler - in the rain - Dr.s Ross and Campbell.

1858

389

15th, to Bantwal via Panimang[alore] (bitten by horse).

16th, see Catholic Tahsildar, Salv. mascarenhas. Hunziker wishes, written to Basel

to have, as he now considers himself quite single, back without school because ...

17th, preach Engl (on the 15th I had sent the last Canarian papers to Madras).

18th, see McKecheier, Dr. Ross and Campbell, Mssrs\* Halsted and Lawe - wife and daughter (Ge¬

birthday) with Miss Chatfield in Brahmin school.

19th, afternoon ride to Mulki - see Ammanns, Camerer and men - continue at night.

20. morning, in Coonoor Bungalow. Midday rain at Kirimandsheshwara. evening at Murudeshwara,

in the rain to Honavar.

21st, early in school (Manjoarth\* ill), later to Dr. and Pochin - Molle - Dr. Williams doesn't

at home - young Molle came out with Marie - I'm talking to Poch[in] about

his suspicious behavior towards Mrs. Molle.

22. School, first grades, Rosario attended - back in the afternoon.

23. Udipi - pray at Würtele, find wife in Mulki, return late with her.

24th, Sunday (Fennel here). In the afternoon Gomp[ertz] here with Hunz[iker] who lives with him.

25. Runners to Calicut, Col. Stewart visited.

26th, meeting near Gompertz.

27 evening to Kasaragod with impudent porters.

28. School. munsiff People want to build fast, site viewed, caste almost just Saraswata-

boys, back in the evening,

29th arrived, letters from Basle (Schiunk to Cannanore, Briegel and Mack to Mangalore).

30. I am trying to get to the bottom of the catholic school finances, copy - in vain.

31. Somayen here, about Bantwal School - no fees yet - preach Engl., bad, without Sal¬

Exercise - too little contemplation, in the evening to Karkal.

November 1st, at Paez Moonsiff - Santappa - the Kasaragod school better - whether Sant[appa] after

To transfer Sirsi - back in the evening.

November 2, in Mangalore, where examination - papers the wealth - only Fbenez. to help. letters

from Basel, Bührers come out. Letters from Friedrich, David and Paul.

November 3rd, in correcting the exam paper find the fraud of Surya Narayana in the historical

paper.

7. Sermon in English Church. Arrival of overland letters and departure of others. evening supper

with many brothers. I accept Marie into the church of Christ.

390

1858

6th, evening high back from Coonoor via Kunamkulam and Calicut.

9th, near Gompertz, meeting in the evening, see Dr. Horse back from Udipi, no hope for Cam[erer]

(died 1 p.m.).

10. Yesterday and today engl. School, attended 2 girls' and 2 Canarian schools. Hard Ar¬

beit - Saldanha visited, promises 1 000 Rs for fund from Codial..., 4 000 from

Bishop[of] doubtful, 5 000 they brought together, the Fath[er] Andr[ew]

and the 3 Christian Brethren will probably not come, Bisch[of] wants educational

Department do not know independently.

11. early to the benderboat, at night

12th, in the evening to Cannanore because of a headwind, hear Hebich preach.

13. to Calicut, landed late in the evening.

14th, Sunday, see the 2 Thomas in the evening, Henry on hills, Haultain coming to command here

&lt;home letters&gt;.

15., on E. Thompson, on Veitti's exam, etc.

16. early, Hault[ain] comes, we visit her in the evening, she for tea.

17. Hunziker arrives (in Bima with Capt. Taylor) just as Haultains are there for tea.

18th, the Ecclesiastes I to XII copied.

19th, at ECG Thomas and H. Frere, with the former on his absence, the latter on his

adultery rumors. He firmly denies, admits carelessness in allowing

and presents to Christine, whose son he had shown to him.

20th, went to see the Gov[ernor] with Taylor in the evening, Frere looks very upset.

21st, Sunday, rainy day. English lesson with brothers and Taylor - Hault[ain] wants to come later -

Gov[ernor] in church with legal] sermon on Jehovah Zidkenu.

22. Tiffin at Governor - I pray before and after instead of chaplain, 32 people.

23. Gov[ernor] off in Feroze frigate with Capt. Taylor, who had visited Hault[ain]s with us

(also to Williams and Dr. Cleveland). Canticle ready. - I see Lutyens

Etc.

28th, Sunday, English Advent sermon while Fr. Hault[ain] weeps, seated beside her brother.

Cochin Leechman here.

29th, to Quilandi - last rain (flood in Tanjore etc.).

30th, in school, bad numeration - otherwise slow progress - more boys than before.

Phipps had come to see me on the 28th about his transfer to Badagh[erry].

ask - also to find out about the alleged school inspector Arnold Morton

digen - whether to move into Munsiff's house for Rs 2 a month hire, of which Ph[ipps]

1858

391

would pay 1/2 - Collector asked if a school could be built.

Back, find the district catechists together.

December 1st, do written exams in the morning, oral exams in the afternoon, start asking &lt;possible

ling taken in Basel&gt;.

December 2nd, Thursday, finish that - think Tellicherry ones\* have it worst

I feel pretty attacked - Würtele's visit announced.

5th, Sunday, just Hault[ain] and Thomas there with Hamneth.

6., overland letters continued, letters from ECG Thomas on his cause.

7. Mrs. Hault[ain] here, speaks out as unconverted but concerned for brethren whose

Resentment against father is the only obstacle against traffic, so that they don't

be brought around. With Taylor landing alongside Cleghorn, on top of Beemah and

away.

8. Talk to Lewis, who changes his ground, sometimes wanting to be pious, sometimes not. evening before

Cochin anchored.

9th, landed, see Dr. Leslie[ie], staying with Whitehouse. visit the school In the evening see Taylor

measuring the base on the coast. Large salon at Whit[itehouse], where I Mirus

see and speak of Hamburg.

10. School - at night reminder of arrangement with Thompson about provincial school exams.

11th, early to the post office. Fritz' letters, looking for a manji with chanker (from Quilon, higher Fischerka¬

ste). Off in the evening after I have Whitehouse at school

listen (in the morning with Cullin about Anjengo).

12th, early before Coilengulur\* - not much further in the evening - Ram brings milk.

13th, strong wind through the gap. Patience test by lying at anchor unnecessarily. Finally in the evening

I'll take them further.

14th, before Parappanangadi, landed at 12. Then exams with Col. Pears until the 18th on the evening of

14. Hault[ain]s come to tea and I confer with them before they follow

Travel back to Cannanore.

19th, Sunday. I preach Malayalam (since Fritz is in Palghat). Thomas doesn't come anymore - ride

evening to Elattur.

20. Badagherry, graduated from school, especially first class very nice, hard-working teacher - Tah-

sildar (from Cherupulcheri) promises help to build, about Rs 200 (whether 50 from

the government). - Evening chombala.

21st, at Herre in Tellicherry, where also Sauvains live, examine the school - Nettur.

22. School, talk to H[erre] about his excitement - see burning, Freres in the evening, of which Fr.

Free yourself about Thom. and Hault[ain] says they're going on Nettur with me.

23. School at the end - ride and drive with Würt[ele] to Mae and Chombala. With Diez, that one

Communion preparation has - in the boat to Calicut, where

392

1858

24. Arrived early. In the evening the giving of presents, to which Thomas comes, empties his heart and

departs to Vayittiri with his brother[br] George and young Minchin. Woman

Grant and the Cooks are here. Then the noise of the fire, the tree was buried unextinguished

been closed! Marie, happy at a little table, brings me

25. early unfinished slippers to bed. I preach about and Christ's Eben¬

image, born in us. Convert to Quilandi in the evening.

26. Würtele goes north on Sunday evening (when I complete Isaiah I-IV). On the 24th of wa¬

The Bührers also arrived in Mangalore and brought the news with them that

that Hedwig Bauer, taken aback by her brothers' laughter,

easily give up the Brahmin marriage.

30. Fritz goes off to Vayittiri.

31. I keep evening hours.

Preach January 1, 59 and Sunday, January 2. Wait a long time for homeletters, get one

Haunted feeling as if something heavy is coming. Lord, bless your work in the New Year,

accept me too, if it is my last. Everything is in your hands

safely recovered (time 3 end).

January 3rd. Irion comes early in the morning, Fritz in the evening with Mrs. Glasson and her son Campbell

Vayittiri. On the evening of the 2nd, ECG Thomas had been here on the way to Malap.

and Kotagiri. So is this living together over? Whether for your honor? you¬

hey there, oh lord!

January 4th. Peet and Beuttler expected in vain, but with Irion the Ver¬ ordered by Basel

Alding[er]s to Chirakkal, Sauvains to Tellicherry discussed - emergency -

also in Coorg Not with Richter's protest against Mögling's proceedings (on the 4th after

at noon the 3 southern &lt;Arb.s&gt; finally arrive, from the night's rain

keep.

5th Conference on Nearer and Farther Committees on Revision. Peet is doing his best to give us nö¬

tiger invitation from Cox and rules on translation of proper nouns &lt;

in Hebrews&gt; to frighten and Matthan demands that the names be in the NT after

Greek, not Hebrew pattern ( \_ O- &lt;&amp;.£).

6th, a little more conversation, especially with Beutler, who has a lot to do in Trichur, then go

the gentlemen gone, not without reading another unpardonable one while reading the bible

make a mistake, which P[eet] then relates in Codacal.

9. Communion Sunday, for which Capt. Taylor and the Glassons are coming - (also

a planter McLean at least wanted to come to the Bible study). Evenings with Taylor

walk, meet Dr. Ross, who came with Detachment from Cannanore.

10th, get 450 from Arb[uthnot] for C. Müller and Irion.

11. Grant, back from Cannanore, visited (the sepoys shoot in the Tirunelveli riot because of

Christian burial ... people).

10th evening at Holloway's with Fritz, try to profess my faith, at least he's listening

patiently.

394

1839

13. Fritz goes to Tellicherry with children.

14th, in the evening with Moerike and Taylor in his bimah.

15th, land in Tellicherry in the evening, where Fritz has a fever (Wayanadu), see Burkhardt waiting on

Mrs. Herre.

16th, Sunday, see the Herres and Sauvain, the latter coming up after the latter - strong doses -

Burning handled properly by Taylor, in the evening to the Pattimar.

17th, early Taylor and Fritz ran to Cannanore, bring 9 am Hebich with his tail,

the land wind will bring us to Yeli\*.

18th, landed in Mangalore at 10am, see Bührers, hear from children, receive Daguerro-

types etc. Hochs Theophil very condescending.

19. Gompertz in Harihar preacher due to cholera cause (Handibos Sarah died), Würth,

J. Muellers.

20th, visiting Miss Chatfield (Fisher is not there), long interview, based on what I

read by Spleiss - severe abdominal pain.

21. Hebich also visits Miss Chatfield, catechist exam.

22. Fritz, ill at Hauff's house, comes up at last, descent from Mercara.

23rd, Sunday and supper - I and Fritz stay upstairs. - Ask if I should go home - decide

You for me - just another call to take part in the Madras exam - mogling

tells the brothers in the evening how his admission went.

24. Examining in high school.

26th, seated during General Conference, evening farewell.

27th, it's all gone, I'm recovering,

ride 28. to Bantwal, see the schoolmaster and school, go back in the boat at night,

come 30th to Mangalore. In Tulu service - News of cholera in Harihar, Mrs. Walker ge¬

died triumphant.

31st, seeking to visit Miss Chatfield, Eennell and Thompson, meeting no one.

1 February, in the evening we want to embark, Finkh and Ca[echist] pupils with us,

but only 2. early the numberboat goes out, reached

3rd, in the afternoon 3 o'clock in Calicut where landed. Moerikes are still there.

4th birthday Marie brings me slippers.

6th, Sunday. Hour Glasson is in too.

1859

395

7th morning, letter received from Arb[uthnot], after which I am dismissed. Thank God that my way is so

is clearly indicated. In the evening Finkh goes to Chombala. Strobel was in

Tirtala very ill, cared for by Beuttler, recovers quickly. I see

Thompson in English School with Finkh and Moerike, bad news from Ital.\*.

Write to committee for my next thoughts. evening finch

8. Moerikes leaves in the evening. She was quite close to my wife and daughter, he seriously

in seeking Christian fellowship. Mrs. Grant here, invites mrs

the mountain.

10. Taylor comes early, whom Bishop Dealtry had brought, and at the same time Strobel in the Manjil,

who tells of strange treatment by the hostess in Kunnamkulam. Taylor

had nice days in Honavar, Mangalore, Cannanore and Tellicherry, goes a lot

easy home. I have to say goodbye to them in the evening. Strobel not right

posed, Taylor accompanies and asks whether Grant ordre (because of Sharpe) that

Hebich shouldn't go to the festival, it wasn't bad. Hebich himself ill, from

Rhenius therefore hypocritically regretted, not visited by the bishop. I eat at

Bishop Dealtry (at Cook's house), who is cordial, of my dismissal and

Möglings thing talks, on agreeing to disagree drinks 1 glass of wine with me, but

in vain against Holloway seeks my word for the correctness of the majorities.

&lt;Caplan&gt; Barnes sits with me, loves Taylor, wonders why Hebich and

Rhenius not collaborating. Late away with 2nd Officer of the HM 60th Regt.

Detachments, fall with horse.

11. Bishop's dinner at Holloway, which I don't go to.

12. Bishop sees Provl. School (not the mission).

13. Confirmation of the Browns by Bishop.

14. Letters from the house (Theodor) and to boys. - During the week Ms. at Grants to Friday, Convert

in the area itinerating.

Friday, runners to Tellicherry and Cannanore for the 2 weddings - finally made up my mind

to go home.

Still preaching Malayalam on the 20th, then mostly bedridden.

27th, wanted to drink wine and swallowed codliveroil - Glasson wanted to come to the sermon, for

which I prepared, G. Thomas brought, but Runner sent him without being asked

away. Gl[asson]^jn distress because of his locumtenens Capl. Barnes, think of Stanger,

goes to Vyth. return.

I'll start the Quarterly report seriously around March 1st.

March 8th, Irions arrive, stay till 12th. Quite worked up, we visit Mrs. Holloway and

Mrs. Williams. Fritz was miserable at the beginning of the month with the fever returning,

gets better.

12th, comes Pfleiderer's letter that he has sent 450 Rs to J. Ritchie\*, Bombay, for me

1. Vayittiri?

396

1859

to order a 2nd place - still this month - so I report to him,

not this month, but April and, if not possible, on 2nd place, on 1st -

M. Fernandez examined and determined according to Collengode. At the same time F.\* L. Almeida

had in mind, but he doesn't come anymore, and F. has bad feelings about his Ehrlich¬

heard. I hope everything turns out all right, but time is running out

close together. Lord help through!

14. Würtele comes early, on the way to the hills.

15. Arrived here early Strobels (after Palghat).

16th, from Arb[uthnot], that Garthwaite will probably be my successor, at the same time permission to use the records

to give to Thompson, thank God - Bosshard comes in the evening - 18th, leaves in the evening.

19 evening in Gaz., L. Garthwaite to officiate as Dy Inspector vice the Rev. H. Gundert resigned.

20. Church. Samuel Subaya is confirmed.

21. Strobels and Würtele come off.

22. Holloway comes and says the steamer will not leave Bombay until the 30th.

24. Hebich arrived from Cannanore, bringing Rs 50 from Haultain for Diez' harmonica, which i

cannot accept because of E. Th.'s letter.

25. Rhenius, whom I visited for his speeches to Barnes (from the Archbishop of Canterbury to

to the youngest Deacon, everyone who reads the prayerbook at a certain point is lying)

and about inviting the Mangalore weavers to task. He denies the latter

as well as advance of Rs. 300. Hebich goes to Malap. from where I take him

have quit.

26. Thomas. also sends 50, which I return.

27. Communion, preach beforehand. Teyen Ambu is here, relative of Pudutcheri baptized in Bombay

Gurikal, curious correspondence with Haultains and Thom. about the for Mrs. Diez'

Harmonium promised sum of money and my order of the instrument. - Expect

direction of the steamer - my passage in the Bombay steamer is secured.

April 2nd, Glasson comes to live in the house, maybe accompany me.

3. I keep hour over Luk 12, hypocrisy. In the evening Patti Velan fr. Palghat, not very bright,

but child of good parents, wants to become a Christian, goes to Palghat next morning

to Strobel.

4. Krishna Iyen visits from Ponnani - Fritz to Chombala and Tellicherry.

7th morning, Stanes and Miss Louise Scudder from the hills to visit.

8. Glasson pays 10,000 etc. at Court.

10th, steamer through to Cochin. Meeting on the invitation to the sacrament.

11. Fritz back, tells. Stanes etc. with Marie and girls visiting Beypore -

Gresseux visited - Vishu.

1859

397

12th early steamer, still had to clean up properly with accounts etc., then off, up with Glasson

carnac Evening Cannanore. So just 2 years in Government employ. Goodbye wife and

Marie. — Late on Sir J. Carnac with Fritz, Convert, Runner, etc., assume Ist

place on Stanes' etc. persuasion. Evening Cannanore, 3 hours, no land.

13. early in Mangalore, where I drink coffee with Glasson, bathe, see Pfleiderer's building, notice

that Hauff had seen my letter to Hoch.

14th, before Kumta no tangers.

15. Early Goa but steamed in after 5 hour wait, visit old Goa - Franc. d'Assisi,

Cathedral, Tomb of St. Fr. Xavier - in the evening Col. Guzman - with Walton, the Tauge¬

nothing that Glasson gives £20 to start over in the Wayanadu.

16th left early, Biran almost entirely left behind, around noon to Vengurla, only 5 o'clock further at about

increasing strong north wind. Bed soaked at night.

Sunday 17th, short service about Come unto me. Painstakingly worked along the coast, the

Italian dancer\* robbed of his diamonds, anchored off Ratnagiri in the evening.

18th early further, noticeably better wind.

19th morning, finally near Bombay. with dr Harrison's really interesting conversations. to Isen-

mountain at Babulla Tank (Frhr. von\* Fletchers an).

20. With Mitcheson to P. and 0r. Comp., sit down for me and Percy M[itcheson]. get passport,

come back and find Stangers, hence Mitch[esons] staying at Col. Berdwood\*

ten.

21st passport sighted by French. Consul, a lot of fluff.

22nd, Good Friday, preach Tamil to about 30 people in Moncy\* School.

23. Arranged to go to Mitch[eson] with Glasson, from Mazagum (where Dr. Harrison seen) to

Drove to Butcher's Island in an hour.

24th, Easter, preach to sailors on Thomas' faith, pleasant day.

25th, with Capt. Grounds and M. retracted. Glasson unwell. Letters from Cal[icut] with home-letter-

fen. Afternoon baggage on steamer. In the evening Dr. Harrison, bring gifts

ke and Rs 250 for Sovereign.

26. evening on Ottawa, out late at night. In my cabin poor Middlecoat 7 MNI,

Baumbach of Bombay and Percy Mitcheson.

27., sick.

May 1st, Sunday, sermon on Rome IV ult.

May 3 early in Aden, out in the evening.

4. early through Bab el Mandeb.

8. Sermon on John XVI

398

1839

9th, strong north wind near Sinai.

10. Anchored off Suez in the evening.

11. landed early, left after much hesitation. 3 pm in Cairo, Shepherd's hotel, dinner

(then further 6 pm), 9 pm tea in Rosette\*.

12. Early in the morning in Alex[andria]. Glasson, Harrison, Mrs. Holloway, etc. 12th, 9pm in Panther

embarked.

13th, the Italian Tedesco said something.

14. Percy makes the monkey of Mrs. Dr. 0 Flaherty drunk hence beaten early in the morning. Around

Noon 270 miles from Malta. War News in Egypt.

15th, preach on obedience learning Ebr 5th Before Valetta - I do not land - Major Willoughby\*,

the shy one, reveals himself to be a Christian at dusk (n

Pope Indpdt in Lenmington\*, Warwickshire), rejoicing.

16th, past Marsala through islands.

17. Morning Cap d'Urso by Bonifacio Street.

18. early at Provence coast, breakfast in a hurry, then landed, to Hotel d'Orleans. 0.D.Weiss,

Marengo Street, then in his shop with Pf. Roth to Salavy and 249 Fcs for £10

fetched on terminus, once again see the English friends, but because of that

baggage that I have to pick up first can no longer be taken to the express train. Drink

Beer with Roth - left at 12 o'clock via Arles, Avignon to Valence, there in the evening

turned in

19th with express to Dijon via Lyon, Mäcon, Chalons - in Dijon rain, long waited - lots

Cannon and troops passed-driven to Besan^on and Beifort. In the mail

stopped at Germans with an engl, franz. German merchant Krell.

20. early in the morning with express to Mühlhausen, stopped there, at 10 a.m. to Basel, mission house,

Gess etc. welcomed. To children in the pre-school. Herr Kolb calls Hermann and Samuel

out - Samuel says father and slowly hugs after the fiery Hermann. With

them to children. David jumps towards me, half doubting, wants my beard more

have recognized. Later the two come home from school. Hermann stops for her

and we go to the mission house together to unpack. I live, from mr

Meuret invited to the children's home, where I first prayed with them.

399

Parents and siblings of Hermann Gundert

Ludwig G (1783-1854)

oo I Christiane Ensslin (1792-1833)

oo II Emilie Mohl (1800-1879)

Ludwig G. (1812-1859)

Herman G (1814-1893)

Theodor G. (1822-1909)

Ernest G. (1830-1915)

Adolph G (1836-1898)

Gustav G (1838-1909)

Emma G (1841-1904)

oo Georg Plebst (1823-1888)

Children of Hermann Gundert and Julie née Dubois

Herman G (1814-1893)

o Julie Justine Dubois (1809-1885)

Herman G (1839-1921)

Samuel G (1840-1880)

Ludwig Eredrich G. (1841-1844)

Marie G (1842-1902)

Christiane G. (1844-1848)

Frederick G (1847-1925)

Paul G (1849-1871)

David G (1850-1945)

Herman Gundert

Diary from Malabar

1837-1859

published by

Albrecht Franz

Ulm 1983

Commission publisher JF Steinkopf Verlag, Stuttgart